



December 2000

*Having spent October and November re-developing and re-furbishing The Feversham Arms we are sure you will be pleased with the end product.*

*We set out to blend the contemporary and the traditional and we are delighted with the results - from the new "Brasserie at the Fev" to the "Feversham Health & Fitness Club" and the 18 comfortable en-suite, bedrooms and suites.*

*From experience we know what you want and are confident that "The Team" will deliver it for you.*

*We do hope to welcome old friends as well as new ones to The Feversham and would be delighted to see you on your next visit to North Yorkshire.*

*Please do not hesitate to telephone for our new brochure and tariff or just to talk over any arrangements you may need to make.*

*With kind regards*

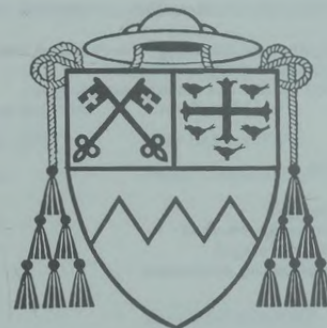
A Euan Rodger

The Feversham Arms, High Street, Helmsley, York, North Yorkshire, YO62 5AG  
T: 01439 770766 - F: 01439 770346 - a.fevershamarms@hotmail.com

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

AUTUMN 2000

VOLUME 105



Editor:  
Rev J FELIX STEPHENS OSB

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual Subscription £10.00

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EY  
Telephone: 01439 766867; fax: 01439 788182; e-mail: at@ampleforth.org.uk

Business communications should be sent to  
Anthony Harris (O59), Procurator's Office, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EY  
Telephone: 01439 766869; fax: 01439 788770; e-mail: alsh@ampleforth.org.uk

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev J Felix Stephens OSB (H61),  
St Mary's Priory, Warrington, Cheshire WA1 2NS.  
Telephone: 01925 635664, fax: 01925 411830; e-mail: jfs.osb@britishlibrary.net

Old Amplefordian News should be sent to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society,  
Rev Francis Dobson OSB (D57), Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EN  
Telephone: 01439 766797; fax: 01439-788182; e-mail: francis@ampleforth.org.uk

## AMPLEFORTH WEBSITES

Ampleforth Abbey: [www.ampleforth.org.uk](http://www.ampleforth.org.uk)  
Ampleforth College: [www.ampleforthcollege.york.sch.uk](http://www.ampleforthcollege.york.sch.uk)  
Ampleforth College Junior School: [www.acjs.org.uk](http://www.acjs.org.uk)  
Old Amplefordian website: [www.ampleforth.org.uk/clocktower](http://www.ampleforth.org.uk/clocktower)

Produced by Paul Kennedy Print & Publishing, Keighley BD20 6LH

## CONTENTS

English Catholics 2000	<i>Sir David Goodall GCMG LLD (W50)</i> .....	1
Catholic Schools and Catholic Identity	<i>Leo Chamberlain OSB</i> .....	11
Globalisation and the World's Poor	<i>Rt Hon Chris Patten CH, EU Commissioner for External Relations</i> .....	19
Millennium Hope	<i>Cardinal Godfried Danneels, Archbishop of Malines-Brussels</i> .....	27
Giving up on Life: a problem uncovered	<i>Laurence McTaggart OSB</i> .....	37
English Benedictine Biographies	<i>Bernard Green OSB</i> .....	43
Teaching Theology in the School	<i>Gabriel Everitt OSB</i> .....	49
The Samuel Group	<i>Chad Boulton OSB</i> .....	55
Hospitality at Ampleforth	<i>Anthony Marett-Crosby OSB</i> .....	60
St Benet's Hall	<i>Henry Wansbrough OSB</i> .....	63
Community Notes	<i>Anselm Cramer OSB</i> .....	69
Obituaries: Fr Francis Vidal	<i>Edmund Hutton OSB</i> .....	70
Fr Nicholas Walford	<i>Alexander McCabe OSB</i> .....	72
Osmotherley	.....	83
Bamber Bridge	.....	84
Zimbabwe	.....	85
Zimbabwe 2000: Election and crisis	<i>Colin Battell OSB</i> .....	89
Development and Appeal 2000	<i>Luke Beckett OSB</i> .....	93
Old Amplefordian News:	<i>Francis Dobson OSB</i> .....	96
Obituaries		
OA Diary		
OA Notes		
The School:		
Official Record	.....	144
Upper Sixth Dinner	<i>Leo Chamberlain OSB</i> .....	160
Headmaster's Exhibition Speech	<i>Leo Chamberlain OSB</i> .....	163
Headmaster's Lectures	<i>Francis Dobson OSB</i> .....	170
Common Room	<i>David Billett</i> .....	171
Obituaries: Cdr EJ (Ted) Wright	<i>Eduard Corbould OSB and others</i> .....	171
Ian Davie	<i>Philip Smiley (D41)</i> .....	176
Music Arts Societies		
Clubs Activities Drama	<i>Toni Beary</i> .....	181
Sport	<i>Geoffrey Thurman</i> .....	
Autumn Term	.....	211
Lent Term	.....	229
Summer Term	.....	241
Ampleforth College Junior School	<i>Jeremy Sierla OSB</i> .....	257



some of the best  
restaurants never  
open to the public.

The finest selection of food. The most nutritious menus.  
The very best service. Where can you find this restaurant?  
Well, you could try the staff restaurants in some of the  
UK's leading schools where they trust Sodexho  
to provide thousands of children with healthy, balanced  
food day-in, day-out. For further information contact  
Kevin Maloney on 01793 512112.



CATERING • VENDING • KITCHEN & RESTAURANT DESIGN • HOUSEKEEPING • MAINTENANCE • RECEPTION  
Member of Sodexho Alliance

## ENGLISH CATHOLICS 2000

SIR DAVID GOODALL GCMG LLD (W50)

In 1950, the year I left Ampleforth, the Catholic Church in England and Wales celebrated the hundredth anniversary of the restoration of the Hierarchy. The year 2000 marked the 150th anniversary of the same event. What has happened to the Catholic Church in this country in the intervening fifty years and where does it stand at the beginning of the third Christian Millennium? Theologians, social scientists and professional historians all have their own expert assessments to offer. A bishop or a parish priest will have a pastoral view; and someone in their twenties will probably have a quite a different perspective again. What follows are simply the personal impressions of an ordinary layman whose only qualification for expressing a view is to have grown up in the Church as it was fifty years ago and then to have lived as a believing Catholic through the manifold changes which have taken place since.

In 1950, the centenary was marked by the publication of a book of essays edited by Bishop Beck of Brentwood (and later Archbishop of Liverpool) called *The English Catholics* and sub-titled, significantly, 'A Century of Progress'. The essays covered every aspect of Catholic life – statistics, biography, politics, the Irish immigration, education, the religious life, literature, the Catholic press, the future. The flavour was discreetly self-congratulatory and optimistic. Although secularisation (a term hardly yet in general use) was advancing rapidly, Britain was still a formally Christian society, with the Church of England still commanding at least the notional allegiance of most English people. Divorce, though increasing, was still regarded as regrettable, and abortion was a criminal offence. At the end of a century of steady progress and increasing social acceptance, English Catholics, although still slightly suspect, were a vigorous minority with a strong esprit de corps and a clear sense of their own separate history and identity.

Resting on a bedrock of second and third generation Irish immigrants, English Catholicism was sustained by folk memories of the penal days and by a range of seemingly impregnable institutions: a committed and deeply orthodox clergy, a small but self-confident intelligentsia (also markedly orthodox) and a widely spread network of schools, convents and thriving religious communities. Loyalty to the Holy See in the person of Pope Pius XII was taken for granted; and the movements of thought which were stirring the Church on the continent of Europe reached the ordinary English Catholic, if at all, as the brave music of a decidedly distant drum.

Reflecting on the characteristics of the English Catholic community in the middle of the 20th century, Bishop Beck, while fully aware of the problem of 'leakage', pointed to the rising number of conversions, the 'determination of Catholic parents to send their children to a Catholic school' as 'the test of a genuine Catholic outlook on life', the broadly reassuring figures for attendance at mass and 'the patient, prayerful queues ... waiting in the quiet shadows outside the confessional on a Saturday evening'. Acknowledging that 'the process of de-Christianisation which Newman foresaw' was continuing 'with gathering momentum', he nevertheless discerned 'signs that the drift to materialism is at an end' and that 'the day of doctrine is returning': 'The intellectual security born of certitude ... will be perhaps the most powerful argument for Catholicism in the years which lie immediately ahead of us.'

This so-called 'ghetto' Catholicism, with all its shortcomings, was greatly loved, and no one who was formed by it and – accepted it – can ever wholly disown it. But shortcomings it certainly had. Its understanding of the Church was static; and although its tone was triumphalist, it was intellectually restricted and inward looking, and consequently ill-equipped for an open dialogue with the non-Catholic world in which it subsisted. Its



approach to moral issues was rigid and legalistic to a degree which I remember Fr Bruno Donovan of happy memory comparing to the pharisees 'binding heavy and insupportable burdens and laying them on men's shoulders'. Theological or philosophical speculation outside the framework of orthodox doctrine was not encouraged; doubts were not admitted to; and the attitude to truth was defensive.

What Professor Patrick Corish has written about the Church in Ireland can be applied, though I think to a lesser extent, to the pre-Vatican II Church in England: 'Acceptance of a clear system of belief and a clear round of duty could and did lead to real religious experience, but because on the whole the system was not open and growing, it was by a kind of law of life in some sense necessarily closing and getting more rigid.'<sup>2</sup> Abbot Butler of Downside was later to describe the Catholic Church of this period as 'the best of all possible religions, and everything in it an intellectual scandal'.<sup>3</sup>

Nevertheless, at the end of a critical examination of English Catholicism carried out in 1966/7, before the full impact of Vatican II had been felt, the non-Catholic journalist George Scott wrote: 'Among the clergy and among the ordinary men and women of the Church I have encountered a religious zeal, a scrupulosity in personal conduct and a goodness and love in personal relationships on a scale I have never known before.' Significantly, he added: 'How dearly I should like to see that love, that goodness, that astonishing certitude, harnessed to a more generous vision of life on earth'.<sup>4</sup>

What actually happened in the years ahead turned out to be rather different from what Bishop Beck foresaw or from what George Scott hoped to see. Materialism and de-Christianisation, so far from losing momentum, have become almost the defining characteristics of Western society, and have probably advanced further in Britain than anywhere else in Europe with the possible exception of Scandinavia, while the Church in England – like the Church elsewhere in Western Europe – has been riven by controversy and suffered a significant numerical decline. Gone are the churches crowded for Sunday Mass, and the 'patient, prayerful queues' waiting for confession. As elsewhere in Europe, vocations to the priesthood and the religious life have fallen off dramatically, and convents and monasteries have closed. Many Catholics no longer send their children to Catholic schools or think that it matters whether they do or not; nor does it seem that Catholic schools are very successful in laying the groundwork for an adult faith in the children who do attend them.

This is all the more ironical, given that the same period has seen what is probably the most important event in the history of Christianity since the Reformation, in the shape of the Second Vatican Council. Conceived by John XXIII, the pope who convened it, as a 'Second Pentecost', its purpose was to renew the Church so that, in his own words, 'the Catholic Church and its missionary works may flourish with ever greater vigour ... and Christian morality have a salutary increase'.<sup>5</sup>

It is hardly possible even to summarise the enormous range of issues which the Council tackled and the impulses which it released. Pastoral rather than doctrinal in intention, it promulgated no new doctrines or anathemas. But it nevertheless produced a fundamental change in the Church's self-understanding, 'opening the windows' to the modern world and to a much greater degree of intellectual freedom, eschewing triumphalism and acknowledging that the Church is always in need of reform – '*semper reformanda*'.

One of its most far-reaching decisions was to adopt Newman's concept of the Development of Doctrine – the notion that doctrines are not static, but develop and deepen in the light of human experience and can be differently formulated and understood in the light of that experience. It complemented the concept of papal infallibility with that of

'collegiality' (the idea that the pope acts in concert with the whole college of bishops, as successors of the Apostles), modified the emphasis on hierarchy (while strengthening the role of the Bishops as successors of the Apostles) and introduced the model of 'the people of God'. It resoundingly endorsed the principle of religious freedom, gave a new impetus to ecumenism, stressed the Church's mission to the poor and initiated a programme of liturgical reform.

All this was immensely refreshing and exciting, and the overall impact was one of liberation. But neither in England, nor indeed in Ireland, had Catholics been in any way prepared for the magnitude of the changes – in practice, attitude and theory – which the Council initiated. In the words of Fr Gabriel Daly, the Irish theologian, the Council hit them like 'a massive surgical operation carried out without anaesthesia on a patient who thought he was in the best of health'.<sup>6</sup> Against a background of intellectual turmoil, the most immediately identifiable change to affect the laity was the radical reform of the liturgy; and for many people this seemed to strip the Mass of its mystery and lead to a devaluation of the Blessed Sacrament. The sudden, outright ban on the Tridentine Mass was particularly difficult to understand, perhaps especially in England, where it was thought of as 'the Mass for which the martyrs died'.

It soon became apparent that the liturgical changes were only the tip of an iceberg. The deliberations of the Council Fathers, well covered in the press, revealed deep divisions within the Church between 'conservatives' and 'progressives', which soon spilled over into the ordinary faithful and resulted in ongoing divisions of discrediting bitterness. Very little effort was made by progressives to understand or sympathise with the anxieties of conservatives, or *vice versa*.

A number of influential theologians (not to speak of journalists) interpreted the new intellectual freedom to mean that nothing in the Church, neither its structures nor its doctrines, could ever be more than provisional and subject to change, and seemed reluctant to make any allowance for teaching authority or the apostolic affirmation of divine truth and guidance. There was, and continues to be, great impatience, and often anger, with Rome over what are seen as its attempts to reassert curial and clerical control over the 'Open Church' and to repress the experimentation which (it is argued) the Council intended. Others remain deeply dismayed at what they see as pressure to jettison doctrine and abandon values which have characterised the Church from the beginning.

What we have been experiencing is in effect a struggle for the soul of the Council, which is still continuing. What did *aggiornamento* really mean? How radical or ongoing were the changes that it introduced meant to be? The tensions have been aggravated by temperamental differences between those of an activist, moralistic cast of mind who seek God in the pursuit of social justice and practical reforms and tend to be impatient of history and those who instinctively respond more readily to ideas of reverence, fidelity, order and continuity with the past.<sup>7</sup> These are differences of religious sensibility rather than intellectual disagreement, and the Church has ample room for both strains; but they have added animus as well as pain to all the disputes between those who are broadly 'progressive' and those who are broadly 'conservative' because in the post-Conciliar melee each has felt threatened by the other.

However the struggle is about more than temperamental differences. Leaving aside the irreconcilable minority who simply view the Council as an aberration, there is a fundamental division between those who see the Church primarily as a work of human policy – dismissively referred to as 'the institutional church' – which has developed in response to historical pressures of one kind and another, and whose structures and doctrines are therefore susceptible to radical change; and those who see it as being of divine



foundation, with a mandate from our Lord himself to teach and proclaim the faith entrusted to it – a faith which can be deepened and differently formulated or appropriated in different ages and in different cultures, but which is essentially 'the faith once delivered to the saints'.

This latter understanding of the Church presents us with something mysterious and profound, which is not susceptible to instant journalistic analysis. But it is difficult to hold on to in the prevailing ideological climate, and Catholics are under great intellectual pressure to modify it or repackaging it in ways less offensive to liberal ears.

The present pope has left no one in any doubt of where he stands in this particular debate, and the intellectual force and clarity with which he has expounded his ideas look like being his most important legacy to the Church. In liberal circles, however, although he is reluctantly admired for his courage, his role in defeating communism and for some of his social teaching, he is regarded as the purveyor of a 'restorationist' programme appealing to those who seek security at the expense of reality and make the mistake (to quote a recent Provincial of the English Jesuits) of 'expecting evangelisation to provide answers rather than questions'.

A series of shocks, the effects of which are still being felt, have added to the turbulence. The massive exodus from the priesthood and the religious life shook the whole Catholic system, appearing symptomatic of a radical crisis of faith and severely compromising the image of priesthood as something sacred and irrevocable – damage which has been compounded by the recent flood of scandals in which priests have been found guilty of sexual misconduct and paedophilia. With the publication of *Humanae Vitae*, Pope Paul VI overruled expert lay (and clerical) opinion on an issue of intimate concern to lay people everywhere and laid down a principle in direct opposition to the overwhelming weight of secular opinion and practice, thereby alienating a large tranche of ordinary Catholics and undermining their confidence in the inerrancy of the Church's moral teaching.

Meanwhile the barrage of criticism from Catholics of most of what the pre-Vatican II Church had seemed to stand for, erupting in a community in which obedience and submission to authority had been regarded as virtues and public criticism from within had been almost unknown for two generations, while exhilarating for some, left others confused and discouraged. As Cardinal Hume himself wrote towards the end of his abbacy at Ampleforth: 'Many of us in these last few years have suffered more pain, more agony, than we have revealed.'<sup>9</sup>

The background to all these upheavals, and to the controversies to which Vatican II gave rise, has of course been the cultural secularisation of Western society. The world into which Vatican II opened the windows of the Church has, over the past thirty years, become progressively less inclined to take any form of supernatural faith seriously. In a consumer society, where levels of material comfort are higher and the availability of agreeable distractions greater than at any time in human history, God has become an irrelevance; while in the media, which dominate what passes for intellectual debate, belief in a theocentric universe is presented as the private prerogative of an eccentric minority.

It is worth pausing for a moment on the role of the media in feeding the current atmosphere of generalised scepticism, because the media – especially the electronic media – are now so powerful and so intrusive: television brings contemporary secular culture into the heart of every home. It is the media which now set the agenda for all public discussion and the terms in which it is debated. The tone is relentlessly critical and irreverent: at a seminar I attended recently, the editor of a well-known, left-inclined British weekly succinctly defined the attitude of the media to any story as *Schadenfreude* – satisfaction at the pain of others.

The American Jesuit theologian Avery Dulles has identified six areas where the Church

and the media conflict: 'the Church's message is a mystery of faith, whereas the press is investigative and iconoclastic; the message of the Church is eternal and seeks to maintain continuity, whereas the press lives off novelty; the Church tries to promote unity, whereas the press specialises in conflict; the main work of the Church is spiritual, whereas the press concentrates on more tangible phenomena, and selectively reports Church teaching as though the Pope were chiefly interested in sex, politics and power; in a democratic society, the press has great difficulty appreciating a hierarchical structure, and has an in-built bias in favour of the disobedient priest and the dissident theologian; Church teaching is often complex and subtle, whereas the media want stories that are simple and striking.'<sup>10</sup>

Fed by the media, liberalism, in the shape of hostility to any form of ideology, has become an ideology of its own, one which has made it seem escapist to look for certitude about anything.<sup>11</sup> Lifelong commitment – to marriage, to a job or a career – is becoming exceptional. Institutions of all kinds, whether political or social, no longer command respect. In sexual matters, a no-holds-barred permissiveness now holds sway and support for abortion on demand has acquired the status of a criterion for politically acceptable views. Absolute standards of right and wrong – especially if derived from scripture or tradition – are regarded, not simply as misconceived, but as 'fundamentalist' constraints on liberty and human rights. In short, Christianity, and Catholicism in particular, have become 'counter-cultural', and Christian believers a deviant minority.

The reasons for these attitudinal changes in society are complex and beyond the scope of this article. But it would be totally unrealistic to expect the Church to have been immune from them. The consequences have, I think, been insufficiently understood by Catholics, and not least by those who advocate a Church completely open to change, and who seem to share the 'liberal' view that any dogmatic teaching is a form of fundamentalist indoctrination.

The sociologists tell us that there is an important social dimension to belief: that for a belief to be plausible – which is nothing to do with whether it is true or not, but with whether it is believable – it has to be shared. That is to say there have to be people whose intellects and integrity you respect, who hold the same beliefs as you do. If everyone around you believes otherwise, it is almost inevitable that your own beliefs, however well-founded, will come to seem less and less plausible. In his well-known book *A Rumour of Angels*, the American sociologist Peter Berger gave the example of someone who found himself alone in a society which unanimously took it for granted that the world is flat, and who would after a time begin to weaken in his conviction that it was really round.

The Christian in modern Western society is rather like that. Of the prevailing atmosphere of non-belief, the Anglican writer Olive Wyon has rightly said that 'it seeps into everything. Christians and non-Christians alike – we are rather like people living in a street where gas is leaking and people are overcome by the fumes before they know that the danger is there.'<sup>12</sup> Intellectuals are no more immune to its influence than non-intellectuals, so it is hardly surprising that some theologians should share the general liberal discomfort with Pope John Paul's sophisticated but uncompromising attitude to revealed truth, or that among the Catholic intelligentsia – and journalists in particular – the politically correct attitude to the Holy See is no longer one of dutiful obedience but of critical dissent.

In a society which seems in so many ways uncongenial to Christian belief and practice, the pressure to dissociate oneself from the hard edges of Catholic teaching, if not to capitulate altogether to the liberal world-view, is hard to resist. 'Joining the mainstream' seems to be the approved euphemism in Britain to describe this process. But the opposite temptation – simply to disengage, and retreat into blanket condemnation – also has to be resisted. For it is the mission of the Church – of the Christian – to communicate the good news of the Gospel



to all men. And without engagement there can be no communication: 'The spirit of the age is an expression of the given moment ... it is the mainstream of a people's thought, and those who would challenge it can do so only from within it. Where there is no correspondence, there is no communication.'<sup>12</sup>

So the relationship of the Christian believer to the spirit of the age has to be critical without being wholly unsympathetic. Catholics have to be able to engage seriously and honestly with the predominantly non-believing and superficially self-sufficient society in which they belong, while at the same time ensuring that their counter-cultural world view retains its validity and is not eroded. No one can pretend that this is easy, since intellectual integrity requires us to look at the Faith objectively, as though from the outside, while still remaining firmly within it.

Some theologians find it particularly difficult to reconcile what they see as a commitment to absolutely free theological enquiry with an obligation to respect the Church's teaching authority – the *Magisterium*; and the procedures by which the *Magisterium* currently makes and promulgates its judgements leave a good deal to be desired. But the root problem is not procedural: there is a real intellectual dilemma here, concerning the relationship between the intellectual freedom of the theologian and the authority of the Church as the interpreter of revelation, which has not yet been satisfactorily solved.

In moments of near-disillusionment it is important to remember that the Church is no stranger either to internal controversy or to wholesale apostasy. As Fr Avery Dulles has pointed out, 'Through long experience [the Church] has learned to live with dissent even while opposing it.'<sup>13</sup> The argument often advanced in favour of one or other reform, that unless it is adopted 'the Church will be finished' is peculiarly inappropriate to use within an institution which our Lord has promised never to abandon.

The eminent Irish historian William Lecky described France in the second half of the 18<sup>th</sup> century as 'a country where the whole intellectual energy, where all that was brilliant and fashionable, as well as all that was learned and profound, was intensely anti-Christian ... the number of communicants was diminishing ... the College of the Jesuits was deserted ... priests were on all sides ridiculed or hated, and as the century moved on ... the tone of literature, the tone of science, the tone of the drawing-rooms was no longer that of scepticism, but of an assured and derisive incredulity.'<sup>14</sup> The description is worth pondering, not least because the following century saw a strong Catholic revival.

At the same time, we also need to recognise that there are features of today's cultural environment, hostile to religious belief though it is, which are more in harmony with the Christian world-view than was the case in the years before Vatican II. Although the excesses of the extreme feminist, homosexual and anti-racist lobbies may strike one as grotesque, the underlying concern to achieve an inclusive and equal society in which deviants of all kinds are tolerated rather than outlawed is a profoundly Christian impulse. The scandal of abortion apart, there has been a growth in public compassion – for the poor, the disabled, and the disadvantaged – which echoes the Church's 'option for the poor'. The intellectual turmoil within the Church is a symptom, not just of confusion, but also of a striving after authenticity; and although a liberal, democratic society can threaten Christian beliefs in the ways already discussed, its adherence to the central principle of liberty of conscience – and Vatican II's wholehearted endorsement of that principle on behalf of the Church – opens the way to a genuine evangelisation, untainted by pressure or constraint.

Meanwhile, against the troubled background which I have described, what is perhaps surprising is not that the Catholic Church in England should have lost ground, but that Catholic practice and belief should have held up as well as they have. Living examples of

prayer and devotion are still to be seen in every church where mass is celebrated and the light burns before the Blessed Sacrament. Contemplative communities continue to attract recruits. Sexual scandals and the hyped-up publicity given to them do not seem to have interfered seriously with the relatively easy and affectionate relationship between priests and people.

Ecumenism may have hit a troubled patch with *Dominus Jesus*, but it has softened divisions between the churches to a degree simply inconceivable in 1950, when Anglicanism and Catholicism were commonly spoken of as being different religions. The decline in the influence and cohesion of the Church of England is no cause for rejoicing by Catholics, but it has had the effect of throwing the role of Catholicism into sharper relief. Thanks in part to the clarity and depth (admired even when criticised) of the present Pope's teaching and the stature achieved by the late Cardinal Hume, the Catholic Church, with all its current divisions and weaknesses, seems to be on the way to becoming the principal voice of institutional Christianity in Britain.

If the Church is to respond constructively to the opportunities this situation offers us, we need a clear understanding of the true nature of the Church, of the strength and subtlety of the pressures on us to conform to the prevailing intellectual and cultural climate, and of what is needed to counter those pressures.

'The presupposition of Christian orthodoxy is that God has made a definite revelation that can, at least in part, be expressed in conceptual language ... [this] revelation of God in Christ, according to Christian faith, is permanently and universally true. It is addressed to all men and all women and to all future generations ... the Church, founded upon Christ, and secondarily upon Peter and the Apostles, has been established in the world to give permanent testimony to the saving truth and to nourish the faithful with holy rites that put them in contact with saving realities ... [it] has been equipped by God with hierarchical structures to preserve its apostolic heritage and to prevent it from succumbing to the shifting tides of popular opinion.'<sup>15</sup>

These words of Fr Avery Dulles go to the heart of the matter. However generous the allowance to be made for theological exploration, we cannot, humanly speaking, expect to hold on to our counter-cultural world-view as Catholics, unless we respect the need for cohesion and a degree of collective loyalty to the teaching authority of the Church – in full recognition of the fact that this may often go against what seems to be the grain of the times and is likely to encounter outright hostility: not for nothing has anti-Catholicism been dubbed 'the anti-semitism of the liberal intellectual'.

With all this in mind, we have to take a hard look at the purpose and practice of Catholic education. 'Our present situation', wrote Karl Rahner, is one of transition from a Church sustained by a homogeneously Christian society ... to a Church made up of those who have struggled against the environment in order to reach a personally, clearly and explicitly responsible decision of faith.'<sup>16</sup> At both school and university, young people need to be prepared for this challenge. There is a difficult balance to be struck between the avoidance of 'indoctrination' and the need to impart a basic knowledge of what the Faith is and what it means. For a Catholic school to send children into the modern world doctrinally defenceless against the pressures they will encounter, and to do so in the name of pluralism or tolerance, would be a betrayal of trust.

But Catholic education is about much more than the imparting of factual knowledge or the development of critical skills; it is about 'holy living and holy dying' and the kindling of the flame of faith in Christ; about the paramount importance of prayer and an understanding of the sacraments. Whether at primary, secondary or tertiary level, these are things which can be communicated only by teachers who themselves believe what they are teaching and



exemplify in their own lives the values they are trying to instil.

Then there is the need for what may be called social support. Berger argued that members of a 'cognitive minority' need to belong to 'plausibility structures': that is to say groups or associations of like-minded people who validate their unfashionable beliefs by sharing them and putting them into practice. Every practising Catholic ought to have at least some Catholic friends with whom he or she can feel at ease and able to talk about the Faith and its difficulties without self-consciousness. Parish organisations, prayer groups, monastic oblates, Third Orders all help people who take their faith seriously to deepen and strengthen it – as do movements like the Focolare or Comunione e Liberazione, which is why the Pope encourages them.

Monastic communities have a special value in this connexion. A monastery is a community of faith, which is the most powerful structure there is: a group of thoughtful, intelligent people who share and practice the Faith and demonstrate its reality by following a rule of life which makes sense only on the premise that what they believe is true. A monastic community may contain liberals, conservatives and reactionaries, but the overall sense is of a unity of belief and practice which transcends disagreement.

A monastery, as Fr Columba Cary-Elwes once wrote, is 'a showing of the meaning of the Church to the world'.<sup>17</sup> In so far as it is faithful to the Rule, it exemplifies many of the qualities which are missing from the world around us and which are essential elements in living a Christian life: primacy given to prayer; sanity; order; kindness; stability; simplicity of life; reverence; absence of self-seeking; concern for others; fidelity. No Christian who is made welcome in an observant and friendly monastic house can feel alone or isolated in what he or she believes and values.

Perhaps most important of all, we need to recover our joy in being Catholics, in having been given the gift of faith. Although at one level the present is a time of confusion and relative decline for the Church in England (as in the rest of Western Europe), at another level it is a time of hope. The society we live in desperately needs the 'alternative prospectus'<sup>18</sup> which Christianity, and Catholicism in particular, has to offer. To quote Avery Dulles again, 'A religion that firmly adheres to its sacred heritage can make itself a sign of hope and a beacon of truth to the multitudes who are repelled by the easy relativism and cheap hedonism of popular culture... By sharing our faith with others we can do them an immense favor and strengthen our own faith in the process. As Pope John Paul has said, faith is strengthened by being given away.'<sup>19</sup>

1 George Andrew Beck AA: 'Today and Tomorrow' in *The English Catholics 1850-1950*, Burns Oates, London, 1950

2 Patrick Corish: *The Irish Catholic Experience*, Gill and Macmillan, Dublin, 1986, p.255

3 *The Tablet*, 5 February 1966

4 George Scott: *The RCs*, Hutchinson of London, 1960, p.278

5 'Prayer of Pope John XXIII to the Holy Spirit for the Success of the Ecumenical Council', printed at the end of *The Documents of Vatican II*, ed. Walter Abbott SJ, Geoffrey Chapman, 1966

6 *The Tablet*, 11 April 1981

7 Of course, both strains can coexist in the same person, just as love of God and love of neighbour, the vertical and horizontal dimensions of Christian belief, are interdependent. The late Leonard Cheshire was, to my mind, an outstanding example of someone of a deeply contemplative cast of mind whose fidelity to prayer and Catholic orthodoxy expressed itself in a lifetime of active work on behalf of the disabled. But he was not interested in theological controversy.

8 Cardinal Basil Hume OSB: *Searching for God*, Hodder and Stoughton, 1977, p.54

9 Quoted by Madeleine Bunting in *The Tablet*, 20 November 1996

10 As the conservative philosopher Roger Scruton puts it: 'In my experience the most intolerant people are liberals: people who can tolerate any belief whatsoever, provided it is not seriously held, and who therefore demonise everyone who disagrees with them.' Review in *The Times*, 29 April 1999

11 Olive Wyon: *On the Way*, p.91

12 Bishop John V Taylor: *The Christlike God*, SCM Press Ltd, 1992, p.259

13 Avery Dulles SJ: 'Orthodoxy and Social Change' in *America*, June 20-27, 1998

14 WEH Lecky: *A History of Ireland in the Eighteenth Century*, Vol II, p.200

15 Avery Dulles SJ: *op. cit.*

16 Quoted in Mary Hogan: 'Whatever became of Father O'Flynn?' in *The Furrow*, March 1989

17 Columba Cary-Elwes OSB: 'Letter and Spirit: St Benedict's Rule for our Times' in *The Way*, Supplement no. 40, Spring 1981, p.31

18 The phrase is taken from an essay by Professor Edward Hulmes, 'Faith in Crisis: from Holocaust to Hope', which is the most thoughtful analysis I have read of the situation of the Catholic Church in England today. It appears in *From without the Flaminian Gate: 150 Years of Roman Catholicism in England and Wales 1850-2000*, ed. V Allan McLelland and Michael Hodgetts, Darton, Longman & Todd 1999, and is the only essay in the book ignored by *The Tablet's* reviewer.

19 Avery Dulles SJ: *op. cit.*

## The Catholic Church in England & Wales 1500 - 2000

*A biographical history  
of the leading personalities and events  
through the Reformation, the extinction of the  
ancient hierarchy, the vicars apostolic, Catholic  
emancipation, restoration of the hierarchy  
and developments in the church since  
Vatican II up to the year 2000*

paperback 416 pages £17.95 published February 2001

**B**

**PBK PUBLISHING**

The Coach House, Herndcliffe, Spring Gardens Lane,  
Keighley, West Yorkshire BD20 6LH  
Telephone: 01535 681484 Fax: 01535 691693



## What kind of PR firm avoids publicity?

It might seem something of a contradiction, a PR firm that avoids publicity.

Chances are, though, that you won't have heard of Chelgate, even though our clients include some of Britain's largest companies, and a broad spread of major multinationals (though we should quickly add that we're equally at home working for medium size and small companies, "dot-coms", distinguished individuals, professional bodies and not-for-profit organisations. And some rather famous schools).

The low profile is deliberate. The firm's style is discreet. Our clients know that they won't be reading about their PR advisors' work for them over tomorrow's cornflakes.

Where publicity is needed, we deliver it. By the bucketful. But for our clients, not for Chelgate. We don't try to share the limelight. Of course, publicity can be damaging, misleading or downright untrue, and so preventing the wrong kind of publicity can be just as important. We're rather good at that, too.

Chelgate was founded in 1988. Today it is headquartered in London, with branches in Hong Kong, Singapore and Beijing, and an associate network worldwide. A design and advertising subsidiary, RBC International, provides world-class creative support.

Chelgate's success has been based on a simple commitment: to provide reliable, cost-effective PR services of the highest professional standard appropriate to the particular needs of each of its clients.

PR is about much more than publicity. We're proud to be the kind of PR firm that understands that.

**CHELGATE LIMITED**  
Number One Tanner Street  
London SE1 3LE

Tel: (0)20 7939 7939 Fax: (0)20 7939 7938  
E-mail [admin@chelgate.com](mailto:admin@chelgate.com)  
Websites <http://www.chelgate.com>  
<http://www.pressrooms.net>

Chairman: Terence Fane-Saunders

## CATHOLIC SCHOOLS AND CATHOLIC IDENTITY

LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

*This paper was delivered at the Secondary Heads Conference of the Archdiocese of Westminster on 20 September 2000.*

An independent school head, outnumbered by some 30 to 1, may well feel that his favourable teacher-pupil ratios, an £8m investment programme and supportive families do not qualify him to say very much to those who cope with all the problems of the Capital. My limitations are obvious: I have only ever taught at Ampleforth, and I can appear an extremely old fashioned creature, holding no professional qualification apart from my MA degree. At Oxford, I was advised not to consider the Diploma of Education, and I did not. In my time the Dip Ed at Oxford was notorious for requiring about one hour's work a day. The chief entertainment of the course lay in watching one of the tutors muck up a class in North Oxford. Of course, I expect that has all changed now, but I retain an abiding (and for me convenient) suspicion of pedagogical theory. The suspicion was renewed not so long ago when a well known PGCE tutor visited our History department, of which I was then Head, and explained to us how we could enliven our classes with a role play of a mediaeval market, with its practice of barter. He was only a little abashed when our resident mediaevalist pointed out that most mediaeval societies used money.

You have kindly asked me to talk about Catholic schools and Catholic identity in the 21st century. So I am about to indulge in a little soothsaying, but I am an historian, and you are likely to detect some familiar themes as I peer into a Catholic school in the year 2050. Bear in mind that we do not, I trust, live in a predestined world, so there are an infinite number of possible futures. I looked hopefully, as befits a Christian, and I had in mind the ever-renewed promise of the prophets that it is not just death and disaster that lie before us but the possibility of prosperity and peace. So, in the first place, I seem to see a world that had not been flooded out by rising tides, and a society that had not been overwhelmed by crime or by divorce. The Church had not faded away as the statistics of the 1990s threatened. In fact, just as the unchurched still found their way to Catholic schools in that anxious decade, man's abiding religious sense brought a renewed interest in religious faith in the 21st century, even though the media, visual and print, were still dominated by those who gave liberalism a bad name.

Until then, schools had a difficult task, but the support of surprising numbers of parents helped greatly. The definitive victory of synthetic phonics in teaching literacy in the first decade of the new century at last reversed the tide in schools, and the number of functionally illiterate young people started dropping dramatically. Higher pay helped the recruitment once again into teaching of able young people, but much more important was the steady improvement of the general status of the profession. While there was no want of recognition of the outstanding work done in primary schools, the need for secondary school teachers of high academic standing was recognised, and much was done to make teaching an inviting profession. Some headline cases, also in the first decade of the century, helped greatly. Exemplary sentences were handed down to parents and young louts who assaulted teachers.

The biggest difference came with government's recognition that Lord Woodhead, by this time at the end of his exceptional fifth term as Chief Inspector, had been right in his assessment that leadership by outstanding Heads was the foundation of excellence in schooling. Unfortunately, Lord Blunkett had not proved an unqualified success at the DfEE.



He had come into office as the inheritor of years of Conservative centralisation, and had promptly added to the already considerable pile of controls over schools. Perhaps the most crass example was the 1999 regulation by which Heads were forced to refer all admissions to their schools to the Governors for decision. Admittedly, this was rescinded early in the new millennium by an embarrassed government after anguished protests by overworked governors, but there was plenty more. Someone added up the sets of regulations covering education that had been issued in just nine months of 1999 by the DfEE: the total was about 1000. There could hardly have been a clearer contradiction of the Labour party's manifesto of 1997, 'Our approach will be to intervene where there are problems, not where schools are succeeding'. All this was stopped dead in its tracks. The New Tories came into office in 2007. Radical steps were taken, including the abolition of the local education authorities, and the setting up of a funding agency that operated in support of the local charitable foundations that were given control of the national system. A lot of money was shifted from bureaucrats to schools, and the army of advisers was invited to seek new employment and responsibility in the schools themselves. Authority was returned to those who carried the can: the Heads.

Although school sixth forms were inevitably somewhat more expensive than sixth form colleges, the excellent academic results, especially of the Catholic schools, persuaded the government that traditional sixth forms, rather than the anonymous and amorphous further education institutions and sixth form colleges, were the right way forward. When the social costs of inadequate schooling for 16-18 year olds were taken into account, the traditional sixth form looked to be quite a bargain. The perverse attacks on what had been called elitism in the 1980s simply ceased as teachers and parents realised that the elite was an open and enlarging group, and the search for excellence was aimed at calling all the young to choose the best.

Staffing ratios in schools improved considerably as redundant civil servants retrained as teachers. Sadly, many of the local authority advisers turned out to be incapable of controlling even quite small classes of normally well-behaved children, and so had to cash in on the nationally available redundancy schemes. Heads trod the corridors with lighter steps. The Head's duty to protect pupils from malignant misbehaviour by the few was again recognised and fully supported. Regulations which had made exclusion a nightmare for the Head were withdrawn. The Head's duty of care of the school community was fully understood to include the right and duty to exclude serious wrongdoers. The appeal process in such cases was simplified and balance was restored. The direct funding of schools permitted Heads to retain their own legal advice and other professional advice when it was needed. Most secondary schools now had full-time bursars, responsible to the Head, and decentralisation meant that significant decisions were now taken locally. The beefed up inspection service now covered the finances as well as the teaching in schools, so that government now only intervened when schools failed to deliver. Teachers were fully protected from injustice by employment law, but incompetence was not tolerated. The power of discipline and dismissal had been returned to the Head Teacher, and the appeal process, like all other bureaucratic processes had been accelerated and simplified. Heads were seen more often in class than had been the case, and the larger staffs of schools now took every opportunity for involvement with the children. Fortunately, the redefinition of the terms of the working time regulations encouraged this. Even England's cricket prospects looked to improve as schools cricket again flourished. Sadly, nothing could save the England football team, and the attempted lynching of England manager Sir David Beckham was only narrowly averted by the timely action of the official football militia!

For many purposes the most convenient way to provide information, the codex,

invented in the ancient world, survived triumphant. Books were often still best. But the internet provided a world library for the smallest school. It made the wise and knowledgeable teacher more important than ever – and more effective than ever, as commercial organisations found it worthwhile to promote free academic and vocational courses intended for use by teachers. Teachers became the leaders in the use of the internet, reaping the benefits of direct access to vast stores of research and information, and also teaching discrimination, aware of the ill use to which every human activity is prone. Video conferencing became cheap and easily available quite early in the new millennium, and was rapidly exploited, especially in the encouragement of a much more profound cultural interchange than had ever before been possible. The early partnership programmes of the nineties developed in ways hardly foreseen. In a few remote communities, on the other hand, video conferencing enabled small schools with a single teacher to access both information and panels of professional advice.

The Catholic schools were well placed to benefit from these advances. The league tables of the nineties had revealed their relatively greater effectiveness and success. This put the Catholic bishops into a strong position to make claims for the Catholic system. One of the first signs of stronger demands from the bishops came in the 1999 joint statement with the Anglicans over the failure of the government to include any reference in the review of the National Curriculum to the spiritual development of the young, to marriage or to the primary responsibility of parents for the education of their children. The government's response was disappointing. However, it marked the end of a period in which the Labour government was able to assume the good will of the Catholic bishops.

By 2020, the hierarchy had already reformed the seminaries, encouraged by an unexpected recrudescence of vocations. The Catechism of the Catholic Church had become accepted as the base text for the communication of the faith, and Pope John Paul the Great's impassioned encyclicals had gained wider and wider readership. It was widely recognised in the Church that his papacy, far from being reactionary, had been the source of radical thinking faithful to the spirit and decrees of the Second Vatican Council, so courageously defended by Cardinal Ratzinger. The bishops gave priority to providing well educated priests for universities and schools; the religious orders and especially the orders of women, which had shrunk desperately in the late 20th century, renewed their educational thrust. The new intellectual interest in Catholicism, first apparent in a trickle of conversions in the nineties, was confirmed by further conversions, some of them dramatic. Theological education at school level was taken seriously, and *Weaving the Web* had long departed the shelves for the dustbin.

Ninety-five percent capital funding for Catholic schools' capital needs was agreed by government, as it might have been years earlier, and the Catholic charities who owned the property were secure in their control of the character of the school, as indeed would have been the case had the Catholics opted en bloc for grant maintained status in the late 1980s. Enthusiastic lay Catholics, determined to have Catholic schools for their children, started filling some of the gaps in Catholic sixth form provision, and were encouraged to do so by all the main political parties. Some state schools opted to become Catholic or Anglican schools. Local politicians became supportive of such initiatives.

Foolish suggestions had been made in the 1990s that no priority in entry to Catholic schools should be allowed for the practising families who had, after all, provided much of the money to build them. These ideas were soon abandoned. Catholic Heads had a firm grip on admissions to their schools. Instead, there was a new realisation that Catholics had every right to make demands on government. Since all schools had long been enabled to buy in



necessary expertise, the reformed and expanded Catholic Education Service found itself the preferred provider of educational tools and courses.

I could go on. But if we lift our eyes from our immediate problems, I hope you will see that good things are possible in the future. In the first place, I look at the good young people around us. Whatever difficulties teachers may have, there are always some among our students who respond and make good use of all we can give them. We must remember that the Christian faithful have often been a minority that has resisted the basic social urge to conform. This has been so from the time of Christ himself, and of St Peter and St Paul. A visit to those mostly underground places in Rome where the marks of ancient Christianity survive is a reminder still today of Christians as a persecuted minority. There survives the first anti-Christian cartoon. It is a crude drawing of a kneeling figure before a crucified man with the head of a donkey. The legend reads, 'Alexamenos worships his God'. We do not know anything about Alexamenos, but it does not seem he was popular. Surely we can hear, as Pope John Paul II has repeated constantly, the gospel refrain, 'Be not afraid'. There have been many martyrs and confessors of the faith in the 20th century. In our own inheritance, the martyrs of England and Wales and Scotland and Ireland, the saints and confessors, we should find encouragement. Of course, it is not a guarantee. North Africa fell to the pagan invaders in spite of the virtue and all the work of St Augustine; Asia Minor, the greatest centre of second century Christianity, is virtually lost to the faith. The remnants of the Christians of the Middle East are despairing and emigrating at the rate of thousands a year. If English Catholicism is to retain and renew its identity, we have work to do.

I was at a dinner where a group of Catholic and Anglican professionals debated exactly this subject around the table. Was there a significant difference between education in a Catholic school, and a secular, or Church of England education where a Catholic chaplain is available and Sunday Mass is on offer?

The group round the table was unanimous, almost passionate in the conviction that the difference was real, was vital, and went to the heart of the future of Catholic education – indeed even of the Catholic Church in this country. What was notable was the sympathy of the Anglicans present for this position. There was no apparent difference in attitude among the group.

Did they believe that Catholic education was best for Catholic children? They did. And yet ... and yet. There was a peculiarly English discomfort as the discussion led to this acknowledgement. We exist in a society where most of the major social institutions are dedicated to the removal of distinctions – often quite properly, as with minority rights and social justice. The great political parties jostle for the same centre ground. The state religion opens its doors to an ever-broader spectrum of belief, and disbelief. Ronald Knox's satire *Euamenism all round*, which included the atheists within the ecumenical circle, has found unexpected applications today. On the other hand, the ecumenical movement has brought a welcome and blessed understanding between the Christian faiths. And it is precisely in this climate that it has become more and more difficult to make a public statement of conviction if that conviction suggests in any way that others must be wrong.

So in this English way of ours, we almost apologise for our Faith. The Headmaster or priest who publicly states that Catholic schools are best for Catholic children will walk into a tempest – as I know all too well. And some of the fiercest winds in that tempest will blow from within our own Catholic community.

But let me add an even more controversial point. At that dinner table sat someone with the widest experience of business and the media. 'The trouble is,' he said, 'that arranging Catholic education for your children is often difficult and inconvenient. So people like

myself don't want to hear, and we don't want to acknowledge that the difference matters, because, if it does, it means we are putting our convenience before our children. And we don't want to admit that.' Of course he was not suggesting, and nobody would do so, that all Catholic children must be sent to Catholic schools. Or that all parents who do not do so are failing their children. There can be many reasons why that simply is not a workable option, even for the most dedicated Catholic parent. But what he did highlight was the fact that for some Catholic parents, perhaps for many, there is a strong temptation to close eyes to the true, distinct value of Catholic education; to embrace the politically correct, socially appropriate creed that distinction is always offensive.

Of course, truth is always distinctive. It makes no comfortable compromises. That is why the claim to truth is so often regarded as illiberal, restrictive, authoritarian. We are heirs to a tradition of political, social and religious thought that has brought some great gains but also great losses. It is known as the Enlightenment. For some thirty years, I have splashed about in the shallower reaches of historical writing about the Enlightenment and its consequences, all those hopeful and sometimes inspiring writers of the 18th century, greeting a new age of reason. They looked to found a new tradition, of liberty and reasoned discourse. They found themselves, those who lived long enough, overtaken by the unprecedented passions of the French Revolution, followed by all the -isms of the centuries that followed, many of them geniuses whom we long to put back into their bottles. It is, however, the religious and moral aspects of these developments that concern us today.

These writers were not writers of scientific depth, they were not Newtons, or Darwins, or Einsteins. They were popularisers, and political thinkers. They looked for a God of reason, and finally worshipped reason itself before all was dethroned in chaotic terror in 1794. They looked for a reasonable basis for morality and ended up with the utilitarian calculus of value. It was that style of thinking which allowed Lenin and Stalin to care not how many lives were lost as they pursued their revolutionary vision. The mistake has been the abandonment of God and the descent into what Michael Novak has called a 'vulgar relativism', which has undermined all virtue, and undermined the value to be placed on humanity itself. We need not look to Communist Russia for such evils: we see them in the practice of abortion and the advance to the murder of the sick in our own society, step by little step. We are in danger of doing evils that a few years ago all decent people abhorred. In abandoning God, our society is losing its humanity. As Cardinal Hume wrote on his last Ash Wednesday, 'All is not well. A society without a common understanding of what it is to be human and without a shared morality is in danger of gradual disintegration.'

We can find no such strong voice in the national system of schools to speak truth in face of confusion and social evil. There are individuals indeed who speak out, but they are losing ground. We have to ask what future there is for our children if we do not have Catholic schools in which we may teach the truth that there is a God, and that Jesus Christ is his redeeming Word. What we have is very precious, and is centred on a combination of intellectual, spiritual and humane insights that together give us a direction and sense of purpose and unity. That, I believe, is the foundation of such success as we may have gained, the foundation also of the maintenance and development of our Catholic identity.

Let me express these insights as succinctly as I can. We understand, however inadequately we live it, that virtue is the foundation of liberty, and that virtue depends in practice on religious insight, on faith. Our schools are committed to a system of belief, but the commitment is far more than intellectual. The Church exists here and now in us. It is this life of the Church that we offer to our children, knowing that the best we can do is to help them take their own responsibility for choice of a way of life in freedom, to develop their



consciences in response to the teaching of the Church. We look to a Community that welcomes others; that worships God in a way given us by the Son. The existence of Catholic institutions should be a witness of God to our society, and will be so the more especially if we encourage that generosity of spirit that leads to true charity.

The fact is that we now represent a counter-culture. Catholic schools, independent or maintained, do not exclude children at 16 qualified for further study because they might threaten a high position in the league tables. We get good examination results, but Mr Gradgrind has no place among us. I do not think Catholic schools will spend the whole of an academic year subjecting their children to practice papers for the next SATS. These practical attitudes point to something beyond. Just as we look to the needs of our children rather than to our image, we stand for a rich culture, and we offer a goal for humanity beyond the utilitarian. We teach above all the language of faith against the desolate wasteland of the present in which those deprived of sacrament turn instead to the superstition of the new age. We know that traditionally Catholic families are affected by the fashions of the time, and that many of our young cannot hear the Word of God for the clamour of the crowd. But we are full of hope: 1500 years ago, St Benedict, faithful to the gospel, set up a renewed form of community life and prayer which carried forward with it civilisation and culture. Catholic schools, and not just the Benedictine ones, can form just such centres of faith and encouragement today.

These are our purposes, and, if at least some points of the imaginary future I outlined come to be, it is more likely that we will be able to live up to the demands placed upon us. I do not know whether there will be a more plentiful supply of committed Catholic teachers, especially for Religious Education, still a shortage subject, and one desperately underplayed by our contemporaries in both the maintained and independent sectors. I do not know whether there will be more priests, or whether there will be forthcoming that steady support of Catholic Heads necessary to overtake the present trend to bureaucratic sterility. But I do know that all those committed to this enterprise, as we are, will do our best for our young. And I believe that the roots of success will lie in the firm and committed co-operation of Catholic parents, the prime educators of their children, with Catholic schools. Time after time I see this myself today, and I trust that you do so too.

I have hardly touched on some of the transformations that may come upon us. The translation of the faith into new cultural circumstances, such as may affect us in the next millennium, is an awesome task. But we can have some confidence: it has been undertaken before, starting with St Paul as he brought Christ to the Graeco-Roman world. Curiously enough, a report by a BBC correspondent from China, not about the Church there today, but about time long past, gave me some particular ground for hope in the ever-renewed presence of the Holy Spirit. The reporter visited an ancient pagoda, dating from at least the eighth century, and spoke to an old, old, Buddhist nun who had carried through the Cultural Revolution her knowledge of the stories of the past. The pagoda was oriented east-west, unlike the normal pagoda. Yes, she said, long ago, this was a Christian Church. The reporter was taken up inside the roof, and there he saw a crude low relief carving. There were the five mountains of Taoism, the holy places of that ancient Way. But something was different. In one of the mountains was a cave, and outside the cave, a mother and child. He was looking at a representation of the Nativity of Christ, adapted for the culture of China. Christ is the same, yesterday as he is today and will be tomorrow. As those forgotten Christians heard the Word of God in all its extraordinary adaptability and vigour, so may we be assured, God speaks today.

www.tasc.ac.uk

- University of Leeds degrees
- Practical workplace experience
- Excellent employment prospects
- Attractive self-contained campus
- 6 miles from Leeds centre
- Superb learning resources & leisure facilities

## Joint and Single Honours Degrees (3 & 4 years)

- Communication and Cultural Studies
- Digital Media
- English
- French
- History
- Management - Accounting Finance Human Resources International Business IT
- Marketing
- Media - Advertising Journalism Marketing Public Relations Radio Broadcasting Television Production
- Primary Education - 5-8 or 7-11 years
- Psychology
- Sociology
- Spanish
- Sport, Health, Exercise & Nutrition
- Sport, Health & Leisure
- Theology

For a prospectus telephone:

0113 283 7123

or fax: 0113 283 7321

or e-mail: s.sellars@tasc.ac.uk

Trinity & All Saints College,  
Brownberrie Lane,  
Horsforth, Leeds LS18 5HD

*Trinity & All Saints College is committed to excellence in higher education.*





# Innovative Legal Solutions

- Corporate law
- Commercial property
- Commercial disputes
- Employment
- Planning & development
- Environmental law
- Wills & probate

FROM  
**Rollit  
Farrell  
Bladon**  
SOLICITORS

- Debt recovery
- Conveyancing
- Matrimonial
- Personal injury
- Mediation
- Agriculture
- IP & commercial law



Contact: John Lane at York on 01904 625790

E-mail: jrl@rollits.co.uk Website: www.rollits.co.uk

**D.E. FORD**  
Insurance Brokers  
LIMITED

**D E Ford Insurance Brokers Limited**  
Poppleton Grange  
Low Poppleton Lane  
York YO26 6GZ  
Tel: 01904 784141 Fax: 01904 790880

Insurance Brokers and Risk Management Advisors to Religious Communities and Charities throughout the U.K. For further information on the schemes and services available, please contact any member of the following team:

**Ben Ford ACII**  
**Vincent Ford BA (Hons) ACII**  
**Martyn Beesley FCILA ACII**  
**Craig Walton ACII**

Or E-Mail us at  
[info@deford.demon.co.uk](mailto:info@deford.demon.co.uk)

**D E Ford Insurance Brokers Limited**  
*"Where Excellence comes as standard"*

## GLOBALISATION AND THE WORLD'S POOR

The First Cardinal Hume Memorial Lecture

RT HON CHRIS PATTEN CH,  
EUROPEAN COMMISSIONER FOR EXTERNAL RELATIONS

*This lecture was delivered at the Cathedral Church of St Mary, Newcastle-upon-Tyne on 11 May 2000 and is reproduced with acknowledgement to the Bishop, Ambrose Griffiths OSB and the Administrator of the Cathedral.*

It is, of course, a considerable honour to be asked to give this first lecture to commemorate Cardinal Basil Hume, son of Newcastle and a father of modern English Catholicism. Basil Hume is remembered, and will be remembered, for many things: for his profound spirituality; for his exemplification of the Benedictine virtues, common sense, moderation, generosity of spirit; for his ability to speak of the sacred without being sanctimonious; for his leadership, strong and principled, all the more effective because understated; for his grace and for his chivalry. But that is one particular attribute that always rather amused me. The Cardinal, half French, was always thought to represent the most English of qualities and virtues. Perhaps it is a useful reminder to all of us that decency and gentle courage and the ability to be sensibly pragmatic in a thoroughly principled way are not specifically national qualities. They can be found in good men and women everywhere.

Another monk, David Knowles, wrote of the martyrdom of another Archbishop, Thomas à Becket, that he lay on the steps in Canterbury Cathedral 'mighty and mightily fallen', a line I think taken from Homer – *keito megas megalosi*. For all his humility, we all felt that when Cardinal Hume went, with curiosity and without fear, to explore his new future, I recall his former secretary, the present Bishop of Middlesbrough, concluding a fine homily at his funeral mass, and I only summarise the thought which the bishop put a great deal better, that if Basil Hume was the gift then think what God, the giver of the gift, must be like. To make men and women believe more fervently in the goodness of God; what greater tribute can there be to a monk, priest and bishop?

I was delighted to hear of the initiative to raise a statue of Newcastle's son looking out there towards the Central Station, and I was of course particularly pleased to see a photograph of Nigel Boonham's maquette in the *Daily Telegraph*. I very much hope that everyone will be as generous as possible to ensure that the statue and the garden are raised very quickly. I am sure that they will remind many travellers and many citizens of Newcastle of one of their most famous sons and one of England's most famous sons.

I want today to touch on issues that roused Basil Hume's interest and passion. I know that, because I was a neighbour of his in Westminster when I was Minister and MP, and very often had to find myself defending to my neighbour just across the playground of the cathedral school some of the things for which I was collectively responsible around the world. They aroused his interest and, of course, his support for the work of that admirable Catholic development charity CAFOD.

A few months ago I made the terrible mistake of changing my wallet, and I made the even greater mistake of throwing away the old one. With it, alas, I threw away one of my favourite photographs. Let me explain why the loss was so great and why it was so important to me. It must have been taken in about 1988. I was Britain's Overseas Development Minister and I was visiting Bangladesh for the second time after yet another season of devastating flooding; thousands had died, hundreds of thousands had lost their homes, much of the countryside lay beneath the muddy water.



We flew out from the capital, Dakar, in a government helicopter to see an Oxfam project which my Ministry was supporting. Oxfam were trying to help some of the villages and the villagers get back on to their feet. They were providing seeds, agricultural implements and medicines. Hundreds of people had boated or splashed their way to one central surviving village on top of a tiny hill to meet us and to collect what we were offering so that they could resume their lives. Quite a crowd had gathered by the time we were preparing to leave, and we had to push our way through the crowd – people slapping our backs and cheering – to get back to our helicopter.

As we were pushing through the crowd I saw one wizened old lady holding a tiny child in a bundle of rags. The child looked as wizened as the grandmother – the sort of scene many of you will be familiar with from television and some of you will be familiar with from visiting poor countries. The little girl with the haunted face and arms and legs like sticks turned out to be three. Both her parents had been drowned in the floods and her siblings as well. She was clearly suffering badly from malnutrition and dehydration. We stopped to talk to her grandmother through an interpreter, and we managed to persuade the grandmother to let us take the child with us back to the local town where there was a district hospital. It was an extraordinary act of faith on her part to let us do that. She had almost certainly hardly ever seen a white face before and she had certainly never seen a helicopter. But we took the little baby and we left her at the local hospital. I went back to Dakar and got into the front of the aircraft and flew somewhere else, and I forgot all about what was a pretty average day in the life of a Development Minister. Then about six months later, back in my office in London, I got a letter with a Bangladesh postmark and it contained a photo of a pretty, smiling, healthy little girl, the same child whose life was saved by coincidence and by an Oxfam initiative. A reminder too of the real purpose of overseas development assistance, to stop babies dying.

So that little girl was saved. Saved, I sometimes wonder, for what? Saved for a better life, I hope: saved for a life in which she can perhaps read and write; saved perhaps for a life in which she will live longer than her mother; for a life where she'll be able to find a job that doesn't demand that she should work far harder than the young men in her community; saved for a life where she can have a family herself who won't die of cholera or malaria in their infancy; saved for a life in which she can perhaps have a share in some of the fabulously growing resources of our turbo-charged, internet-linked, cellular-phone-beeping global economy. But just for the moment – a fact that may dampen her enthusiasm for the information revolution – it will take her, if she is earning an average Bangladesh wage, eight years to purchase a personal computer. It would cost the average American or European a month's wages, or maybe a little more. So what do we deduce from globalisation in all this? Is it a benign and impersonal benefactor or the technological equivalent of a plague of locusts?

Karl Marx, whom we must hope is now with his maker, would doubtless be shocked today to see that capitalism, whose cataclysmic crisis he had foreseen more than a century ago, is alive and kicking. He would be even more surprised to read the strong criticism of some of its manifestations by a Polish pope who had contributed as much as anyone to the final downfall of the wicked political system constructed on the foundations of Marx's historical analysis and political philosophy. The first thing of which this should remind us is that globalisation is not new. In his first great work, *The Economic Consequences of Peace*, John Maynard Keynes described what he referred to as the 'internationalisation of social and economic life in the years before the First World War'. The inhabitant of London, he wrote, could order by telephone, sipping his morning tea in bed, the various products of the whole earth in such quantity as he might see fit and reasonably expect their early delivery on his doorstep. (I'm not sure about the last point these days.)

The later years of the 19th century and the early years of the last one saw an extraordinary expansion of trade and an extraordinary expansion in the movement of people and money. There was a common global currency: gold. Sixty percent of the securities trade on the London stock market were foreign. 1914 saw close to 40 percent of Britain's national capital invested overseas. No country comes anywhere near that today. Between the early 1890s and the Great War, world trade more than doubled. Without – let it be remembered – passports, work permits or visas, people moved relatively freely between countries. In the 50 years before 1914, 36 million people emigrated from Europe, two-thirds of them to the United States of America. My stepfather, like my great-grandfather, came from Ireland, and eight of my stepfather's nine uncles emigrated from Ireland to North America in the first 15 years of this century. It would have been difficult, I guess, to persuade those eight Irishmen from County Mayo that Bill Gates had invented globalisation.

After the first war the political and intellectual consensus that sustained globalisation fell to pieces in populism, fanaticism and dog-eat-dog protectionism. The triumph of classical, liberal values was replaced by the bloody battle between the evil extremes of right and left, extremes which produced gas chambers and the gulag. Between the wars trade stagnated; in some countries it actually declined. We spent the second half of the last century recovering from the ravages of the first half, and with the fall of the Berlin Wall in 1989, one Japanese American political scientist, Francis Fukuyama, claimed that now we had witnessed the end of history. Not, to be fair to him, the end of interesting times, but in his view the end of ideological debate and the second triumph of liberal political and economic values.

So here we are again, globalisation mark III! Not new this globalisation, but different. Different, not because of the ideas that sustain it; there is the same belief in free trade, open markets, private ownership, property rights, capitalism. The beliefs are the same but technology speeds up and augments their consequences, shrinking space and time and rendering national borders largely irrelevant. Ideas, goods, people, money travel faster and cheaper and in greater quantities than ever before. It's what Francis Cairncross called 'the death of distance' – the death and the cheapening. For example, air transport: between 1930 and 1990 the average revenue per passenger mile actually flown fell six-fold which equates to the price of a journey from London to New York falling from 2,300 dollars to 380 dollars. With telephone calls the cheapening is even more dramatic: the cost of a three-minute phone call between London and New York fell from 245 dollars in 1930, in 1990 dollar terms, to 35 cents in 1998. By 2010 our computers will have 10 million times the processing power of a 1975 computer. The price of a computer has fallen 10 thousand fold in a single generation. Total computer power has been growing at a rate of 35 percent a year compared to the five percent a year growth delivered by steam engines and their successors, electric engines, between 1869 and 1939. It is not surprising that technology means that economic development moves so much faster these days. It took Britain after the industrial revolution 140 years to double our national wealth; South Korea did that in 11 years and China in 10, not just because they work very hard but because of the consequences of technology.

So, we have this exciting, globalised economy. Last year foreign direct investment passed 800 billion dollars, up from 50 billion dollars in 15 years. There are apparently 60,000 transnational companies with 500,000 affiliates with sales of 11 trillion dollars – however much that may be. World tourism rose from 260 million visitors in 1980 to 590 million in 1998 with the number expected to reach 1.6 billion by 2020. I doubt that my mother flew more than 10 times in her life; next week I shall be in a plane 11 times. Almost two-thirds of the best American physics papers are apparently written by people born outside the United States. Look at the faces on any university campus, not of course just in America, and you see



the face of the world. Billions, trillions: the noughts roll on. America Online, Microsoft, Vodaphone, Nokia, McDonald's, GAP, Nike, megabucks dot com; is there anywhere in the world do you suppose where you could go and avoid CNN? If there is, do please tell me! Is there anywhere in the world where they won't have heard of Mr and Mrs David Beckham?

Whether one loves this or hates it is to some extent irrelevant, whatever the protesters in Seattle, Washington and London may say. My favourite banner in Seattle was the one that said, 'The worldwide movement against globalisation'. Whatever the protesters may say, they can't stop it. The Singapore government employs a team of civil servants to censor the net, looking for things to try to stop. For them and for others, trying to turn back technology is a Canute-like task, but if we can't stop it, can we at least make it more, rather than less, equitable? Can we make it more, rather than less, effective as a maximiser or human happiness? Let us first consider two propositions.

Globalisation should enhance civil liberties. It should give more people the chance to learn, to travel, to develop their full potential; it should also, over time, help to enhance their political liberties. Globalisation hasn't flattened national governments; they remain the basic political unit, but they have to perform better in order to make the most of the world's growing opportunities, and it is more difficult for them to control the lives of their citizens. When I was a student, briefly studying – if that's not too active a verb – political theory, we used to read Hannah Arendt's book, *Origins of Totalitarianism*, in which she argued that modern technology (that was in the '50s and '60s) actually strengthened totalitarian governments. We now know that exactly the reverse is the case following the information revolution.

The second proposition that I wanted to put to you is that we should not believe all the protesters say. Free trade, globalisation, have been good for the poor, not bad for them. Protectionism makes people poorer, free trade makes them better off. The World Trade Organisation should be a weapon for poor countries not rich ones. Perhaps it is not a strong enough weapon on the side of the poor, but that is another matter. The 1980s and the '90s were the first two decades since the industrial revolution in which global inequities declined rather than increased, largely because of the growth in living standards in China and India, countries that were taking advantage of growing world markets. The poorest countries today are not the victims of globalisation but those who have tried to close their doors to the world: the poorest countries are invariably those whose people are least free.

Now while I passionately believe that is true, it is only part of the truth, and here, if you like and if it's not too disrespectful, is where the Pope's argument comes in. I do not wish to deal with the argument that men and women are more than economic machines, that we should remember the value of things as well as the price. All that is true and needs to be said thumpingly and often. As we all know, the lilies of the field neither spin nor weave, unlike the rest of us, but that is a point, in my judgement, made better by priests than by politicians. I want to deal with a rather different point. I want to deal with the question of social equity, of fairness. On the whole, free trade and technology are making people better off, but they are not making everyone better off. There are growing social inequities within countries, a growing gap between rich and poor, and some countries are being left further and further behind, marooned in misery. The rich-poor gap in rich countries raises questions about the quality of social investment that sadly move fewer and fewer voters, it would seem. The questions in my view are not primarily ones of income redistribution, though that is not irrelevant. I think the questions are more about the effectiveness of what we are presently doing, especially in education, training and health. But let me illustrate the scale of the problem with two examples.

I want to take as my first example the country which is usually regarded as the villain of

globalisation, the United States of America; a country where the wages of the lowest paid have fallen in real terms over the last 20 years, a country where at the same time well over 100,000 people disclose an annual income of over one million dollars and a country where, if there is a serious backlash against globalisation, it is likely to be most severe and damaging. Now my example comes from the capital of the United States, the so-called capital of the free world, from Washington DC, home to the World Bank. Washington is a city whose social statistics make the sort of reading with which the World Bank is very familiar. Thirty nine percent of Washington's children live below the poverty line; the infant mortality figure in Washington is about the same as Sri Lanka's; the number of babies born underweight in Washington is about the same as in Zambia.

But why home in on Washington when the uncomfortable truth is rather nearer to hand? When I am not in an aeroplane or in Brussels I live in London, in the prosperous and leafy borough of Richmond. Within a short journey on the other side of London is Newham, where the mortality rate for people under 25 is 50 percent above the national average and where 22 percent of the population require income support, compared to five percent in the borough that I live in. There are, as you know, huge disparities in wealth on a regional level. South Tyneside is one of the 11 most deprived areas in the United Kingdom; in contrast the economic wealth of the south east would make it the sixth largest economy in the world if it was a country. So we face problems of equity at home. But I want to focus on international issues. The poor in poor countries too often confront the problems of globalisation not the opportunities: the economic insecurity, the crime, the drugs – an industry that now consumes nearly one tenth of world trade, the health problems.

I remember that in Zambia 10 years ago they called AIDS 'Scania' after the lorry, or rather the lorry-drivers who spread the disease over Africa, just as sailors spread syphilis in Renaissance Mediterranean. More travel, easier travel, more AIDS. Last year there were reported to be 33 million people living with HIV or AIDS. Nine African countries, it is said, face a drop in life expectancy by the end of the next decade of 17 years because of AIDS. Yet this is a world in which the 200 richest people doubled their net worth to one trillion dollars in four years, the same world in which 1.2 billion people, or almost a quarter of the world's population, live in extreme poverty on less than one dollar a day. What do we learn about ourselves, what do we learn about our sense of common humanity, from these comparisons?

According to the United Nations it would cost six billion dollars to provide each year a basic education for those who receive none at all; it would cost nine billion dollars to provide decent access to water and sanitation for those who do not have it; it would cost 13 billion dollars for basic health and nutrition; 12 billion dollars for reproductive health care for all women – quite big figures. Set them beside the following: in Europe we spend 11 billion dollars on ice cream, we spend 50 billion dollars on cigarettes, we spend 105 billion dollars on alcohol. But at least we look after our pets; last year in Europe and the United States of America we spent 17 billion dollars on pet food, enough for basic education for three years for those who do not at present receive it. A big majority of the 45 countries at the bottom of the UN's human development programme are African: the average African home consumes 20 percent less than a quarter of a century ago. The proportion of children not attending school is rising: 174 out of every 1,000 African children fail to reach the age of five, double the figure for the rest of the world. Poverty on this sort of scale is not only, as Kofi Annan has said, an affront to our common humanity, it also leads to insecurity and violence. A fraction of the money that is about to be invested in Star Wars technology, allegedly to cope with the consequences of global instability, could better prevent it if it was invested in economic and social development.

None of this argues, in my view, for trying to halt globalisation; that, as I have suggested,



is probably impossible and certainly foolish. But I do believe that three things are required to try to ensure that the benefits of globalisation are globally experienced.

First, the rich countries must change their policy on development assistance. During the 1990s, aid has fallen, probably by about a fifth, though in one or two countries, including recently Britain, that trend has been reversed. We need to do much more. There is a moral case for that but it is also expedient for us to do more. The world would be more stable and secure if the poor were less poor and if we helped them to grow, not least by opening up our markets more. We would increase the size of the markets into which we could eventually sell. As Peter Sutherland, the first head of the World Trade Organisation, used to argue, if they can't sell, they can't buy.

Aid hasn't always been well used in the past; sometimes it has been used downright badly. But the problem isn't that we've tried to help poor people, but that too often we have helped poor governments following poor policies. We should, in my judgement, focus on three areas: on basic education, on basic health and on basic good government. In his seminal book, *The Wealth and Poverty of Nations*, David Landes argues that geography is not destiny. He argues that good governments and good policies can and do make a difference to the prospects that countries can enjoy.

One of the benefits of globalisation is that good results, as I was saying earlier, can be achieved far more quickly than in the past. Poor countries need governments that are accountable, they need governments that respect human rights and property rights, respect independent courts and the rule of law, nurture civil society and open debate. Unfortunately they don't get them sufficiently frequently and that is one reason why they remain poor. Nearly all of the 116 countries that Amnesty International accuses of practising torture are very poor countries.

My second reflection is related to that. There is a debate about the relationship between ethics and foreign policy. I think it is an open-and-shut case. The fact that you cannot pursue every international issue to a satisfactory ethical conclusion doesn't mean that you should not try to incorporate a greater sense of principle wherever you can. On the whole, liberal, plural, democratic societies make the best neighbours. Equally the best countries with which to trade and do business are those that treat their citizens most decently. I also believe that there is a responsibility on those of us who live in free democratic societies to speak up for those who would like to do so, who would like to enjoy our privileges but are forced to live in countries which are neither free nor democratic. I remember the Chinese dissident, Wei Jingsheng saying to me that it was appalling for the morale of people in China who believe in democracy, who want to live in freedom, when they heard western leaders and western politicians appearing to downplay those virtuous systems of government in order to curry favour with authoritarian regimes. So I do not conclude that there is some distinction between *Realpolitik* and human rights. I do not believe it is impossible to do the right thing if you are worried about doing the good thing. It is usually the case, in my judgement, that morality and expediency live happily under the same roof. The active promotion of democracy, human rights and the rule of law should therefore, I believe, be an integral part of the foreign policy of any democratic society.

My third point, and the last point I want to make, touches on an unintended consequence of globalisation. Too often the issues it throws up look like a rich country's agenda and too often the issues we pursue really are part of the agenda of the prosperous. Let me give you two examples: research and development, and technology transfer. The research priorities of rich countries reflect our own concerns. You can, for example, interest the agri-business in spending a fortune on slow-ripening tomatoes, but how do you persuade firms to spend

more money on producing drought-resistant crops? You can get drug companies to spend prodigiously on cosmetic drugs or on rich-country ailments and worries, like heart disease or baldness or impotence, but what about malaria, which kills 2.5 million people every year? We spend globally only 80 million dollars on that. Big companies won't spend more because they don't think the returns are large enough. It was a Harvard economist, Jeffrey Sachs, who suggested that rich countries should provide the marketing mechanism to encourage more research in these sorts of areas guaranteeing companies a return on their investment. In the case of malaria, for example, where the genome of the parasite has already been tracked and mapped, we should guarantee a payment for each vaccine dose that's eventually used.

Technology transfer is another area where rich country governments should encourage and promote industry to do more in poor countries. We should train more people to use the internet in developing countries. There's already a good UN voluntary scheme which tries to do that. We should seek ways to use the internet to spread information about issues like medical care to poor countries. Where there are no landmines we can help poor countries, for example in Africa, to make a technology leap to cellular phones by helping with the costs of installing masts. Now that, you may say, is no help to the poor. Well, I don't agree with you. Tell that to the aid workers we could connect with one another and with the outside world; tell that to the cocoa and coffee farmers of the Ivory Coast who used to sell their crops to middlemen in the cities at a fraction of their real value because isolation denied them the ability to know any better: now they club together, buy phones, find out the price on the commodity market and drive a better bargain. And going back to Bangladesh, the bank for the poor, the Grameen, has started providing cellular phones for village women so that they can also find through connecting with the outside world better ways in which to market their produce. Globalisation polarises the world between the connected and the isolated. It's not just the well-off who are given more choice and freedom by modern technology. It's even more true of the poor. We have to make global technology work for them, too.

So, does all this leave me gloomy, pessimistic about the future of the globe, convinced that we are doomed to environmental degradation, political insecurity, misery and impoverishment for hundreds of millions? Actually, no. On balance the story of the last 50 years has been one of progress for humanity, of life getting better and easier for most people – better, easier and longer. One of the reasons for our environmental problems is what might be called 'death control'. Improvements in health and medical science mean that more of us live longer. A tripling of the world's population has produced a huge impact on our ecology. So can we be sure that technology and economics produce a fairer share of improvements in the quality for people in the future? That is the challenge for political leaders. But in a way, it is a challenge for all of us. We can, after all, help to shape our own destinies. Things are changed invariably not just by one act but by a thousand acts and a thousand more.

In Poet's Corner in Westminster Abbey there's a stone to commemorate John Masefield the poet. It doesn't actually carry an epitaph, unlike some of the other stones. I think, though, he had written his own epitaph some years before in lines that have always given me hope; lines which would, I expect, have chimed in with Cardinal Hume's philosophy, that, while we believe in original sin, there is also reason to believe in original virtue, that everyone is capable of good. Masefield wrote:

I have seen flowers come in stony places,  
And kind thing done by men with ugly faces,  
And the gold cup won by the worst horse at the races.  
So I trust too.

I trust too. When you think about it, what on earth is the alternative?



## ***The Black Swan Helmsley***

*to book call*

# **01439 770466**

***When you are visiting Ampleforth College,  
whether it be to visit the boys or attend a reunion  
or a conference, make the Black Swan Hotel your  
preferred location for***

***Overnight Accommodation***

***All our rooms have ensuite facilities and are  
very well appointed***

***A lunchtime bar snack***

***Lunch or Dinner in our Restaurant***

***We welcome residents and non residents alike,  
but please make your reservations in advance to  
avoid disappointment***



## **HOPE FOR A NEW MILLENNIUM**

**CARDINAL GODFRIED DANNEELS, ARCHBISHOP OF  
MECHELEN-BRUSSELS**

*The following lecture was delivered at St Philip's University Church, Salford. The Cardinal discusses the disappearance of ideals in contemporary society, but says that people are still looking for 'guiding lights'. Whereas there are many 'escape routes', he suggests the Christian hope is distinctive and provides a 'solid step'. Cardinal Danneels outlines some of the ingredients of Christian hope, and concludes with a reflection on the book of Revelation as an analogy for the world of today.*

May we still hope? In every street there is someone who is depressed concerning our times and no day passes without at least one newspaper headline containing discouragingly bad news. There is so much war and violence, genocide, unemployment, crime and terrorism, and great ethical confusion. A sort of existential angst hangs in the air. May we still hope?

Mankind wishes to fight back. But do we always choose the right weapon? Often we become cold, business-like, cynical or indifferent. The real solution lies elsewhere. It is hope. But what precisely is hope? The gospel unabashedly preaches hope and trust. There is a good God who has made promises. And God fulfils these promises. He has sent his Spirit as consolation.

Such a message must sound incredibly naive to many. Many people say, what are Christians talking about when they speak of hope? Christians appear to believe in fairy tales and in miraculous solutions. Perhaps our Christian speech is sometimes too naive, too pacifying and too other-worldly. Do we not sometimes too easily gloss over the anxieties of our time? Do we not too easily say, 'Everything will be all right'. The image of true Christian hope then suffers from such a superficial and pacifying idealism. But it suffers just as much from stimulation to action and dynamism. 'Do your best and God will take care of the rest.' Finally, equally incorrect is the assertion, 'If you would only pray more, then you would not be so full of doubt and so lacking in courage. It is because you are a lukewarm Christian that you have problems.'

### ***1. The landscape***

The landscape in which we daily live is indeed not always cheerful. It seems to be a long winter when it comes to hope and joy.

### ***A depressive society?***

There is a book entitled, *Saying No to a Depressive Society*. The author asks himself, 'are we, after the "industrial society" and the "leisure society", not now perhaps entering the "depressive society"?' Many indeed complain that they are running on empty, are exhausted and have given up; they have seemingly lost their vitality. It has been known for some time, however, that not only the economic crisis is to blame. Much more has happened. Even if the economy is sick and the world order unjust, it is mankind that is sick and has lost its way. 'The times are not bad,' says Augustine, 'we are the times'.

Society has lost confidence in itself and is floating helplessly like an astronaut in his spaceship who grabs hold of anything solid he can find. The gravity that emerged from the great religious ideals in Europe has disappeared. We at first tried to fill these up with other profane ideologies: Marxism, liberalism and capitalism. But all of these '-isms' are no longer effective. What remains is the question everyone asks: 'How can I be happy?' People are searching for an anchor point and for meaning, but there is no longer a great and universal social or religious project.



*The crisis of interiority*

It is primarily the inside of the person that is a mess. Due to the disappearance of ideals and projects, humankind has fallen in on itself. It is narcissistic and consuming. The idea that care must be exercised for the whole of society is foreign to many. That there are values – sometimes very fragile – that must be honoured and protected is a need that all too quickly is lost from sight in our society. Thus there is a great inner emptiness, loneliness and rejectedness. People become overwhelmed with problems: how can I possibly solve them all? Then they waver between over-confidence and discouragement. Too much is asked of the individual, and he or she must handle it alone.

Furthermore, many traditions upon which the person could lean for support have also disappeared. We are no longer sheltered in a history in which we can safely insert ourselves. Those who have no one to support them, no fathers, no mothers, no heirs, fall victim to their emotions and become anxious.

*Aggression against oneself*

There is often no longer a project in which one can invest his or her energy. And all of this suppressed energy must find an outlet somewhere. This energy is then often directed against oneself or against one's surroundings. And suddenly, violence is born. This violence is directed against society, but also often against oneself: in this regard, the figures concerning suicide are telling.

Even the intoxication with the easy-going sexuality of the 1960s and '70s has vanished, though for some, sexuality still remains a refuge from loneliness. But sexuality is then directed only at the other as a mirror image of oneself. Purely consumptive sexuality thus reinforces narcissism and loneliness.

*'My truth is the truth'*

Dogma has received bad reviews in the press. It is synonymous with narrow-minded authoritarianism and intellectual dictatorship. It kills thinking and devalues personal experience. Everyone must find his or her own truth. No one can impose it.

But is it really the case that dogma petrifies? There are, after all, a series of objective truths and ethical rules. Think of the forbidding of incest that appears in all cultures. If we throw all of these objective truths out of the window then this is not liberation but a step towards slavery, that of race, numbers, power and passion.

The availability of a storehouse of thoughts and guidelines makes human society liveable. This is not an expression of fundamentalism. Why should we be ashamed of where we come from and who our parents were, of tradition and faith? Those who throw their intellectual or moral family tree in the fire, will be forced to sit around the tower of Babel and feel just how great confusion can be.

There are truths and values that precede us. They are a building like a temple that we must enter respectfully, full of fear and thankfulness. We are neither its architects, nor its owners, but only its stewards. Mankind is not the source of truth and value; it is only their guardian. Perhaps one of the causes of the 'depressive society' is this: we have crowned ourselves the owners of the truth and the creators of values.

*The drama of youth*

The first to suffer the effects of this are the youth; they have to deal the most with despair. Often they hear from others that they have no future: no job, no security, no safety.

The youth also suffer the most from emptiness and loneliness. They often have almost

no one they can confide in; no parents, no teachers, no one to care for them; only their own 'peers'. Yet it must be said that in the recent past a powerful counter-movement has been present among a significant minority; youth looking more and more uninhibitedly for truth and values, even to religion. They have completely outgrown the complex of the '60s.

*2. False guides*

In their journey our contemporaries are looking for guiding lights. But often these are no more than birthday candles, and are blown out with the smallest breeze. They are short-term therapies.

*Self-medication*

Many seek help for their discouragement at the drug counter. The reaching for medicine has taken on alarming proportions in our time. Furthermore it often here concerns self-medication and this can become a social disaster. What is behind this? Undoubtedly a sort of self-centredness and narcissism; when someone is dislodged from the consoling social fabric, from the security of a tradition and of faith, then he or she must drift about. Finally, exhausted, they give themselves over to a third party, medication. It releases them from the responsibility to reflect and exert effort; medication has taken over this responsibility.

The same can be said for alcohol and drug use. They are again a symptom of a depressive culture. Their purpose is to help the person, but without the effort of their own will.

*Physical compensation*

Sometimes people look elsewhere. They say, 'If thinking no longer provides an outcome, then perhaps through my feelings, my imagination and my body'. Weeklies and magazines are full of recipes for happiness, but without exception they are situated at the level of psychology and physicality. They all fall under the category, 'enjoyment'. Each path to happiness that might require reflection, self-control, effort, conversion or searching for a more spiritual and ethical life, is here carefully avoided. Or if there is an allusion to spirituality, then it is situated in the area of esotericism and techniques for automatic salvation. Conversion of the heart and the inner person is not considered.

*Dreams*

There are other escape routes. A noteworthy phenomenon is that of replacing the entire Christian legacy of images, stories, rituals and customs with a parallel world of visions, divine warnings and appearances, all sorts of new and strange worldly wisdom and tricks designed to make one happy. Our dreams of a sort of 'universal religion', unattached to any one founder or to one church, without all too rigid doctrines or moral standpoints, without an official hierarchy or mandated ministers, free of obligation – such a view is New Age and all of its satellites.

Is this genuine hope? Or is it simply the projection of one's own desires and needs in one's imagination? This 'universal religion' has as a special characteristic that it seldom or never requires effort and conversion on the part of people. It also knows no sin. The person enters paradise in a luxury coach. Is this hope or a mirage?

*Escaping the sects*

A much more serious deviation is that of all manner of sects. In his book, *The City of God*, Harvey Cox announced – years ago – the end of religion and the era of total secularisation. In a new book 25 years later, *Fire from Heaven*, he distances himself completely from his



earlier view. He expresses it quite strongly: 'The Church opted for the poor, but the poor have opted for the sects'.

He now asserts that we are standing at the end of both modernity, founded upon science and technology, and classical religion. Two new successors are waiting in the wings: fundamentalism and what you could call the experience freaks. The fundamentalists are zealous, imperturbable and passionate believers, completely convinced that they are right and thus that the others are wrong. They live from traditions and rites, and declare them to be eternal. Experientialism, on the other hand, is completely built on emotions and experiences, on feelings. To believe is to feel. They impose no fixed doctrines and no rituals. They transmit only a kit with the equipment and tools enabling you yourself to go to work. Sometimes this is mockingly referred to as 'cafeteria spirituality' or 'religion à la carte'. They are also very pragmatic: does a religion satisfy you here and now? Then join!

Cox predicts that the experientialists will win. The future, he says, clearly lies with mysticism. The time of Christ and his fixed message and morals is gone; now the free wind of the Spirit is blowing. It this sufficient ground upon which to hope?

### 3. The solid step of hope

No, Christian hope is something else. Theology of hope is a recently explored terrain for theologians. And in preaching and spirituality, Christian hope is often a wasteland. The French poet Péguy speaks of 'the little sister of hope between her two big sisters: faith and love'. While faith is indispensable and love the greatest, perhaps for our times hope is the more necessary. But what then in Christian hope?

#### *The heart of human existence*

Hope is not located somewhere at the edge of human existence: it is its heart. If it is hit, the person dies. In what way?

The person is a being composed of desires, who continually and eternally wants to realise himself or herself. But just because of this, people feel that they are finite and they constantly encounter the borders of death. Their spirit knows no borders, but their body limits them in time and space. They cannot be everywhere and most especially, they will not last forever. They thus feel caught between 'being trapped in the temporary and yet open to the infinite'. People know that within the borders of earthly existence they will never be able to realise what they most desire. Thus they do nothing other than hope; that is the way the human person is made. Or they must accept themselves as a being split in two with great desires and few possibilities. There is no solution within reach to this schizophrenia. Either the person is absurd, or he or she must be able to hope.

#### *Utopia and hope*

Non-believers must of course also deal with this. Before the Renaissance there was hardly a problem here. There was no talk of profane hope; all hope was located precisely in the Christian message. People naturally hoped in a Christian way. But the situation has completely changed in the meantime. People came to talk of a utopia, which is a sort of profane and secularised version of Christian hope. Hope is set free from God and must thus only be borne by one's own efforts. The person must now be responsible for his or her own hope, given that it no longer can or may come from elsewhere.

Marxism made itself a master of this concept of utopia, and also set out to realise it concretely. Marx said 'despite everything, there will come an ideal and classless society in which all will be happy. But we must realise this rationally ourselves.' But is this utopia really

hope? In any case it runs aground against the shoals of death, for which Marxism has no answer. A fundamental problem thus remains unresolved. An answer must come from elsewhere. Humankind cannot itself answer its 'congenital' questions.

This is indeed the way that Christianity understands hope. A bringer of hope will come: the Messiah. He will fulfil the promises and realise hope. This is called eschatology. The alternative to utopia is the belief that God himself intervenes in human history – freely and completely unforeseen, free and undeserved. Hope is not made by us, it is granted: there is a promise that we will live on after death. The Christian then stands in astonishment. That does not remove the responsibility to work also at building up the world. But he or she is not the victim of over-confident and over-heated projects. All human endeavours are valuable, but relative. In short, Christian hope rests not on people but on God's promises and on God's power: 'If the Lord does not build the city, then people build in vain'.

#### *We hope because something hopeful has happened*

However, do we really have reasons to hope that God will oblige us? Or is this simply a construction of our mind? Are we not confusing our dreams with reality? If there is one thing that is clear in the Bible it is this: God fulfils all of his promises and he is cause for hope.

After all, Israel's hope did not rest on a gamble, or on a vague desire, or on a deceptive projection of one's own hunger for happiness, or on myths and fairy tales. Israel's hope rested on facts: God had already realised hopeful things in the past. At the origin of all hope in Israel lies the exodus from Egypt. This is not a fabricated story or pure literature. It is a fact: God used 'signs of wonder' to lead 'Israel out of Egypt'. Above all these promises, looms the great promise made to Abraham: God promises him a land and 'descendants as numerous as the stars of heaven and as the sand which is on the seashore' (Genesis 22:17).

#### *The prophets*

All the prophets also speak and act in line with this. They are the heralds of hope. They fan the Messianic expectations and keep the fire of hope burning. But they also guide this hope.

Firstly, they point out that Israel must not rely on herself for fulfilment of the promises. Israel must not rely upon 'horse and chariot', on military power or a treaty with Egypt. Only trust in the 'naked' word of God can save. Hope is exclusive. There is a second correction made by the prophets. Israel must also not blindly invoke God's intervention in the past and thus save herself the trouble of conversion. Hope is also built upon following the law and upon the virtuous life. Hope is spiritualised. There is a third correction. God did not promise only external prosperity. He promised rather peace of heart, a new heart that adheres to the law of God completely and effortlessly. God promises inwardness and conversion. He liberates not only from external shackles, but also from the inner slavery of sin. Hope becomes interiorised. Finally, it becomes more and more clear that God's promises are not limited to current history and to our present life here on earth. The promises also concern another life, 'a new heaven and a new earth'. And not for Israel alone, but for all to whom Israel reveals the true God. Hope becomes universal. This represents four important corrections to hope in Israel on the part of the prophets.

The resurrection of Christ: the final promise is fulfilled. The final enemy of humankind is death. For liberation from this, we hope most. Disappointment here removes the foundation from all other hope. If this promise is empty, all other expectations are illusions.

'We bring you the good news that what God promised to the fathers, this he has fulfilled to us their children by raising Jesus' (Acts 13:32). Here and only here does Christian hope find its definitive foundation. Thus it is rooted in a fact: Jesus has been raised. This was



not proclaimed as a dream or as a mythical story; it is a fact witnessed by reliable witnesses. 'We have seen him and ate and drank with him,' Christian hope rests entirely upon facts and upon the pure powerful action of God.

What Christ has done, will also happen to us. Because he did not remain with death, we will also escape its claws. Through baptism, says Paul, we have become one with him (Romans 6:33f).

'Do you not know that all of us who have been baptised into Christ Jesus were baptised into his death? We were buried therefore with him by baptism into death, so that as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, we too might walk in newness of life. For if we have been united with him in death like his, we shall certainly be united with him in a resurrection like his'.

Through baptism, Easter has also occurred in us; we have 'escaped as a bird from the snare of the fowler; the snare is broken, and we have escaped' (Psalm 124:7).

#### 4. Points of recognition

How in our fearful times can we remain hopeful and experience it deeper and deeper every day? How will the world be able to see that we are people of hope? In what does the 'spirituality of hope' consist and where are its ingredients?

##### *Two temptations*

We want first to arm ourselves against two temptations: that of the reckless trust in the new and that of the lack of imagination. Those who only desire to live from the future and from their own new realisations, apart from all wisdom and the past that has been transmitted to us in faith, are quickly without memory. They do not know that many paths were already trodden without success. But they try them yet again. This leads to painful disappointments and demotivation. Revolutionaries without memory often end up in the liberal camp first, and in the conservative camp later. They experienced too much false hope.

But the opposite is also possible and there is the temptation to a lack of imagination and the dream that one can live without taking risks. Here one forgets that not everything has been done for us, but that there is always still much that has not yet been tried. In every future there is so much that is beautiful that has yet to germinate. Then there is too little hope.

##### *Keeping watch and praying*

There is actually only one way to exercise hope: prayerfully keeping watch. The silent sojourn with God in an attitude of expectation is the best exercise of hope.

Throughout the Bible, prayer is described as keeping watch; attention for the return of the Lord. The Psalms are a book of lamentations, of the expectation of justice, of protection for the pious, for forgiveness of the sinner and for patience in time of trial.

Prayer is also patiently suspending oneself between the past and the future. Those who pray take the Bible in hand and plunge into its memory: 'he meditates upon the great things God has done'. To pray is to consult one's memory and to feed it. But prayer is also to look forward with burning heart to the days to come, to the return of the groom - 'Marana tha'. Prayer is expressing gratitude for all that is behind us but also delving into the promises that have yet to be fulfilled for a culture (and a Church) in depressive times, can there be a therapy as efficient as that of prayer?

##### *Engagement*

There is a second way to exercise hope: engagement. Hope never materialises when people never engage themselves, make no decisions and never choose. A culture without hope is never tempted to make a commitment, to choose, to decide something. A sort of indecisiveness dominates our society and the church, with respect to marriage, to a life-long commitment, to promising fidelity for all times or completely and for all times dedicating oneself to something.

For this there are some more or less acceptable explanations. But there are also less pretty, underlying reasons for this indecisiveness. There is a sort of narcissism that does not know how to loosen itself from caring for one's own comfort, from the need for water-tight guarantees, from a mentality to take out insurance for everything. There is also something in our times concerning the experience of time: no one can wait, everything must be immediate. Time is our enemy. We will have to learn to make it our ally; in expectation that we will again become sensitive for an article of faith that has completely disappeared: the providence of God. When will we again see that God takes better care of us than we do for ourselves?

##### *Hope anticipates*

Hope repairs the damage and offers protection. Hope does not throw in the towel. It tries to repair the mistakes of the past and it also cares for the here and now. But hope especially looks ahead: it works preventatively. But where is this prevention situated in our time? Where lie the guarantees that our hope will be fulfilled? In the first place, in schools and families. Should we not be investing more there if we want our hope to be justified? Is the lack of hope in our time also often due to the fact that parents and educators all too often give up and become discouraged? A prophetic call needs to be loudly shouted: 'Help the parents and the teachers.' Everything that does not get done at home or in school, later becomes a liability to society.

#### 5. The book of the Apocalypse

##### *In the Church?*

Is there also hope for the Church? You do not have to look too closely to see that hope there is often also missing. Why can't it go well again for the Church? You might ask yourself this when you hear the critiques that originate from church people themselves. Of course there are reasons for this: internal tensions, the critique and the discomfort, the tiredness and the pushing back of the Church and religion to the domain of the private, decreasing attendance on Sundays, the decreasing number of vocations.

In the history of the Church there have been reasons for depression many times. But there were always people who stood up to turn these around into joy. A fascinating example can be found in Catherine of Siena. Raymond van Capua, her confessor and spiritual director, returned from a preaching trip completely discouraged. He had seen too many sad things: a Church and a clergy in decline, neglected and abused, persecuted, in ruins. It was too much for him. He had to tell it to Catherine: 'All of this had no other effect than to fan Catherine's desire. She did feel the pain of God being insulted, but in addition she had the great joy to be able to trust and to hope. That everything should now be turned over to God to allow the possibility to help these ailments.' (*Dial.*, ch. 1)

The Bible is full of 'words of encouragement', especially from the mouths of the prophets. Isaiah has written an entire book with this theme, the book of the Apocalypse. But in the New Testament there is a book that treats how one survives in fearful times, the book



of Revelation. It is a book full of images and visions. According to some, a book full of spectres of what is to come. But it is much more a book written as encouraging reading for a Christian community during a time of persecution. Much more than a book about fear and death, it is a book about hope. What does the Seer of Patmos have to say?

#### *Who directs the course of events?*

Who directs the course of events, asks John? Those who do not believe will answer: fate, chance and fatalism. Those who believe, give another answer. Christ, says John, directs the course of events: 'him who holds the seven stars in his right hand, who walks among the seven golden lampstands' (Revelation 2:1). It is Jesus that walks between the tormented churches. He guards them, he protects them, he judges evil and rewards good.

The Apocalypse says that Christ removes the fatalism from history; he controls the spiral of evil and violence in the world. Nothing is fatal since he is the Lord of all history and the universe. Much of our depression in the world and in the Church derives from the fact that we are not able to read this book. We only see the outside of history. But those who read the Apocalypse receive in their hands the key to world history. 'The Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has conquered, so that he can open the scroll and its seven seals' (Revelation 5:5).

#### *The seven churches*

The Apocalypse begins with seven letters to seven churches. They are threatening letters to the seven Christian communities in Asia Minor. They are also letters to us, because the seven churches are still standing. Each of the seven churches has its good side. Each has an aspect in which it must undergo conversion. Finally each receives a separate promise. The letters appear to be written for today and to us.

Firstly there is the Church of Ephesus (2:1-7). It is a Church that is functioning; seen from the outside it is even blossoming. It is full of apostolic zeal, enterprising, persevering and watchful. It does not succumb to the siren song of sects and false prophets. But it stands accused regarding 'abandoning the love you had at first'. It is a church that accomplishes much good, organises much, works hard and is reasonable. Everything works well enough. But it is cold and suffers from interior emptiness. Where have the exciting times of its beginning gone? The affectionate inwardness, the naivety that dared to take risks? The uncalculating love, the spirit of prayer? The joy? Churches like this exist still today.

There is also the church of Laodicea. It has it worse. It is a church that no longer hopes. It is neither warm nor cold, but lukewarm. It has, so it seems, everything, but it is self-sufficient and lukewarm. It no longer even knows that it might need to undergo conversion. It is a self-sufficient church, and for it is reserved the stronger critique. 'I will spew you out of my mouth,' says Jesus. This church must stop relying on itself. It must return to Jesus: 'come, buy from me', he counsels it.

Then there is Smyrna, a poor church. It has no honour roll of good works. Its only virtue is being poor, powerless and persecuted. It does not rely on itself. It has nothing to be proud of. 'It is the only one of the seven churches that receives no reprimand. It is a church that is so poor and awkward that, humanly seen, it seemingly has no future. But it is the genuine church of the eight Beatitudes. It receives the richest promises: have no fear and it will receive the crown of life.'

Finally there is the church of Philadelphia. Like that of Smyrna, it is persecuted and is very weak. 'I know that you have but little power,' says Jesus. But it has one great strength: it clings with all of its being to the word of God and it trusts in it. It lives from the pure word

and will make no compromises. It did not water down the gospel with 'common sense', it has honoured it and accepted it in all of its radicalness. To it is promised wonderful fruitfulness.

#### *The seven churches are still standing today*

The seven churches are still standing. There are churches in which all is operating well at the level of organisation, with impeccable management, overflowing in planning and organisation. But where is its culture of prayer?

Self-sufficient churches also still exist: they are rich and rely on themselves. They are neither warm nor cold, but business-like and pragmatic. They imagine that they are rich but they are very poor, because they buy everything from themselves; they are their own supplier.

There are also poor churches such as that of Smyrna, persecuted and criticised, without means. But they trust in Christ and indeed the worst has not happened until now. To these churches much is promised: faith and great apostolic fruitfulness, the strength of a temple column and the full revelation of God's secrets.

There are also churches like that of Philadelphia whose only point of support is the word of God. They hardly have the Eucharist and the sacraments. They may hope for a great future.

#### *The martyr as icon for hope*

The image *par excellence* of the person of hope is the martyr. He or she, as person, has nothing more upon which to rest. Only 'God remains their rock and fortress'. Eye to eye with death, all self-reliance disappears. The martyr can do nothing more. They must give themselves up completely.

The only thing from which the martyr can live is hope; divine hope that can only find support in God. Without this pure and radical hope in God, 'that can even call forth the dead from their graves', he or she is lost. Thus the martyr is more a child of God's grace than a hero. They receive their martyrdom, they do not perform it. They are not heroes. But if they hand themselves over to the God of hope, they also are set completely free and are saved.

There are still martyrs in the church, although they do not always shed their blood. There are also 'white martyrs'. They are those that dare to speak up in the gulags of our society, who steadfastly continue to believe in Christ, even when they are mocked and ridiculed, those who resist the impulse of racism, exclusion and marginalisation, and the slogans of public opinion. It is they who always forgive, even when much has been done against them, and who must return good for evil. They are the 'beautiful witnesses' - their name as 'martyr-witness' says it all - they are the icons of hope in the Church and in society. As long as they are there, hope will never die.

## THE CARLTON LODGE

**A cosy warm bedroom, award winning sausages sizzling on the stove, the aroma of fresh coffee permeating the air, hot crispy toast delivered to your table.**

**The best bed and breakfast in Helmsley? Probably!**

**01439 770557** The Carlton Lodge enquiries@carlton-lodge.com

<http://www.carlton-lodge.com>



# BEING CATHOLIC TODAY

## Faith, Doubt and Everyday Life

By Laurence McTaggart OSB Monk of Ampleforth Abbey

Hardcover - 224 pages (published 6 November, 2000)  
Fount; ISBN: 0006281583

What does it mean to be Catholic today? Many Catholics want to practice their faith with integrity and yearn to work through the challenging issues that seem to abound in the modern world. Fr. Laurence sets out to explore these matters, including:

- *How does - and how should - money affect the way we live?*
- *Who will go to hell?*
- *Women priests - should they be allowed?*
- *Is the Pope always right?*
- *Why are some people banned from the sacraments?*
- *Can we doubt our faith?*
- *Is suicide the final sin? What about euthanasia?*
- *Is confession out of date?*
- *How can I cope with illness, dying and bereavement?*
- *Why bother with the Church?*
- *What about those sometimes divisive issues, such as divorce, sex and homosexuality?*
- *Why can prayer be so difficult?*

Many people have been hurt by the Catholic Church, are confused by it or disagree with it. This book aims to give a message of peace and reconciliation to those disaffected while encouraging other Catholics and those considering the faith. By exploring the Church's teaching and the issues that arise from it, Fr Laurence tries to present a dialogue rather than a bombast of doctrine.

The book will perhaps challenge believers to explore and deepen their faith.

*Being Catholic Today* can be obtained from any good bookshop or else online from [amazon.co.uk](http://amazon.co.uk). If you would like to buy it from the Abbey bookshop at £16.99 + £1.70 p&p, then please call Mrs Carter on 01439 766 778 or write to Ampleforth Abbey Bookshop, Ampleforth Abbey, York, YO62 4EN

## GIVING UP ON LIFE: A PROBLEM UNCOVERED

LAURENCE MCTAGGART OSB

*You shall not be put to shame or confounded to all eternity (Isaiah 45:17)*

*This article is taken from 'Being Catholic Today: Faith, Doubt and Everyday Life' by Fr Laurence, published by Fount in November 2000.*

You may find that this article upsets you. It is a sad fact that almost everyone knows someone who has killed themselves. Maybe you can feel the roots of such an act in yourself. Suicide is a taboo subject; it rattles our bars too much.

Yet it has to be faced that more and more people are taking their own lives. We will look separately at the issue of euthanasia, when seriously ill people accelerate the process of dying in the hope of escaping pain. Here, the concern is with people who find that normal life simply cannot go on.

Why is light given to one that is in misery,  
and life to the bitter in soul,  
who long for death, but it comes not,  
and dig for it more than for hid treasures;  
who rejoice and are glad,  
when they find the grave? (Job 3:20-22)

In the past, suicides were treated with some vindictiveness. Often denied a proper funeral, they could not be buried in consecrated ground. To attempt and fail was to face a life of stigma, and, in some countries, prosecution and even the death penalty. In moral terms, suicide was equated with the sin of despair; the denial of all hope, and the refusal to believe in the love of God. The phrase 'commit suicide' has all the resonance of a terrible crime: 'commit murder', 'commit treason'.

There is, of course, an association with Judas Iscariot who, according to one tradition, hanged himself in remorse at having betrayed Jesus. The thought is almost that this is the only sufficiently depraved end for such a wicked man. Most people do have a conscious or unconscious association of suicide and the depression which precedes it as a sign of religious failure. One should surely gain hope from the good news, from the support of a Christian community. Pull yourself together, say your prayers, and all shall be well.

Everyone experiences shock and grief differently. But a common reaction to the suicide of a loved one is anger. How could he do this to us? What about the children? We gave her all she wanted; how can she have been so selfish? The assumption that the suicidal are so bound up in their own misery that they care nothing for us any more. As a result, we fear introspection, disapprove of people who are wrapped up in themselves. A young man who may, after much hesitation, confess to a trusted friend that he is tempted to self-destruction, tends to be reminded of the blessings of his life, and the grief and havoc he would create in the lives of his loved ones. Sometimes, that is exactly the wrong thing to say.

One of the most chilling things about suicide is that it is contagious. Once the train of thought is started, even before it is acted upon, it can generate thoughts in the mind of another. The less we fear, though, the more we can help. In this chapter, I want to describe, so far as it can be described, what happens in the mind of someone who commits suicide. Maybe it will help you understand and give consolation to a depressed friend or relative.



Maybe it will lighten some of the pain, if you have lost someone through suicide. Then we can set it in the light of the Good News of Jesus, who once said 'not one shall be lost'.

The clearest description of a suicidal mind that I have read is by Boris Pasternak in his *Sketch for an Autobiography*. Here it is:

A young man who decides to commit suicide puts a full stop to his being, he turns his back on his past, and declares himself bankrupt and his memories to be unreal. They can no longer help or save him; he has put himself beyond their reach.

The continuity of his inner life is broken, and his personality is at an end. And perhaps what finally makes him kill himself is not the firmness of his resolve but the unbearable quality of this anguish which belongs to no one, of this suffering in the absence of the sufferer, which is empty because his life has stopped and he can no longer feel it.

It is worth looking quite carefully at your reactions to this passage. If you think something like, 'Oh, what a lot of waffly nonsense,' then it is not an experience which you have shared. This makes it difficult to imagine, and perhaps you think it is not real. You may also share one or more of the following opinions:

- suicide is only a problem for a few disturbed people,
- people who attempt suicide are only thinking of themselves,
- depressed people should realise that we all have rough times, pull themselves together and get on with life.

These are taken from a Samaritans survey into suicide among young people, and are held by just over a third of people aged 18-24. At odds with this are the facts that:

- about a third of young people know someone who has died by suicide,
- suicide is the second most common form of death (20%) in that age group,
- the rate of suicide in young men has doubled over the last decade.

The situation in the general population is not much dissimilar. The Samaritans, an organisation devoted to listening to people in desperation, log one call every eight seconds.

Maybe, this is a symptom of a society gone soft, where counsellors are drafted in on the smallest pretexts. Maybe, much suicidal or depressive behaviour is attention seeking; for example, the hysterical girl who takes an 'overdose' and then rings the ambulance. But then, maybe, you will acknowledge that to say this is just to redefine the problem of why it happens.

To end one's own life is, after all, a last resort attempted against all the biological and psychological pressures and instincts for self-preservation. This is not a chapter for sceptics. If you are one of these, I just invite you to reflect how tough you really are.

But if you are one of the bewildered or fearful; if you have or do contemplate killing yourself; for whatever reason; if you love someone who has tried and failed; if you mourn someone who succeeded; if you are angry with them, or do not understand; then listen to this:

Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.  
 Blessed are those who weep now, for you shall be comforted.  
 All that the Father gives me will come to me,  
 and whoever comes to me,  
 I shall not turn him away.  
 My Father, who has given them to me,  
 is greater than all,  
 and no one is able to snatch them out of His hand.

### Why?

Why did she do it? What did I do wrong? Why didn't he listen to me? Why was she so selfish? Why didn't he come to me for help? Why can't I talk to people about it? Why can't I forgive him? Why did she forget our children? Why did he not know that we would still love him, no matter what? Why can't I follow her too?

These are questions without general answers. They are questions that mock anyone left behind by another's suicide. Perhaps it would help to enter a little into the suicidal mind.

Nobody really chooses to kill themselves. They die because it seems the only option, the only thing to do next. Almost universally, it is the only way to escape from overwhelming mental pain. Here is an account from a survivor, who jumped off a high balcony:

I was so desperate. I felt, my God, I can't face this thing. Everything was like a terrible whirlpool of confusion. And I thought to myself, there's only one thing to do. I just have to lose consciousness. That's the only way to get away from it. And the only way to lose consciousness, I thought, was to jump off something good and high.

And then I got to the fifth floor, and everything just got very dark all of a sudden, and all I could see was this balcony. Everything around it just blacked out. It was just like a circle. That was all I could see. Just the balcony. And I climbed over it and just let go. I was so desperate.

This is a very visual description of something common to nearly every suicide attempt. The field of thought shrinks, constricts. Pain narrows the mind to the single goal of escape. Friends, family, the bright side of life are not forgotten; but they do become invisible. No thought which conflicts with the overmastering need to 'get out' can enter the mind.

Past a certain point of closure, there seems little that anyone can do, except to remove or minimise physical opportunities. Sadly, it is possible for somebody to become 'closed' in this sense for some time before an attempt makes the constriction visible to others. Sometimes they give hints; occasional talk of death, making a new will for no apparent reason, even just tidying their room. But these are so much easier to see in hindsight. You may well have had no way of knowing.

The only way to get through the closed doors is to try to widen the options. A young woman who swallows painkillers because her boyfriend has left her, has lost sight of all the other men in the world. A man who jumps into a river on the way home from being sacked cannot see the loving wife and kids just further down the road. A young adolescent who hangs himself after a family row has blotted out the forgiving love of his parents.

Religion is not always a good option here. Suppose you tried this as advice:

We are stewards, not owners of the life God has entrusted to us. It is not ours to dispose of.

Suicide contradicts the natural inclination of the human being to preserve and perpetuate his life. It is gravely contrary to the just love of self. It likewise offends love of neighbour because it unjustly breaks the ties of solidarity with family, nation and other human societies to which we continue to have obligations. Suicide is contrary to love for the living God. (*Catechism 2280f*)

Of course, this is true, and it underlies much of the reaction of anger that one can have towards a suicide, and their apparent selfishness. The chances are, however, that someone on the edge already knows that. Emphasising it may only increase their already bitter self-condemnation. For them, suicide is already inevitable, because it is the only resort left; they



already feel damned, without adding our condemnation. 'Think of the children' will work only as a means of helping the person see that their closed world is not the real one; as well as the lost job, there are the children; not as an exhortation to, for God's sake, think of someone else for a change.

Suicide is never really chosen; it happens when mental anguish exceeds resources for dealing with pain. Everyone is different in what hurts and how much, and how much they can stand. We have to try either to reduce the pain, or help find or provide resources to deal with it. Much of what we might say could easily turn a possible resource into a burden.

But that need not be a source of guilt if you feel that you may have 'got it wrong'. The mind of a suicidal person is beyond even their own understanding. Maybe you cannot or could not, in any active way, help. You may wish you could, and if so, then you probably do or did all that could be done.

In fact, what a suicidal person needs from you is the exactly the same attitude which you yourself might need in coping with another's death. Suppose we believe Jesus when he says that 'All whom the Father gives to me shall come to me'. Remember who is saying this:

We do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathise with our weaknesses, but one who in every respect has been tempted as we are, yet without sin. Let us then with confidence draw near to the throne of grace, to receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need. (Hebrews 4:15f)

If you want grace to help in someone's time of need, it will come to you, from Christ who on his cross exclaimed, 'My God, my God, why have you forsaken me.' If you cannot reconcile your questions in the aftermath of a suicide draw near in confidence to Jesus who 'during his life on earth, offered up prayers and supplications, aloud and in silent tears, to him who was able to save him from death.' (Hebrews 5:7) Christ himself has known the agony of that closure from the inside and from the outside; and you can be sure that he was in it and is in it with your loved one. 'Whoever comes to me, I shall not turn him away.'

### Help Me

The fact that suicide is not chosen leads to a cruel paradox. It is almost invariably the case that someone who kills themselves does not want to die. At one extreme is the phenomenon called 'para-suicide' where death is never intended; although these 'attempts' can be tragically successful. A typical example is the slashing of wrists and arms, where the aim seems to be to express violence against the self, and a dramatic, if unconscious, plea for help.

But a full-scale suicide is most deeply tragic in that to the last moment the poor man or woman or child is desperate for another option to present itself. The woman already mentioned describes how she walked dressed only in a hospital gown on a narrow steel beam, high above the ground, 'hoping that someone would see me out of all those windows; the whole building is made of glass'.

If you feel you have to take your life, what is Jesus saying to you? Maybe you are hearing something like this:

'By despair, you cease to hope for your personal salvation from God, for help in attaining it or for the forgiveness of your sins. Despair is contrary to My goodness and to My justice and to My mercy; for I am always faithful to my promises.' (cf Catechism 2091)

Once again, this is very good theology, and it is true. But it is a definition of what you suffer, not the way to another option. How about this instead?

Blessed are the poor in spirit, for yours is the Kingdom of Heaven.  
Blessed are you who weep now, for you shall be comforted.

Jesus does not condemn you; he blesses you. Now at the worst moment of your life, he blesses you. No consolation, no magic, no solution; not now, anyway. Just blessing. Not to make you feel worse; you probably can't feel any worse. With your despair there is another fact, just as stark; the blessing of God upon you now and always, whatever you do next.

the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it. (John 1:5)

Since there is light, and there is blessing, then death is not the last word. This means that there is more than death present now. Maybe you can listen to that blessing; and speak to Him who is blessing.

If Jesus can bless and listen, perhaps someone else can as well. You know that there are people who will simply give you time, without judgement and advice. That is another option.

## Hayes & Finch

Limited Established 1882

AN OLD-ESTABLISHED CATHOLIC FAMILY FIRM

Candle manufacturers: Altar Wine  
merchants: Church Furnishers:  
Vestment and Cabinet Makers

e-mail < sales@hayes-and-finch-ltd.co.uk  
Website < www.hayes-and-finch-ltd.co.uk

Liverpool  
Head Office & Factory  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
0151-523 6303  
Fax: 0151-525 1246

Liverpool  
Sales Office  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
0151-525 2421

Huddersfield  
Branch Street  
Paddock  
Huddersfield HD1 4JL  
01484 532778  
Fax: 01484 432854

Birmingham  
17/18 Lower Trinity Street  
Deritend.  
Birmingham B9 4AG  
0121-773 9213  
Fax: 0121-753 0022

London  
41 Parkhouse Street  
Camberwell  
London SE5 7TU  
0207-701 4186  
Fax: 0207-252 5806

Dublin  
38a Barrow Road  
Dublin Industrial Estate  
Finglas Road, Dublin 11  
01-8309130  
Fax: 01-8308488

Coatbridge  
Palace Craig Street  
Whifflet, Coatbridge  
Lanarks ML5 4SA  
012364 31116  
Fax: 012364 31302





*The Independent Travel Service  
For the Independent Traveller*



**3 Church Street, Helmsley, York, YO62 5BT Tel: 01439 770771**

*Offices in North Yorkshire*

*Clients Nationwide*

**NEW OPPORTUNITIES FOR CHARITABLE GIVING**

Seeking to reverse the decline in public giving to charity, the 2000 Budget confirmed the following changes:

- **Gift Aid** - now applicable to all donations by taxpayers with simplified procedures for both individuals and companies.
- **Payroll giving** - maximum limit removed and the government will add a further 10% until April 2003.
- **Listed shares and securities** - income tax relief added to capital gains tax relief on a disposal to a charity.

For further information and personal advice contact:

**WRIGLEYS**

Specialist private client, charity and trustee solicitors  
19 Cookridge Street, Leeds, LS2 3AG  
Tel: 0113 244 6100 Fax: 0113 244 6101

**ENGLISH BENEDICTINE BIOGRAPHIES  
FROM THE REFORMATION TO 1850**

**BERNARD GREEN OSB**

Fr Anselm Cramer has arranged the publication of a major history of the English Benedictines from the Reformation to 1850 written in the mid-19th century by an Ampleforth monk called Fr Athanasius Allanson, *The Biography of the English Benedictines (St Laurence Papers IV, 1999)*. It comprises the biographies of the English Benedictine monks who died in the course of those 300 years.

Perhaps, in one of heaven's many mansions, a small parlour might be set aside for a meeting. A small room would do, with just seven chairs in a circle, a comfortable room where old friends could meet and new faces be made welcome. The new boy might be Basil Hume, brought in by someone he had known when young to introduce him to some old hands. Fr Hilary Willson had been the grand old man at Ampleforth when Basil entered the monastery in 1941. Fr Hilary died in 1948, just 10 days short of his 90th birthday, and there cannot be much doubt that he had been looking forward to meeting again the young man he had got to know so well during and just after the War. No doubt, Fr Basil was looking forward too to seeing again this tough, unflagging, talkative man who had been the custodian of community memories. It would be typical of Fr Hilary to arrange a gathering like this.

The monk Fr Hilary would want Basil Hume to meet was Fr Athanasius Allanson, who had died in 1876, just a few months before Fr Hilary had joined the monastery himself. It is likely that as a boy in the school he witnessed the funeral of Fr Athanasius and his burial in the Wood – it was memorable because of the large number of mission fathers who attended it. As a monk, Fr Hilary was an antiquarian and archivist of rare zeal and knowledge. He loved the history of Ampleforth and spent long hours sorting and cataloguing letters and other documents. In this, he continued the work of Allanson, who had assembled a vast amount of material on the history of the English Benedictines and had it copied up in huge, leather-bound volumes. Allanson had produced this history in the late 1850s after 15 years of work and among the volumes that made it up perhaps the most lively and interesting are two volumes of the biographies of 885 monks, stretching from John Feckenham, last abbot of Westminster, to Bernard Barber, President of the English Benedictines, who died in 1850. Allanson's work was colossal; the biographies alone, which are only part of the whole, amount to 400,000 words.

Allanson had used a wide variety of sources to compile these biographies. Some are little more than the briefest notice of a few main facts in a man's career; others are enlivened by treasured anecdotes that speak down the centuries. The later lives, especially of those monks Allanson had known personally, are long and detailed and marked by his own firm judgment of character and attainment. There is a powerful, outspoken early Victorian confidence about his tone. He does not mince his words and can, quite often, be startlingly frank. Reading through them, the ups and downs of men's lives and the kaleidoscope of bold and sometimes rash characters who founded the post-Reformation English Benedictines, who endured the years of persecution, who brought the monasteries back to England after the French Revolution, who built up the parishes and the monasteries in the early 19th century, jump from the page in the brightest colours.

Allanson wrote all this in a remote country parish, Swinburne in Northumberland, where he served as parish priest for 48 years. His life was not untypical of English Benedictines of his generation or perhaps more especially of the generations immediately before his time – long tenure in one post, the quiet and uneventful round of a rural mission,



the solitariness of long separation from the companionship of other monks. Yet during his time, huge new parish churches were built by the Benedictines in the grand neo-gothic style, reflecting the dramatic expansion of the Catholic Church in those years. The monasteries were following suit – at Ampleforth, for instance, the old church, the new college and the complex of buildings going up to the road behind dated from this same era of growth. By the time Allanson died and Hilary Willson joined the monastery in 1876, the shape of things to come was already becoming clear – further growth in the resident communities, the enriching of regular monastic life and especially of the liturgy, the development of the schools – changes in which Hilary Willson was to play an important role.

In many ways, Allanson was a conservative who did not really welcome these developments. He looked backwards rather than forwards – his world was the pre-industrial, rural and small town Catholicism of the years just after Catholic Emancipation, before the restoration of the hierarchy, before the gothic revival, before mass Irish immigration and the Oxford converts changed the complexion of the Church in England. He was ordained in 1828, the year before Emancipation, and went to Swinburne, a mission belonging to the Riddell family, to serve a Catholic population dependent on gentry protection for the practice of their faith. He had entered the monastery at Ampleforth in 1820 at the age of 16 and belonged to a world of very young novices who took solemn vows after one year in the novitiate (simple vows had not yet been invented), of very youthful communities where monks usually left for the mission soon after ordination, where monks needed a private income to support them when they went on the mission, where the monasteries were not fully autonomous and the provincials controlled the parishes. This had changed a great deal before he died, but it was in the lifetime of Hilary Willson that the constitutional changes completed the process and created the monastery known to Basil Hume. Allanson's memories went back further as he had joined the school in 1812. He therefore knew the earliest generation of monks to have settled there, the pioneering efforts to build up the monastic life and develop the school, the first additions to the house taken over from Fr Anselm Bolton in 1802, the early purchase of land in the valley, and above all the men who had known Dieulouard and had survived the great crisis when the monasteries and convents of the English Benedictines were closed by the revolutionaries in France and monks and nuns suffered imprisonment and loss before they could re-establish themselves in England.

One monk Allanson knew well and would, I suspect, especially want to introduce to Basil Hume in a heavenly parlour was Fr Bede Brewer, the man responsible for the settlement of St Lawrence's at Ampleforth. Brewer was a brilliant man who as a young monk had known glamorous success in the Paris of the 1770s where he obtained a doctorate at the Sorbonne, being placed first in the list in his year, but then failure and fear when the new chapel he had built in Bath was destroyed by the Gordon rioters in 1780. He then spent nearly 40 years on the mission at Woolton near Liverpool. He had all the tenacity and hard-headedness of the Lancashire middle class from which he came and which had come to dominate the English Benedictines and especially St Lawrence's in the 18th century. On the other hand, as Allanson's long and candid biography of him makes clear, he was only once briefly elected to office by his brethren on the mission: 'They viewed him as an aspiring character and anxious to rule over them. There was a self-importance in all his doings which displeased, and a severity in his ascetic opinions which was forbidding'. As parish priest in Woolton, he played a vital role in the sheltering and encouragement of the Benedictine nuns escaping from the Revolution and especially the community that is today at Stanbrook, whom he enabled to settle at first at Woolton.

Brewer became President of the English Benedictines in 1799 by a chapter of accidents that eliminated other, more senior men. He delayed accepting the appointment for three days of reflection and prayer that Allanson dismissed as rank showmanship and then proceeded to govern with energy and purpose that Allanson often found aggressive and high-handed. But he was the man for a crisis, and that is exactly what faced the English Benedictines at the end of the 18th century – the displacement and impoverishment of their communities, the disintegration of their normal monastic regimes, the collapse of recruitment. High on Brewer's list of priorities was the survival of his own community of St Lawrence's which, after some difficulty finding a home, he installed at Ampleforth in 1802. Later, he endowed the community handsomely from his own resources and later still, at the age of 75, he settled at Ampleforth to reinforce the young and struggling community with his own experienced support. It was then that the young Allanson knew him and his portrait of Brewer in those years is full of affection and respect. Mellowed with age, venerable and now genuinely humble, a man of prayer and deep regularity in monastic observance, affable and even playful with the young, an earnest preacher of whose surprisingly humble behaviour on one occasion Allanson remarked, 'some were a little amazed, all were edified.' It was at this time that he paid at the great cost of £1000 for the building at the back of the house of the refectory and dormitory above that survived for a century and a half. Basil Hume ate daily in that refectory as a young monk and again as abbot. He would be glad to meet the man Allanson called the Founder of Ampleforth.

Despite the dreadful disruption of the French Revolution and enforced return of the monasteries to England, the horizon and experience of Athanasius Allanson had vastly more in common with that of Bede Brewer than Hilary Willson's. That was one reason why Allanson's history is so interesting – he wrote as an insider, perhaps the last generation who could really enter imaginatively into the Catholic and English Benedictine world that stretched from the 17th to the mid-19th century. The frankness of the portrait is striking too, especially as Brewer was part of a large and powerful family among the English Benedictines – one nephew became the first English bishop in Mauritius, responsible for the whole Indian Ocean, another became provincial of the northern parishes (the obituaries of both are censorious of their self-importance and financial incompetence) and a third became the first Archbishop of Sydney – so the influence of the family could still be felt right up to the time Allanson was writing.

Brewer was born in 1742 and clothed as a monk at Dieulouard at the age of 15. As a young man, he knew monks whose memories stretched back to the start of the 18th century. The grand old man of the conventus, who died at the age of 86 in 1759 when Brewer was a junior, was Fr Maurus Rignauden who had entered the monastery in 1692 in the days when Jacobite hopes still ran high and memories of persecution were painfully fresh. Like Brewer and Allanson, Maurus Rignauden went on the mission soon after his ordination but in his case to the South of England, where he spent most of his life in a gentry mission. At the end of his life, he left considerable property to Dieulouard. That was not unusual. The monks relied on their private incomes while on the mission; they were usually among the principal benefactors of the mission if it were not directly owned by a gentry family. At their death, they ploughed their money back into the mission or their own monastery. A good example of these financial questions was Fr Gregory Hesketh, who died in 1695, less than three years after Maurus Rignauden entered the community. He had gone to Lancashire on the mission and during the reign of James II, in that short time of toleration and encouragement of Catholics, he had opened a chapel and school at Fishwick and brought monks over from Dieulouard to teach there. It was hoped that the school would be a source of vocations and



the monastery advanced him the money he needed for this expensive venture. It all ended in 1688 with the Revolution and the fall of James II. The school was closed and he had to repay all the costs out of his own money, while the house and land at Fishwick reverted to Dieulouard at his death.

Gregory Hesketh would surely like to have a conversation with a 20th century member of his community, a man such as Basil Hume who had seen the growth and flowering of a school attached to the monastery in England in very much the way he had dreamed of trying to develop himself. In one way, Gregory Hesketh was a forward-looking figure whose aspirations were silenced by the 1688 Revolution, but of course in another way he belonged to the precarious world of persecution in which Catholics felt more fortunate to survive than to flourish. He had entered the monastery in 1652, just three years after the end of the Civil War and, with Cromwell ruling in England, a hard time for Catholics. He knew the men of the heroic generation who had founded the monastery at Dieulouard and begun the great work of the Benedictine mission to England, and one can easily imagine that Gregory Hesketh would very much want to introduce Basil Hume to Laurence Reyner, whom he knew as Prior of Dieulouard when he was a junior, and was one of the first five men clothed as monks of St Lawrence's in 1608. He was a Yorkshireman whose parents died in prison for their faith; a secular priest who was a founding member of the community at Dieulouard; a learned man, like many of the generation drawn to the Benedictine habit in the early 17th century. His life was the quintessential mix of monastery and mission that summed up the English Benedictine vocation.

Basil Hume would surely like to meet him, to enquire what life was like in those early and difficult years, what the ideals and dreams of those men were who were restoring Benedictine life to the English Catholic Church, what life was like in recusant England in the years between the Gunpowder Plot and the Great Fire. His rich experience – twice prior of Dieulouard, Provincial of the northern missions, President of the Congregation – would provide ample scope for long conversation. He was a contemporary of Archbishop Gabriel Gifford, his fellow novice who rose to be Archbishop of Rheims and premier peer of France. He knew well St Alban Roe and Fr Augustine Baker. He knew Edward Maihew and Vincent Sadler, who were aggregated as members of Westminster Abbey by Fr Siegbert Buckley, its last surviving member, less than eight months before his own clothing and no doubt heard from them the old man's recollections of that monastery. He was a founder but he was also a link with a vanished past.

Just seven men brought together – Hume, Willson, Allanson, Brewer, Rigmaiden, Hesketh and Reyner – join us to the origins of Dieulouard and beyond that to the end of the Middle Ages. These were men whose lives overlapped. If they sat in a circle in a parlour in heaven, each could have a lively conversation with the men on either side – those who had preceded them and those who came after. Perhaps the most interesting conversation would be between Laurence Reyner and Basil Hume – one can imagine Hilary Willson leaning over to listen in as a founder of the community of St Lawrence talked to its most distinguished recent member. They are a not unrepresentative cross-section of that community in the last 392 years. Some were great leaders and fathers of the community. Some were ordinary, undistinguished monks. Some were scholars, others were men of action. Every one of them made a significant contribution to the building up and survival of the community and also to the mission in England. It is pleasing to think of the merry conversation they might have together in a parlour in a heavenly mansion.

History, like monasteries, is made up of people and Allanson had a deft touch in bringing them alive. Now this remarkable collection of biographies, which has sat locked up

in the archives for a century and a half, is made available for the public in a handsome printed volume together with a useful introduction from the pen of Fr Anselm Cramer. This is the fourth and much the largest publication of archival material that he has arranged and supervised. The standard of production is superb. He is to be congratulated on his diligent labours and his achievement, which he dedicated to Cardinal Hume. Leafing through the pages, a reader finds all sorts of fascinating detail, surprising incidents, colourful individuals, inspiring heroism. The lives of 885 men embrace all kinds of character and experience but it is perhaps the inner unity of their aim and its adaptation to changing circumstances that comes across clearest. Monasteries have long memories. The publication of this volume helps us to extend and enrich our own.

**FPDSavills**  
INTERNATIONAL PROPERTY CONSULTANCY

## BUILDING CONSULTANCY

TEL. 01223 347000



We provide a "hands on" national service across all property sectors, commercial, residential, educational and agricultural and have an excellent track record in the following principal disciplines:

- ☐ ARCHITECTURAL DESIGN
- ☐ PROJECT MANAGEMENT
- ☐ BUILDING SURVEYING
- ☐ FEASIBILITY STUDIES
- ☐ COST CONSULTANCY





## CASTLE CRAIG

**A residential clinic,  
under specialist medical direction,  
for the treatment of alcoholism  
and other drug dependencies.**

**Recognised by  
major medical insurers.  
Prime and extra contractors  
to the NHS.**

**Emergency admissions are  
accepted.**

**For further details  
and information on admissions  
including  
NHS cases, please contact:**

**The Medical Director,  
Castle Craig ,  
Blyth Bridge,  
West Linton,  
Peeblesshire EH46 7DH.**

**TELEPHONE:  
01721 752625**

RENEWAL CLINICS LIMITED  
CASTLE CRAIG



## TEACHING THEOLOGY IN THE SCHOOL<sup>1</sup>

GABRIEL EVERITT OSB

Some years ago I was asked to supply for a Sunday Mass at RAF Leeming. As I approached the air base there was a large notice which displayed the RAF's mission statement. It expressed a commitment to the defence of the country. Since this was the time when Ampleforth College's mission statement was under consideration and was going through a number of editions, I was interested in the prominence given to this statement of the air base's *raison d'être*.

The English Benedictine congregation has historically received from the Church a dedication to the 'English mission', which has no doubt received a number of interpretations, although the 'conversion of England' to Catholicism is prominent and traditional. Ampleforth's attention to its mission, is not therefore a novelty, although the current interest in framing a concise statement has led to the explicit formulation of the aims and motives which underlie the work of the School.

The nine monks and two laymen who teach Christian Theology in Ampleforth (in many schools known as Religious Education or Religious Studies) cannot but be conscious of standing in a long tradition. There are many former teachers of Theology in the community, who have moved to other work, but who have not moved far away. One feels sometimes 'a pygmy on the shoulders of giants' and one senses, despite much brouhaha about new teaching methods, that in the attempt to communicate the faith to the young 'there is nothing new under the sun'.

When the department, not to be undone, decided to frame its own mission statement, it found that it was trying to express explicitly what has been implicit in many years of religious education. After a good number of revisions, we settled on the following threefold statement:

The department of Christian Theology is responsible for forming the boys academically in the intellectual, moral and spiritual tradition of the Roman Catholic Church.

The department of Christian Theology aims at academic excellence, stretching the differing ability of each boy, and demanding the disciplined study required for any public examination.

The department of Christian Theology, respecting the beliefs of non-Catholic boys and the consciences of all, hopes to communicate and share a lively articulate and critically aware Christian faith.

Since this was written it has become necessary to add 'and girls' to take account of a new opportunity, but otherwise we are agreed that this is a fair statement of what we are trying to do. The first clause makes it clear that Theology is treated as an academic subject, with all that entails, and that the subject of study is Christianity, and particularly Roman Catholicism. This is not meant in a rigidly exclusive sense, however; it should be clear to students that many central Christian beliefs are held in common by Christians of differing traditions or denominations. Of course differing beliefs are examined, together with the arguments for and against disputed points; the aim is to study these in a clear, eirenic and respectful spirit. Recently in the sixth form there has been a little study of other religions.

<sup>1</sup> I am grateful to past heads and teachers in the department, and to the current staff; most of what is written here comes out of discussion with them and is inspired by their example. I take responsibility for the poor use that I may have made of what they have shared with me.



A consequence of treating religious education as an academic subject is that it is examined and students' progress is assessed. Inevitably candidates perform according to their intellectual ability, and, as in any subject, some have a more natural aptitude and understanding of the concepts than others. Fortunately, perhaps, religious devotion is not always determined by intellectual ability. It is not unknown, for example, for boys who profess to be atheists to secure A\* grades at GCSE. Mercifully it works too the other way round. The second clause of the mission statement expresses the commitment to strive for grades in public examinations, which at least are in line with, but preferably exceed, predictions based on an assessment of ability.

It has already been suggested that intellectual ability, even in Theology, does not directly yield religious faith. There is a delicate balance here. The department, because it is part of Ampleforth, inevitably has a religious aim, which comes from the mission of the community and the school as a whole. The school's mission statement speaks of 'a joyful, free and self-disciplined life of faith and virtue'. The third clause of the department's mission statement speaks of the communication and sharing of 'a lively, articulate and critically aware Christian faith'. The encouragement to faith is not, however, the sole responsibility of the Theology department; indeed the department is not the principal means of such encouragement, since this task belongs to the School as a whole, and particularly to the life of Christian worship and practice in the Houses. A journey into a mature and adult faith, being a work of the Holy Spirit, moreover often has an unpredictable, surprising and individual quality. To indicate a less tight connection, therefore, this part of the department's mission statement, uses the phrase 'hopes to communicate', rather than the direct responsibility to a formal education as expressed in the first clause and it acknowledges the importance of respect for freedom of conscience.

So much for the ideals, I would now like to offer a few short reflections on the opportunities and challenges presented by the attempt to deliver this mission. It may be best to start with the bad news on 'delivery' and try to move from there. In my three years as head of department I have heard a number of criticisms, touching on all three of the aims of the mission statement, and of course I would have to recognise an element of truth in the criticisms. It has been said that, compared to the past when Catholics were given a definite structure of belief, and had ready answers for searchers and sceptics, today young people seem to be vague and sketchy about the faith; Ampleforth boys are no exception. Examination results can at times be disappointing, no doubt often for a complex set of reasons, and in the current world where so much hangs on results, this can be for some an understandable source of great concern. The third worry may be the least frequently heard, but it is probably the most deeply felt. Academic courses in theology often do not seem to nourish faith, rather the contrary; they can seem to undermine faith, introducing as they do a bewildering range of different opinions and beliefs, and challenging often cherished assumptions.

There is of course evidence that goes the other way too. Recent old boys at university can sometimes be rather surprised by their ability to provide friends who are not believers with some of the responses, which can be presented to the claim that there is no rational basis for the faith. Often there are very good examination results, as there always have been, very markedly at GCSE, but also at A level. The A level in Religious Studies in Ampleforth has usually been done in a year and a year early, which is a very difficult thing; but on a number of occasions it has been the grade which has guaranteed a university place. At the top of the scale Oxbridge candidates, even in subjects such as Mathematics, have been able to hold their own in discussions with interviewers about the ontological proof, the most demanding and theoretical of the proofs for the existence of God. It is hardest, within a short compass, to

provide a counterbalance to the worry that theology is bad for faith, but the search for good answers requires a certain disputatiousness and what may appear to undermine faith can lead to a deeper and more mature faith.

Nationally RE is a subject with a shortage of teachers, and this applies too in Catholic schools. I expect that we all have moments and days of understanding exactly why this is the case. Apart from the well-publicised general difficulties of teaching today, there is in many schools, the frustration of feeling that the subject is marginalised and not taken seriously as an academic subject. This certainly does not apply in Ampleforth; since Theology here is in a privileged and protected position. In Ampleforth, however, as in other schools, an RE teacher committed to the faith, who aims to communicate and share a lively and articulate faith, has to put personal beliefs on the line in day to day teaching. Most usually this does not happen in other subjects. A teacher of mine, once faced with an unruly and inattentive class, recalled the story of a professor who in similar circumstances hissed to a class: 'I am wasting my time casting pearls before swine'. A voice from the back of the class responded: 'imitation pearls', to which the professor retorted: 'real swine'. There are moments and days when this seems appropriate. Fortunately every day is not like this. Indeed it is a privilege to be able to teach things which are really believed to matter, and as often as not to meet an enquiring and interested response. At the very least, many Ampleforth boys in my experience are tactful and do not wish knowingly to cause offence.

It is sometimes felt that Catholic religious education lost its way some time in the 1960s, and there are those who would see difficulties in RE as a consequence of this loss of direction. Older readers will probably associate religious education with 'learning the catechism' and the ability to remember phrases from the penny catechism is well known. By contrast younger Catholics find it hard to produce quick answers to questions. It is often feared that religious education in the wake of the Second Vatican Council and the educational shifts of the 1960s lost a firm contact with clear Catholic beliefs. It is thought that there was an abandonment of doctrine as a starting point and the substitution of personal religious experiences as a way into the world of religion. Religious educational programmes devised in the wake of this shift, have been condemned by many for failing to teach Catholic truth. As happens, more recent programmes for use in Catholic schools have attempted to strike a more satisfactory balance, by integrating Catholic teaching with the study of human religious experience, although this issue is still to a certain extent a live one.

In 1996 the Bishops' conference of England and Wales produced a curriculum directory in Religious Education for Catholic schools. According to the directory, the aim of religious education is to form religiously literate young people who have the knowledge, understanding and skills – appropriate to their age and capacity – to think spiritually, ethically and theologically, and who are aware of the demands of religious commitment in everyday life. The directory distinguishes four main subject areas, which should characterise religious education, namely Revelation, Church, Celebration and Life in Christ. These are to be studied with an appropriate level of sophistication at the four 'key stages' of primary and secondary education (up to age 16). There have been a number of programmes, which have been devised in recent years for key stages one to three, including very recently two for key stage three. Ampleforth, like many other independent schools, in which the senior school begins at age 13, cuts through key stage three, and while our first year belong in this stage, we cannot make direct use of these programmes. Our feeder prep schools, not all of which are Catholic, mainly use the Common Entrance syllabus. There are also particular problems in constructing common Catholic religious education programmes at key stage four, since this covers the GCSE years, and many schools, like Ampleforth, follow public examination



courses, so must follow the examination board's syllabuses. The Bishops' conference has followed through its recommendations into sixth form study, although not as part of the Curriculum Directory. Here the problem of matching public examination study (if that is what takes place in the sixth form) with the four areas of revelation, Church, celebration and life in Christ becomes even more acute, because of the necessary specialisation of A level courses. In theory it is easier if schools follow a general religious education programme (non-examination RE) in the sixth form. Ampleforth has followed such a course for a number of years in the top year. Among RE teachers in secondary schools sixth form general RE often presents the biggest headache. The challenge of motivating 17 and 18 year olds to a religious course of study which is for 'enrichment' and general education, but which is not publicly examined, is obvious and frequently daunting.

At Ampleforth the Curriculum Directory is broadly fulfilled in the sense that the main themes are covered at some stage in the five-year programme, although by no means with equal weighting. Although some changes could perhaps be made, this is largely the result of the following of public examination courses. The first year (fourth form) course provides an introductory study of belief in Christ through the liturgical year and prayer, followed by an examination of monasticism and then the seven sacraments. Much of this material will have been studied before, but there are new teachers to face the challenge of interrogation by the 13 year-old mind. The following two years are taken up by the GCSE course, which is studied by all boys. This course looks at the story of salvation as contained in the Old and New Testaments and at some of the key sacraments, applying traditional Christian beliefs to issues today. Here too, perhaps even more markedly, there is the questioning which is natural to adolescents who are wishing to test the authenticity of received knowledge.

In the first year of the sixth form, Ampleforth has maintained a bold and risky policy of having a compulsory public exam. Practical considerations, however, together with a need to maintain confidence of candidates and parents, has led to the running of three courses, an A level, an AS level and a second GCSE course, which are selected according to ability. There has been much experimentation with subjects of study. Over the past eight years, for example, I have taught Old Testament, New Testament, Church History, Philosophy of Religion and Ethics at A level. In the past few years there has been nationally a marked upsurge in the teaching of introductory courses in philosophy and ethics both at GCSE and A level, examining topics such as the traditional arguments for the existence of God and the problem of evil. Although we are trying to maintain study of the New Testament at least for some candidates, we too have found that boys and girls in the sixth form, both at AS and at GCSE, respond well to a move from scriptural, doctrinal and ecclesiastical study to philosophy and ethics. This is not necessarily a wholly new phenomenon, however: an old boy, who left the School in 1950 reminded me recently that he studied St Thomas Aquinas' five ways of proving the existence of God in class in the sixth form. The department's main academic project at the moment is the preparation of revised courses for the new structure of AS and A2 qualifications in the sixth form, which will make up the new modular A levels.

One of our most interesting initiatives in recent years has been, at the suggestion of a father of a boy at a parents' day, to have a weekend for about a dozen parents who responded to a general invitation. The aim of this weekend was for them to find out in some more depth about the nature of our course in philosophy and ethics. A highpoint of this venture was a high-risk opportunity, which fortunately paid off, to sit in on a number of middle sixth classes on the Saturday morning of their visit. Unfortunately the difficulty of organisation involved and the finding of a suitable weekend in very hectic lives has so far prevented a repetition of this experiment.

In the final year there has been for a number of years a short non-examined course in Christian Living. Positive reactions to this course have been more marked recently following a decision to invite as many 'outside' speakers as possible, so that 'new voices' are heard. Speakers have been asked to talk about aspects of being a Christian in the world today. We are exploring ways of extending this course and of covering topics which have proved successful in the past or which have been requested in response to some modest market research; these include relationships, living in a multi-faith culture, sexual behaviour, coping with bereavement, business ethics. This course, precisely because it is not directed to any academic examination, is the clearest opportunity for us to fulfil the third part of our mission to 'communicate and share a lively, articulate and critically aware Christian faith', although of course in a more implicit way we hope that this underlies all our work.

I have been trying in this article to outline the opportunities and challenges, which face the RE teacher, and about how in the particular context of Ampleforth the department of Christian Theology tries to respond. There is one challenge I would like to consider in conclusion, which affects all teachers today. Sooner or later the day dawns when the inspector comes to call. The HMC inspection of Ampleforth in 1995 gave the department of Christian Theology a good deal of encouragement. It also made a number of recommendations, touching, among other aspects, on size of the department, class rooms, teaching methods and on some further exploration of possible links between academic teaching and the religious experience and practice of the boys. Since 1995 we have arranged for two further less formal external inspections of the department, in order to monitor progress. We owe a considerable debt to the late Peter Eckersley, then chairman of the Christian Theology Trust, who undertook the 1995 inspection, and to Fr Roger Barralet OFM, who is an inspector of Catholic schools notably in the Brentwood diocese, who has carried out subsequent inspections. The department now has a smaller number of teachers, but most of these teachers now have Christian Theology as their main teaching subject, thus making for greater cohesion and a stronger sense of identity. The department benefits from two fully trained and committed lay masters. We now have an excellent new set of five classrooms in the old St Aidan's dormitory. One impressed visitor, who was, however, rather breathless after the steep ascent from the Big Passage, noting the location of these new classrooms just beneath Fr Francis' room in the Tower, commented that now only Fr Francis was closer to God than the CT department.

In the past many monks have started teaching with little or no formal teacher training. Although this is something very much under current review, which is likely to change in the future, it was certainly my experience coming to teaching, as I emerged from the novitiate in 1992. This had the effect in my case, as I suspect in others, of casting me back on memories of my own senior school in the early 1970s; unconsciously these were probably filtered through experiences of university lectures as well. As a consequence, inspectors have tended to notice that teaching methods in the department are traditional and didactic, with a reliance on what is known as 'talk and chalk'. It was some time before I allowed pupils to speak in class, and when I did it was largely to employ another traditional method, the Socratic technique of the cut and thrust of debate as a means of exploring the truth. There has been much benefit over the past few years in Ampleforth from a lively programme of staff development and, as a department, from national RE meetings. Techniques of ensuring good learning as well as good teaching, through increased and diverse classroom activities, are slowly having some effect. This is certainly a point much commented on and required by inspectors. It is often said that the young listen less well, and have shorter attention spans. Video has become a key teaching technique; it can of course be abused, as when it becomes a class off, when teacher



and pupils together sit back and there is little or no integration of the 'entertainment' into the course of study. It can, however, also prove a marvellous technique for stimulating knowledge, understanding and discussion. A particularly successful example has been the use of a painful extract from the clearing of the ghetto in the film *Schindler's List*, as a way of stimulating discussion about the nature of the problem of moral evil. In the middle of a cruel and prolonged machine gun attack, a soldier plays the piano rapt in the beauty of the music. Viewers can be challenged to see in this an image of the God who is surrounded by the human perpetration of monstrous evils. It helps at least to bring some life and 'bite' to the definition of the problem.

Inspectors have suggested too some better integration of Theology teaching with the religious practice and life of the School and the Houses. From what has already been noted in a number of places in this article, this is a delicate matter. One does not want to stifle the Spirit, who does not always respond on cue to over much human organisation and who is not known for sympathy with the impatient wish for immediate and quantifiable results. On the other hand, it would be a pity to miss opportunities for fruitful connections. For this reason deep breaths were taken and an Easter Tuesday meeting took place this year under the direction of the headmaster and Fr Roger Barralet, which included housemasters, members of the CT department and other interested members of staff. Useful and stimulating discussion produced a good number of ideas, which we hope will help in the development of this key area of Ampleforth's mission.

Any teacher, like any parent, knows the taste of failure, although the ideal can be set out very clearly. The feast of St John Bosco, founder of the Salesians, is celebrated on 31 January, not too long after the beginning of the term, which often seems to be the hardest and the grimmest in any school. I am always struck by the inspiring challenge in the extract from his letters, which is included in the Divine Office for his feast and which seems to sum up the ideal. 'If we want to be thought of as men who have the real happiness of our pupils at heart and who help each to fulfil his role in life, you must never forget that you are taking the place of parents who love their children. I have always worked, studied and exercised my priesthood out of love for them.'

### JELLYBELLY CATERING

Having trained at The Cordon Bleu School of Cookery in London, I took up the position of cook at The Grange, Ampleforth, when it opened. Since then I have worked extensively in many areas of catering and I am now offering an exclusive taylor made catering service in London and the South East and further afield by special arrangements. For parties, picnics, freezer filling, house parties, ect. Contact Esme Brendon, phone 01732~850~350, mobile, 07967~134~522, email, jellybellysloshpot@hotmail.com

## THE SAMUEL GROUP FOR THOSE SEEKING VOCATION AND DECISION

CHAD BOULTON OSB

### I

There were once two seals talking on a crowded shingle beach. The younger one had been watching the older one swimming, and was distinctly unimpressed. 'I don't see why you bother' he said, 'all that water – it's so limiting, so boring, so dark. Whereas here,' he said, puffing out his chest with pride, 'this is where the action is – the talking, the fighting, the breeding.' With that he waddled off to practise his flipper press-ups. The older seal smiled sadly – amazed at the other's blindness. 'On land we're clumsy' he murmured, 'in water we're graceful – we come alive ...'

Where is a seal more free – on land where it can do more, but is clumsy, or in the sea where it is surrounded by water, but is graceful? Where are you more free – in an environment where your options are open, but chaotic, or one with certain constraints, which enable you to swim?

Many of the questions facing those considering their vocation centre on the nature of freedom and constraints. If I long for freedom from constraints, from any 'interference' from family, community and work, then I will shy away from any life-long vocation.

A young monk was once very impressed by the humility of an old monk, who paced up and down the cloister muttering 'I wish I were a novice'. The young monk asked the old monk the reason for such a wish. The response was immediate – 'so that I could leave!' That freedom to leave is what leads many of the boys I teach to reject the monastic life out of hand: it fails the pub test. 'Are you allowed to go to the pub, sir, whenever you want?' My shaking of the head leads to their shaking of the head. They reject such limitations *a priori*. They share that widespread desire for maximum liberty with minimum responsibility which is, of course, such an intoxicating creed.

I remember my two years working in London, where most weekends I was faced with what seemed like total liberty – freedom from any commitments, a workable car and a functioning wallet. And yet it was also unexpectedly bewildering, because there remained the question – what was I going to do with that liberty? What was I free *for*? Freedom from limitations, keeping my options open, was pretty straightforward. The actual exercise of that freedom, what I was free *for*, was less clear.

Consider another analogy. What would you say was a better image of freedom – a car or a train? Most would choose the car. If, however, the alternatives were a car-in-a-traffic-jam or a train-racing-down-a-track, perhaps your answer would be the train.

1. The first answer sees freedom as a *means*: a car gives more possibilities, many roads not just one track, door-to-door convenience, all controlled by you.

2. The second answer sees freedom as an *end*: the train on the track is freely moving but has no choice, whereas the car in the jam is theoretically able to choose but is actually not free to move.

Freedom-as-a-means entails *choosing* what I do, free from interference; freedom-as-an-end entails *wanting* what I do, free for that harmony of will and action where limitations are accepted. The first is widely understood today. It is the world of the supermarket, choosing how to fill up the trolley, selecting freely for your life. The second is more contentious. It is the world of the musician playing the score, a traveller following the route, an apprentice learning the craft. They each find a freedom in accepting limitations.

In a religious vocation one of the more obvious 'limitations' is celibacy. Karl Rahner



once wrote a letter to a young priest struggling with celibacy, who was wondering whether he had missed out on marriage, whether he had made right decision. Rahner emphasised the link between freedom and decision, and the sacrifice involved in decision:

'There is no human freedom without decision. But decision means giving up other alternatives in favour of one limited good... A man who wants everything never makes a choice and therefore never really gets hold of anything... You only live once. Of all the alternatives that life offers, only one can be really lived. Only once do we step into the stream of life at a given point. We cannot try everything out for ourselves. When all is said and done we cannot first tentatively explore each different opportunity life offers and then go back to start living the right one, the one that suits us best, in earnest this time. There is much we can only experience in its true, complete being by really giving up - having no desire to experience - its contrary. To believe this when we are faced with a concrete decision may be difficult, appallingly difficult.'

'A man who wants everything never makes a choice': that could be the sound-bite for this generation of vocations. Cardinal Martini, the Archbishop of Milan, has extensive and detailed experience of promoting vocations in his diocese, and wrote about the young people he had come across:

'The fundamental difficulty is the fear of making definitive decisions, the desire to put off, put off and put off. The fear of making mistakes. Very many of them would love the bishop to choose their vocation for them. But I always insist that this is not my job, but theirs. And this terrifies them. Boys and girls who are excellent from every point of view are available for anything - in theory. But they are extraordinarily indecisive... It is very difficult, especially in Western Europe, for young people to make decisive choices... There is no pressing urgency in their lives, so they don't jump, throw themselves out of the boat. Peter throwing himself out of the boat is an example I sometimes put before them. At a certain point, in order to live, you have to jump out of the boat. If you want to be always sure that you are not making a mistake in the choices you make, you will miss out not so much in not choosing a particular option but in not choosing to live.'

A recent survey of religious life in America argued that it is those communities which offer a more structured framework of common life and prayer that are attracting new members - and concluded:

'Many of us born before 1950 were perhaps repressed and starved of freedom. But today's young people are not repressed. They may in fact be hyper-expressed. They have tried everything and found it wanting. Brought up in... a world insistent on freedom and tolerance as the highest values, they experience vertigo. They are looking for lines, for a place to stand. If they have a need for security, it is not a neurotic need but a legitimate one... Is it neurotic to seek for answers in a world in which choice is king?'

Those who would see this need for security as neurotic, would also seek to interpret the current crisis in vocations as signs of progress: the old is giving way to new; we are witnessing a breakthrough in both church and society, in which we move beyond the old paradigms and models and no longer need traditional priests or traditional families. This interpretation is enviably optimistic, and perhaps will be proved gloriously true as this new millennium unfolds. But I cannot help feeling it is rather like clinging to the wreckage as the ship is sinking and declaring that this is a radically new way of transport. While it is clearly false to look back to a golden age, it is equally false to assume that there is an inevitable line of progress and that all change is for the good.

If I am allowed to ride just one hobby horse, one of our present failures is our individualistic view of what it means to be a human being. You did not emerge from the

womb as a fully fledged consumer - you emerged joined to another, bearing the imprint of others in your genes and reliant on others for your survival and formation. And yet the overwhelming orthodoxy has become the supremacy of the individual. Perhaps the only coherent basis of western society is JS Mill's conviction that the individual should be free to do whatever he wants as long as he does not harm others. When I told people at work that I was joining a monastery, the reaction of many was a polite 'whatever makes you happy...', a reaction that I suspect would have been the same whether I'd said I was going to join the Benedictines, or the Chippendales.

Given this background of individualism, it is not surprising that it now goes against our instincts to make any long-term commitment that might cramp our individuality. And to make a long-term religious commitment is even more dangerous. When we consider, therefore, the crisis of vocation, we need to be wary of any underlying assumption of progress. Why are so few offering themselves for priesthood or religious life? Why do so many shy away from marriage? The answer is not simply that these forms of life are out-moded. Nor is the answer simply that individually we are morally worse than our predecessors. The answer may lie with our difficulty in hearing God. God has not stopped calling - we just find it very difficult to listen.

## II

Against this background Fr Abbot asked me to set up a small group to help both young men and women discern their vocation. Based on Cardinal Martini's work in Milan, which took its name from the Old Testament story of the young Samuel hearing the voice of God and gradually understanding what it meant, the 'Samuel Group' was started at Easter 1998.

The requirements for anyone joining the group are that they have not yet made any definite vocational choice; that they are open to the will of God and prepared to change; that they commit themselves to a full year of regular meetings; and that they sacrifice one leisure occupation (eg TV, music, cinema, newspapers), to free up space and time for listening to God. At the beginning they write a letter of application, setting out their reasons for joining. At the end they write a letter of 'fruition', drawing together what they have learnt from the year and making a decision about the next step. The age band is not fixed but the average is mid to late twenties: - ie those who have enough experience to be looking for something different, but who are still in a position to change. It is neither a Catholic singles' club nor a form of group therapy. It is more like a year long Lent!

Their initial letters give a feel of the needs that have led them to apply:

'I want to be open to God's plan. I am not saying I'll say yes to it.'

'I feel like I've been living in a strange land feeding pigs and it's time to come home.'

'If I am perfectly honest I am a little apprehensive about all this as I don't know where it may lead.'

'I am afraid of losing control... God may want me to do something which I don't want... what most frightens me is that I'm not sure that the voice I hear is God or me or something else. If I was sure it was God then I might be able to do X, Y or Z but if it is me and not God then...'

'My life is out of balance: I have spent much time, effort and prayer on my career path but have left life decisions to chance.'

'I know that there is a calling and I can see many signs but I seem quite incapable of piecing it all together. I feel as if I'm on a leash only ever able to go so far. To break free will take discipline, guidance and the support of others.'



The meetings over the year comprise three weekends at Ampleforth and two separate days at retreat centres in London, with the year beginning and ending at the Easter retreat. The meetings themselves involve times of silence and individual reading and prayer, talks from various monks, the opportunity for confession and adoration, attending the office and Mass with the Community. There are also group meditations on scripture where they listen to the Word of God speaking through the words of scripture, and individual sessions with me where they can discuss their progress over the year. Tasks are also set between meetings – such as studying certain individual stories of vocation in the scriptures (Abraham, Moses, Joshua, Samuel, Elijah, Peter, Zacchaeus, Paul . . .). Each meeting also concentrates on one 'help' to discernment – eg scripture meditation, the Office, Mass, the Rosary.

Over the year, it has been possible to see a real change in many members of the group, which this time is indicated in their final 'fruition' letters, in which they sought to identify the fruits of their experience:

'I see the year as seed which has been very firmly planted – some fruit is yet to come, but the roots are definitely there.'

'The year has taught me to be more patient and trusting in God, . . . as I've seen God's guiding hand gently helping me along the way. I have nothing but positive things to say about the whole experience.'

'It was very different from anything I had come across before . . . one year ago I would not have imagined myself getting even to this point. It certainly would not have been possible on my own.'

It seems as though the gathering of individuals into a group over a substantial but fixed period of time sets up a sort of spiritual force-field, giving the individual the stability to hear the call of God and the courage to respond. What is clear from this group as well is that people are encouraged and strengthened by meeting with others who share this sense of vocation, and that they respond to being challenged and confronted by the demands of this process – particularly to encountering the Word of God in scripture.

It is still too early to quantify the results, but there have been clear signs of people being enabled to make major changes. Some have decided to get married, some to apply to religious life (including one to the community here and one to the Society of the Sacred Heart), while several others are still investigating either the priesthood or religious life. There is no set format or prescribed rate of progress: each individual is unique and I have found myself constantly surprised by the workings of grace.

One of the main lessons to emerge again and again is the distinction between the *subjective* and *objective* sides of a vocation. By *subjective* I mean my feelings, my thoughts, my desires, my needs. By *objective*, I mean the God who is beyond my boundaries, deeper than my thoughts, wider than my horizons, independent of my feelings.

You can make the whole thing simply *objective*. 'I have a vocation, it's out of my hands, therefore my feelings don't matter.' Then you make the discernment of a vocation into the transfer of objective information: some people just have a vocation and you have to find out if you're unlucky enough to be one of them. You can then go through life resenting this burden imposed on you.

Alternatively you can make the whole thing simply *subjective*: 'I can't face it, it makes me unhappy, therefore I can't have a vocation'. Then you make discernment a conclusion from subjective evidence. Marriage or priesthood suits some people and you have to find out if you're that sort of person. You can go through life reacting to whatever are your current emotions; as St Benedict commented on the sort of monks he called 'Gyrovagues': 'always on

the move, they never settle down – and are slaves to their own wills'.

I want to suggest that discernment involves *both* the subjective *and* the objective: my subjective response to God's objective call. You can see this most starkly illustrated by the three stages of Jesus's experience in the garden of Gethsemane. First there is resistance – 'let this cup pass from me'. Jesus did not want to suffer. That is the fruit of his experience. There is no pretence, simply honesty. Secondly there is acceptance – 'not my will but your will be done'. Jesus was obedient to the will of his father. That is the fruit of his prayer. There are no reservations, simply faith. Finally there is the joy of the resurrection. Jesus is vindicated for his obedience. That is the fruit of his commitment. There is now only freedom. I resist, I accept, I rejoice. That is the movement from what I want to what God wants, not suppressing my subjective experience (I resist), but going beyond that to God's will (I accept) – not out of masochism or resignation (God just wants me to be unhappy) but to discover the resurrection beyond the cross (I rejoice).

Another way of explaining this involves the distinction between a problem and a mystery. A problem is a question that you can answer by solving it: eg 'what is 2 + 2?' You can, as it were, walk round it, delineate it, master it. In solving it you remain in control and essentially detached. A mystery is a question that you can only answer by responding to it; eg 'do you love me?' You cannot master or delineate such a question. You answer it not by remaining detached but by entering into it, and by allowing yourself to be changed in the process. That requires a courageous openness to God which is prepared to live with enormous short-term uncertainty – like Mary who did not understand but pondered these things in her heart. 'It is better to walk in darkness, the Lord leading,' said the then Abbot Basil to this community, 'than to sit enthroned in light that radiates from yourself.'

That means you cannot allow your subjective feelings at any one point to have the final say in how you respond to the call of the objective God beyond you. Abbot Basil also said about a monk's solemn profession: 'this is not the closing of a debate, but the beginning of a lifetime's response.' Often you may want a sort of conclusive certainty before you respond, before you set out. That is to see your vocation as a problem, which you seek to solve by establishing this conclusive certainty, by closing the debate.

But if the question of your vocation is a mystery, then you can only find the answer if you are prepared to enter that mystery. That means a continuous response to whatever God says, to however God calls – whether that is through the scriptures, the sacraments, your prayer, other people. Often it will be little whispers rather than clarion calls, nudges and pointers not a route map. I suppose this is another way of putting St Anselm's *credo ut intellegam*: it is not that you understand your vocation fully before you respond. Rather you respond to the call in order that you may understand it. And that can be a mighty uncomfortable difference. There's no conclusion to rest on – you have to be prepared to change.

The discomfort is increased because of the poverty of our language about vocation. Many of the members of the Samuel group struggle to express their situation in their letters of application. 'There's something missing. I want to discover more. I'm drawn to something else.' They experience the difficulties of talking about God with any ease in their daily lives. They feel the hesitancy of naming the God who is so often not part of their work and their culture. And yet there is still a strength of faith which enables them to undergo this year-long Lent – like the desire to see the sun on a cloudy day. Above all their experience points to the importance of humility: the humility that understands that a vocation is not limiting but enabling, that accepts less choice in order to receive more freedom, that knows that God is not their competitor: God makes them more themselves not less. Grace increases not diminishes their freedom. Grace does not destroy but perfects their nature.



## HOSPITALITY AT AMPLEFORTH

ANTHONY MARETT-CROSBY OSB

The Jubilee Year was always going to be special for the Hospitality and Pastoral Team. It began with the Midnight Mass on New Year's Eve, which led into a first retreat entitled *The Gift of the Great Jubilee*. This took as its theme the vision of the Jubilee Year described by Pope John Paul II, and its climax was the celebration of the Feast of Epiphany. The retreat was so oversubscribed that accommodation had to be taken in St Aidan's as well as our regular guest rooms. It was an auspicious beginning, and suggested that many people had taken the decision to mark this year of grace by spending time reflecting on their faith.

In all, this last year has seen a marked increase in the number of guests throughout the year. We are gradually moving away from the pattern of retreatants only being here at weekends – many people are now able to find the time to come on retreat or as individuals during the week. This has changed the dynamic of our hospitality work, in that we are increasingly having to operate a seven day week.

At the core of our hospitality work is the programme of retreats that runs throughout the calendar year. Many of the groups who come on retreats are regular visitors, returning annually for a weekend or longer. For these groups, the experience of coming to Ampleforth is a fixed point in their calendar, and for them, as for many of our groups, the heart of the experience lies in sharing the Divine Office with the Community in choir. This year we have been pleased to welcome some new groups, especially from some of our own parishes. We have also had a number of new groups coming here from primary and secondary schools, and they have made use of the cheaper accommodation in the Alban Roe House (formerly Junior House). The growth of this apostolate to schools stems in part from the religious studies GCSE, which for many students includes questions on the religious life. Some of the groups who come have this as their particular focus, and for them the experience to meet some of the Community, to have a tour of the Abbey church and to pray with the monks in choir forms the basis for their course work. For other school groups, the needs are rather different – some of the younger groups use Ampleforth as a base for exploring the history of the area, while older groups have explored themes like relationships, vocation and making moral choices.

Alongside our residential groups, there has been a steady stream of day visitors. This year has seen more than 5,500 people coming here for a tour, often attached to one of the Divine Offices or a meal. For some, the visit to Ampleforth is one of many stops on their trip around Yorkshire, but for others the chance to visit and share in the liturgy creates a sense of pilgrimage.

Easter is always a high point in our year. Despite the poor weather, larger numbers than ever attend the Triduum ceremonies. The retreat talks given by Fr Cuthbert, and a number of other conferences were led by members of the Community. Forty-seven children also attended and followed a special programme prepared by Kit and Caroline Dollard.

An element of the work of the Hospitality and Pastoral team which has developed over the last two years is adult theological formation. More and more, those who come here express the desire to learn more about their faith, and we are developing a series of programmes to meet this need. This work has taken the team into collaboration with the Middlesbrough Diocese, and after a successful pilot year the Pastoral team has been asked to run the Diocesan Catechists course from 2001. Alongside this runs the MA programme, taught in collaboration with the College of Ripon and York St John. Around 30 students attend this programme every term, and this year the first group of students completed their

studies and were awarded an MA by the University of Leeds.

The number of people who come here during the summer holidays depends critically on the length of the holidays and the work needed to be undertaken in the school houses. This year, it was possible to welcome 12 sports orientated and 10 other groups. Some of these latter groups come annually, and the subsidising of a number of them forms an important part of the charitable aspect of our hospitality work.

The increasing number of guests coming to stay at the Abbey brings its own difficulties. The size of groups always threatens the silence and peace which is important for all, and especially for the individuals who come here. We need to make sure that those who come on their own feel welcome, and if they have come for any particular need, that there is time and space for this to be explored. The pressure of numbers is always felt in choir, which for so many of our guests is the central reason why they come. The shape of our Abbey church can make it difficult for large numbers to feel that they are participating, and there is always the risk that the Community will feel swamped by the number of guests attending. Above all, the Hospitality and Pastoral team need to ensure that there is space for that individual contact which is so central to St Benedict's vision of the relationship between monks and guests. All those who come are welcomed as guests of the Community, and the opportunity to meet with the brethren and members of the Pastoral team is hugely valued by all. It is also, for those of us involved in the work with guests, a source of ongoing pleasure to be able to welcome so many people and to enable them to hear the Word of God.

Because we came from numbers,  
we tend to have a preference  
for tangible results.

# 1, 2, 3,

Accounts speak louder than words. And with a global network of knowledgeable people who know how to turn insight into results, you can always expect something concrete. Together, we can make ideas real. Count us in.  
[www.ey.com/uk](http://www.ey.com/uk)

**ERNST & YOUNG**  
FROM THOUGHT TO FINISH™

©2000 Ernst & Young. The United Kingdom firm of Ernst & Young is a member of Ernst & Young International. It is authorised by The Institute of Chartered Accountants in England and Wales to carry on investment business.



# The favourite.

Come and talk to us about your business. It's odds on we'll soon become your favourite. For further information on our range of services call in to your local branch of Barclays.



BARCLAYS

## ST BENET'S HALL, OXFORD

HENRY WANSBROUGH OSB

The completion of a decade as Master of St Benet's Hall is a moment to reflect on the position of the Hall in the life of the university and in the Christian and Catholic life of the country. St Benet's has an important, or even unique role to play.

Oxford is a uniquely Christian city. The presence of so many ancient Christian foundations, visible at every turn in the centre of the city – and the virulently anti-automobile policy of the Oxford Transport Strategy makes walking or cycling the only practicable modes of locomotion – cannot but remind any visitor or local of its long Christian history. There is, I think, an unusually high proportion of church-going believers, each ancient College having its own functioning chapel, and a walk down St Giles' will convince that every branch of Christian or para-Christian ecclesial community has its conventicle in the city. The unusual number of 'homeless and hungry' testifies not only to its geographical crossroad situation and to the gullibility of tourists, but also to concern about the problem, which has led to a reasonably high standard of care for this significant element in the population. The wearing of a monastic habit in the streets, or even the shops, is not regarded as outlandish or aggressive, though this is perhaps assisted by the assumption that harmless eccentricities excite no surprise. A monk on roller-blades, though, that does bring out the cameras!

Against this background, the monk in Oxford does feel himself to be the heir of a long and important tradition of monastic studies. A whole range of Colleges of the university were once monastic foundations, for by a ruling of 1215 (not always observed) abbeyes were obliged to send a percentage of their men to study theology or canon law in the university. Christ Church was once Canterbury College, housing the monks of Canterbury who were studying at the university. Trinity College was once Durham Hall, educating monks from that great fastness in the North East; there are periodical entries in the accounts of the expensive progress made by a Prior on a visit, and his generous entertainment when he arrived. Worcester College was once Gloucester College, admitting students from several abbeyes including Evesham; the monastic 'staircases' still sport the coats-of-arms of the component abbeyes over the doorways. Besides the black monks, there were also Cistercians at St Bernard's Hall, now St John's College, and the great non-Benedictine foundations whose names still dominate parts of the city, Osney and Rewley Abbeyes. When in 1897 the far-sighted Prior Burge of Ampleforth sent four monks to improve the standard of teaching at Ampleforth by founding what was to become the Permanent Private Hall, St Benet's, they were walking on ground that had long known the tread of monkish feet.

For the first half-century of its existence the monastic Hall remained almost entirely monastic, lay students being a rarity. The dearth of monastic students in the late 1960s led Fr James Forbes, with his characteristic open-hearted hospitality, to embrace a wider clientele. The entry-qualifications were not always strictly academic, a certain recognition being given to the fact that Oxford had other advantages to offer than a bookish education. A quite high proportion of Certificates and Diplomas feature among the records of degrees won during that decade. Theological studies among the Dominicans at Blackfriars had long formed a staple of St Benet's, but it was Fr Philip Holdsworth who saw that the time was ripe to open the doors to theology in the university.

Over the last decades considerable changes have occurred in the Theology Faculty of the University. No longer a preserve of the Church of England, it now includes among its most respected members teachers of many different confessions. Three years ago a Catholic



was appointed Professor of Ecclesiastical History (and a lay Canon of Christ Church). It includes also among its forty-odd senior members a Greek Orthodox Bishop, Baptists, Methodists, a Rabbi and over a dozen Catholics. The scientific and professional study of theology respects the confessional adherence of both teachers and students, so that it is possible for students of all faiths, and even of none, to engage without fear or embarrassment in research, study and dialogue. I have myself taught New Testament studies to two Jewish students. In this community of learning it is possible, and indeed enlightening and liberating, for Catholics to be taught by non-Catholics of many hues, and correspondingly for non-Catholics of many hues to be taught by Catholics. Certainly in biblical studies many tutorial sessions may pass without the ecclesiastical stance of either party coming to the fore – and equally without any danger of that Roman bugbear, 'indifferentism'. At the same time the study of theology is always a matter of personal involvement and development. There is a fair proportion among students of future ministers and of others who intend to devote themselves to some kind of church work, but also a large number of students who are simply fascinated and enriched by the study of theology and will make their way in finance, merchant banking, management consultancy, the defence forces and the law.

In this theological endeavour the six Permanent Private Halls play an increasingly important part. Campion Hall, St Benet's, Greyfriars and Blackfriars are Catholic, Regents Park College is Baptist, and (the latest addition) Wycliffe Hall is Anglican. The government's financial squeeze on the university has induced some of the larger Colleges to abandon theology as an undergraduate degree – Christ Church has more Regius Professors of Theology than theology undergraduates – so that an increasingly high proportion of theology students are presented by these Halls. This year the tiny St Benet's (45 students) is enrolling as many new theology students as any College in the university. It is a testimony to the vibrancy of Catholic life in this country that a surprisingly high number of theology students turn out to be Catholics, eager to examine and ground their faith in serious study.

Nor are these all in the first flush of youth. A father of Old Amplefordians is about to complete his BA in Theology at St Benet's. The opportunities for mature students at Harris Manchester College are fully exploited in theology; my students from there have included a retired judge – until he was persuaded to interrupt his theological studies to become a colonial Chief Justice. Nor by any means are the students all from this country. A change which has taken place in Oxford over recent years is that now one-third of students are graduates, studying for doctorates and other higher degrees, and a large proportion of graduate students are from overseas. Perhaps the area of theology in which Oxford has the highest international reputation is patristic studies. In patristics St Benet's has an American monk who has just completed, a Italian monk, a French diocesan priest and Russian Orthodox monk nearing the end of their doctorates, and a Syrian monk near the start, besides a couple of Englishmen – one of them being Fr Anthony of Ampleforth – who have recently completed doctorates.

The ever-increasing thirst at all levels of the Church for a serious study of the theological and historical basis of faith has also opened up pastoral opportunities for St Benet's. Fr Bernard and I have led study days and week-ends at the Adult Education Colleges of both Oxford and Cambridge. St Benet's and its personnel are regarded as a resource in the diocese and beyond, providing day-courses for clergy and laity, readers, eucharistic ministers, parish musicians and others. A particularly valuable annual feature is a week's scripture course for enclosed religious, monks and nuns – not only Catholics – who often have secular

degrees and read the scriptures faithfully, but are precluded by their enclosed condition from any formal study. After the initial week of lectures (and general Oxford experience!) they return to their monasteries with a course-book and fax fortnightly essays for three months.

Another task in which St Benet's has contributed to the local and national Church is in providing chaplains to Catholic children in non-Catholic preparatory schools in Oxford, Summer Fields and the Dragon. This is a *pis aller*, but at least it means that the children do receive the sacraments and Catholic religious instruction. A year as a catechist in such a school can also be a useful and challenging task for a young lay student of theology! St Benet's also provides a centre for monastic worship and prayer throughout the week, and – among the many menus available for the local Catholic – a sort of pseudo-parish on Sundays for a faithful, intelligent and challenging congregation of a few dozen.

However, St Benet's is not all theology. Two-thirds of the students are laymen. The work of developing mature and caring Christian laymen within a monastic framework, which is at the heart of the Ampleforth mission, continues at the level of tertiary education. By no means all the undergraduates are Amplefordian, in fact hardly more than one or two each year. Other Benedictine schools, the Oratory and even Stonyhurst, contribute regular candidates, and this entry is broadened by a good admixture from maintained schools. Attendance at the monastic office is proportionately about as frequent as at Ampleforth; but, when they leave, graduates have often remarked that they miss the feeling that the monks' celebration of the Prayer of the Church is sanctifying their day, whether they attend it or not. Academic standards are rigorous: over the past few years we have maintained a regular 15% of First Class degrees, though the occasional Third cannot be denied.

In other ways, too, St Benet's can hold its head high in the wider sphere of the university. There is a regular smattering of Blues in various sports, and representation in the international debating teams of the Oxford Union. The Christ Church Beagles draw their Master from the ranks of St Benet's undergraduates with a frequency which tells its tale of the Ampleforth tradition. Less Amplefordian is the zeal for rowing, and St Benet's solitary VIII inches its way doggedly up the tables ('The monks have bumped, the monks have bumped', went up the cry on the bank at the end of one particularly hard-fought rest). In a famed David-and-Goliath contest the St Benet's team successfully confronted the hordes of the Open University in *University Challenge*. There can be fun too, though we did not positively encourage a student to 'gate-crash' the last Worcester College Ball by swimming across the lake, dinner-jacket in bin-liner.

I began these reflections by remarking that I had been here for a decade. It has been a rewarding tenure of the office – not finished yet, either. Above all, I have found particularly enriching the need to deepen my own faith, reflection, and perhaps even prayer, by the intensive reading and study demanded for teaching at this level. The narrower range of teaching (no Third Form Greek, no Under 15 Rugby) has made possible a more profound examination of a restricted field in a way which has in turn thrown light on wider fields. The wider fields have been openings to teach for brief periods in such places as Prague, Zimbabwe, New Jersey, work on the Pontifical Biblical Commission and the English Bishops' Theology Committee. It has been a valuable period of maturing, together with the challenges and discussions on any issue, which constantly arise with young men and women finding their way and defining their own system of values.



*Speech by Maurice Keen, Fellow of Balliol, at his retirement dinner at St Benet's, 30 September, 2000*

Fr Henry, gentlemen!

It is a pleasure and honour to be your guest tonight. Tonight marks Fr Henry's ten years as Master, which makes it a great occasion. And it is special for me, too, for the same reason: those ten years coincide with the ten years I have acted as tutor to St Benet's historians – at Henry's invitation. The connection is one that has brought me very great pleasure. As you know, I am a Balliol man, and I think it rather appropriate that there should be some sort of link between St Benet's and Balliol. Our late Master, Sir Anthony Kenny, started off his Oxford career as a St Benet's man: I suppose he might now, in his public eye, be rated as your second most distinguished alumnus of the late 20th century. Balliol is actually a notch ahead of St Benet's in having produced two post-Reformation cardinals, Manning and Heard, to your one; but to make up for that Balliol has produced only one Abbot of Ampleforth (now a Bishop), and St Benet's must be able to knock that into a cocked hat. Yet it does help to reinforce what I say about a linkage being appropriate. I am very proud of my College, which was my father's before me. I am also very proud of what I have come to call 'my second College' and my connection with you. It was one of the most satisfying days of my life when last year I went down to the Schools just before the History results came out and saw on the list two St Benet's Firsts. As that was 66% of the total entry, I reckon it put Benet's in Norrington Table terms – in History at least – just about at the top, ahead of Balliol and the rest too.

'My Second College' is a phrase I have borrowed from Lord Curzon, the great Lord and superior person. It was how he referred to Balliol. His first College, in his mind, was All Souls. I think there is a kind of comparison – a comparison, not a linkage – between Benet's and All Souls also. All Souls is a marvellous institution because it is unique: more than one All Souls would be too many. St Benet's is also unique, and it is probably true, as with All Souls, that if there were more than one of it the others would have to be abolished. Neither institution is (thank goodness) what one would call *pc*. All Souls is rich and elitist, and therefore an obvious target for politically correct educational Luddites. So far, I am happy to see, it has repulsed their onslaught. St Benet's – well, I don't like to think what Mr Gordon Brown would make of St Benet's admission procedures, in which I am pleased and proud to have taken a part. And I would add this to them. Of course they wouldn't do at Balliol – they are much too informal – but that is part of their strength. What they do do is to bring together a unique mixed community of monks and secular graduates and undergraduates which is outstandingly friendly, happy and supportive – and supportive not just to the inmates but to all sorts of other interests and people in Oxford, in a wholly admirable way. You are very lucky to have been here. It is lucky for others that you have been, and that St Benet's is here, its unique self on St Giles.

Balliol, my other College, is often spoken of as a radical College – not quite accurately, as I think, but with a certain rough justice. One of the particularly nice things about my connection with Benet's has been that it, and its members, have been and are notable supporters of things that are not – from a radical point of view – entirely *pc*. I think, for instance, of the Army: St Benet's has nurtured a steady number of now-serving officers. I was hoping that one of them, Nick Perry, was going to be here tonight; he was on the list, but Henry tells me he was snatched away to manoeuvres at the last minute. Mark Berry, who went down two years ago, was another, and was something else as well, a Master of the Beagles, another nowadays not quite *pc* institution of which Benet's monks and undergraduates have been notable supporters. I have vivid memories of Fr Bernard, brick red

on a hot summer day, striding towards the Kennels at Stanton St John for the Puppy Show, having walked all the way.

And I have always suspected that it was at St Benet's that the plot was hatched whereby the Beagles obtained the stall that OUSU sought to deny them at Freshers' Fair, by concealing them behind a front organisation with the innocuous title of 'The Country Sports Society'. It was outside St Benet's, significantly, that the university supporters of the Countryside March assembled and embussed. Another not wholly *pc* institution with which a good many Benet's people have been connected is the lively Club of which I have been, for my sins, the Senior Treasurer for nearly forty years, the Grid, and the reason why they get elected to it is clear: they are good company. One of Henry's predecessors as Master, Fr James Forbes, was a much loved Honorary Senior Member of it.

Naturally, while I have been looking after St Benet's historians, I have often asked colleagues of mine to teach people from here. When my colleague there, Jonathan Powis, knew that I would retire this summer, he wrote, I have learned, to Henry, saying he hoped that this would not mean he would be seeing fewer St Benet's pupils in the future. That, from a busy tutor in another College, seems to me a very striking tribute to the impression Benet's people make outside. It is a tribute to – and an example of – what you, Henry, and the Benet's people of your time have made of this Hall. There are many people in Oxford who don't know much about St Benet's – it is a discreet and modest house – but when they do come to learn something of it, it comes to mean something valuable to them. And besides, it is a special place, linking modern Oxford through an unbroken lineage, through Ampleforth and exile in France, to the last monk of Westminster, and so to the Benedictine tradition of pre-Reformation Oxford. May it continue to flourish.

I am sure you have a formal toast, but I don't know it, so I'll put it this way, amending the usage of my other College, *Floreat Aula Sancti Benedicti*. Will you drink to that, and to the health of your Master?

#### *Review of the academic year 1999-2000*

This year there was a reasonably full complement of monks: from Ampleforth Frs Henry, Bernard, Hugh, Brs Boniface, Paschal, Edwin; from elsewhere Fr Rene McGraw (Collegeville), Br John O'Callaghan (Glenstal), Br Luigi Gioia (Maylis), Brs Edward Bicknell and Bede Rowe (Ealing), Br Hugh Allen (Premonstratensian from Storrington). Living out was also Fr Paisy Azovkin, an Orthodox monk from St Petersburg. Altogether there were 45 students, a very international bunch, from England, Ireland, France, Italy, Spain, Thailand, USA, Poland, Russia.

Academic results were more than satisfactory, particularly at the top end. Doctorates in theology were achieved by Rory Fox (whose examiner said that his thesis was the most brilliant he had ever examined), Fr Luke Dysinger of Valerimo and finally our own Fr Anthony. Fr Paisy and Joe Shaw (E90) have also submitted their theses, and await results. Finals results also were satisfactory: one First (Philip McCosker in Theology), five Upper Seconds, two Lower Seconds and one Third. In addition there were two university prizes: Michael Tait won the Canon Hall Prize for New Testament, and Kevin Watson the Gibbs Prize for the best performance in Theology Prelims.

Under the close supervision of Fr Hugh the renovations have continued and should be complete by the end of September. Almost all rooms now have en-suite shower and toilet facilities and ethernet network points. Besides comfort for the students, this will make it possible to host conferences at a much higher level. The dining-room has been re-lit and re-decorated most tastefully and is in considerable demand for functions.



In the Hilary Term floods cancelled the regular races, but in a substitute competition we were placed twelfth of all College boats. In Summer Eights, with a little help from Blackfriars, we secured the maximum number of bumps. In individual sports we also secured three Blues: Alex Anderson for clay-pigeon-shooting, James Graham-Brown for triathlon and Nick Vasquez for athletics.

In March St Benet's made its bi-annual visit to Magdalene College, Cambridge, to sing Vespers, at the invitation of Eamon Duffy. The chapel was full, and monks and undergraduates alike were afterwards generously entertained at high table. Fr Bernard has also led a couple of weekend conferences at the Cambridge Centre for Continuing Education. Fr Hugh and Br Hugh act as chaplains to the Catholic boys at Summer Fields Prep School, providing Mass and some religious instruction each week; Fr Henry and Br John do the same for the Dragon School. A steady demand in the neighbourhood for talks on monastic subjects keeps Frs Henry and Bernard from excessive idleness. There is a welcome flow of Old Amplefordians to the Hall for sherry, for meals and even for Mass. Fr Leo came down in Trinity Term to preside a pleasant Old Boys' Dinner attended by thirty graduates and undergraduates.

Fr Jeremias Schröder OSB, who was working for a doctorate in medieval history at the Hall in 1990-93, and then spent a year as Chaplain to the nuns at Stanbrook Abbey, has just been elected Archabbot of St Ottilien Abbey, near Munich, which makes him President of that Congregation of missionary Benedictines. His predecessor was elected Abbot Primate at the Abbots' Congress in Rome during September 2000.

## THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK 2001

A GUIDE TO THE ABBEYS, PRIORIES, PARISHES AND  
SCHOOLS OF THE MONKS AND NUNS FOLLOWING  
THE RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT IN GREAT BRITAIN,  
IRELAND AND THEIR FOUNDATIONS OVERSEAS.

THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK,  
AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK YO62 4EN

Price UK £2.50 (inc. p&p) Non UK £3.00 (inc. p&p)

## COMMUNITY NOTES

We give below a complete list of the Community, with their places of residence (if not at the Abbey) in September 2000:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Rt Rev TIMOTHY WRIGHT (T60) Abbot   | Fr Aelred Burrows <i>Brounedge</i>                        |
| Rt Rev AMBROSE GRIFFITHS (A46) Bishop<br>of Hexham & Newcastle                  | Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58)                                  |
| Very Rev Fr George Corrie Prior   | Fr David Morland (H61) <i>Grassendale</i>                 |
| Rt Rev Abbot Patrick Barry (W35) <i>Abbot of<br/>Lindisfame; St Louis Abbey</i> | Fr Jonathan Cotton (H60) <i>Leyland</i>                   |
| Fr Jeremy Sierla <i>Subprior</i>  | Fr Felix Stephens (H61) <i>Warrington</i>                 |
| Very Rev Fr Benet Perceval (W34)<br><i>Cathedral Prior of Durham</i>            | Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53) <i>Brounedge,<br/>Prior</i>  |
| Very Rev Fr Dominic Milroy (W50)<br><i>Cathedral Prior of Chester</i>           | Fr Matthew Burns (W58) <i>Brounedge</i>                   |
| Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie (O30) <i>Leyland</i>                                       | Fr Edgar Miller (O61) <i>Gilling Castle, Steward</i>      |
| Fr Gregory Brusey   | Fr Richard Field (A59)                                    |
| Fr Vincent Wace (B33)   | Fr Francis Dobson (D57)                                   |
| Fr Maurus Green (W38)   | Fr Christopher Gorst (O65) <i>Zimbabwe, Prior</i>         |
| Fr Martin Haigh (E40)   | Fr Justin Price <i>Grassendale</i>                        |
| Fr Theodore Young (D40) <i>Grassendale</i>                                      | Fr Alexander McCabe                                       |
| Fr Edmund Hatton (O40) <i>Osmotherley</i>                                       | Fr Christian Shore  |
| Fr Benedict Webb (A38)  | Fr Peter James (H69)                                      |
| Fr Justin Caldwell (B47)  | Fr Cyprian Smith  |
| Fr Simon Trafford (O44)   | Fr Bernard Green <i>St Benet's</i>                        |
| Fr Augustine Measures (W45) <i>Brounedge</i>                                    | Fr Terence Richardson (J72) <i>Osmotherley,<br/>Prior</i> |
| Fr Aidan Gilman (A45) <i>Plantation House</i>                                   | Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas <i>St Benet's, Bursar</i>             |
| Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44)   | Fr Anthony Hain <i>Bonnyrigg</i>                          |
| Fr Adrian Convery (O49)   | Fr Bede Leach <i>Brounedge</i>                            |
| Fr David Herbert O'Brien  | Fr Bernard McNulty  |
| Fr Rupert Everest (E50)   | Fr Cuthbert Madden  |
| Fr Charles Macauley (D50) <i>Easingwold</i>                                     | Fr James Callaghan  |
| Fr Mark Butlin (O49)  | Fr Barnabas Pham <i>Zimbabwe</i>                          |
| Fr Michael Phillips (E52) <i>Workington</i>                                     | Fr Paul Browne  |
| Fr Gerald Hughes (C47) <i>Grassendale</i>                                       | Fr Andrew McCaffrey <i>Knaresborough</i>                  |
| Fr Edward Corbould (E51)  | Fr William Wright (A82)                                   |
| Fr Cyril Brooks <i>Leyland</i>  | Fr Raphael Jones <i>Workington</i>                        |
| Fr Dunstan Adams  | Fr Kentigern Hagan  |
| Fr Henry Wansbrough (W53) <i>St Benet's,<br/>Master</i>                         | Fr Robert Igo <i>Zimbabwe</i>                             |
| Fr Anselm Cramer (O54)  | Fr Gabriel Everitt  |
| Fr Piers Grant Ferris (O51) <i>Osmotherley</i>                                  | Fr Cassian Dickie <i>Warwick Bridge</i>                   |
| Fr Alban Crossley <i>Zimbabwe</i>   | Fr Xavier Ho <i>Osmotherley</i>                           |
| Fr Thomas Cullinan (C53) <i>Ince Benet</i>                                      | Fr Anthony Maret-Crosby (O87)                             |
| Fr Stephen Wright (T56) <i>Brounedge</i>  | Br Boniface Huddleston                                    |
| Fr Francis Davidson ( <i>Prior Administrator, Fort<br/>Augustus</i> )           | Fr Luke Beckett   |
| Fr Gregory Carroll <i>Workington</i>  | Fr Laurence McTaggart                                     |
| Fr Gordon Beattie (D59) <i>Parbold</i>  | Fr Oswald McBride   |
| Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49)  | Br Bruno Ta   |
|   | Fr Chad Boulton   |
|   | Fr Damian Humphries                                       |
|   | Br Julian Baker   |
|   | Fr Colin Battell <i>Brounedge</i>                         |



Br Paschal Tran  
Br Kieran Monahan  
Br Edwin Cook  
Br Sebastian Jobbins  
Br Nathanael Black

Br Rainer Verborg  
Br Wulstan Peterburs  
Br Cosmas Wilson  
Also Br Philip Rozario *novice*

### COMMUNITY NEWS

Prayers are asked for *Fr Francis Vidal*, who died suddenly on 18 February, and for *Fr Nicholas Walford*, who died suddenly on 3 June; also for *Susanne Stewart*, Br Rainer's mother, who died after long illness on 22 September this year. Fr Francis had just returned from a round of parish sick communions at Bamber Bridge; Fr Nicholas was visiting Leyland by way of holiday, and had just joined with the brethren at Mass. Obituaries follow. Another loss in the course of the year is that of *Mgr Peter Storey*, who died (after several heart attacks over a period of time) on 3 January. It was he who many years ago initiated the re-establishment of the shrine of our Lady of Mount Grace, and in his last years lived in the little cottage next to the parish house in Osmotherley, so that the fathers were able to keep an eye on him towards the end. He remained a good friend. We also ask prayers for *John Tibbs*, our Head Cleaner, who died very suddenly on 28 August.

### FR. FRANCIS VIDAL



PATRICK VIDAL was born in London in 1919, elder son of Alan and Kath Vidal, was educated at Ampleforth and received the Benedictine habit from Abbot Matthews in September 1938, taking Francis as his religious name. Abbot Herbert Byrne received his first vows in the following year.

Fr Francis' father, Alan Vidal, was the school doctor, and had been in the Medical Corps during the first world war and decorated for bravery. He was not a Catholic but this somewhat gruff and explosive character was well known and much loved throughout the College and Ampleforth countryside. He was fond of golf and his pipe, had his own fishing hut on the Rye, and was a keen shot. Fr Francis' mother, Kathleen, was a deeply devout Catholic, faithful to traditional practices and a quite superb cook. Many the meal that Fr Francis' school and monastic contemporaries enjoyed at her table.

Fr Francis inherited much from his parents. He had accompanied his father

on local shoots and knew the names of covers and fields in the district all around the Abbey. He was dedicated to the golf course. Once working on the parishes, his free day was regularly taken up with a visit to the local golf course, right up to the end of his life. He inherited his father's courage and was fearless on the rugby field. Notorious for his effective tackling, Francis would hurl himself at any possessor of the ball who had not got rid of it in good time. It was said he was impervious to pain. Francis had played in the school 1st XV and continued to play throughout his career in the monastery and St Benet's Hall where he played for Oxford University in 1942 and 1944, thereby winning two wartime Blues. After he moved to the parishes he was a playing member of the Warrington and Workington Clubs.

From his mother Francis inherited a deep, uncomplicated, living faith together with his whole hearted commitment to prayer and especially the Rosary and his love of the annual pilgrimage to Lourdes. Members of the Ampleforth Pilgrimage will remember him as a regular, always wearing his monastic habit, leading the prayers at the Baths (especially the Rosary in French, sometimes with an addition in Spanish in the same Hail Mary), and his devotion to the Cachot where he would make a point of celebrating Mass once during every pilgrimage. However his talent for cooking owed less to maternal genius than to his years as Quartermaster in the Scouts. His stockpot at Warwick Bridge was notorious and could be a source of concern for those who shared his hospitality.

Francis received his monastic formation well before the second Vatican Council in the days when great emphasis was put on the importance of observance of rules and customs. Life in the monastery and on parishes was structured, and unchanging. Francis came to live a very regular and structured life. Faithfulness, loyalty and commitment to his formation were deeply embedded in his makeup. Monastic stability does not only imply stability to a community or a place, but also faithfulness and thoroughness to responsibilities held over a long period. This was very much a characteristic of Fr Francis. He was not a person who cut corners. An exception might have to be made, however, in applying this to his driving.

Fr Francis was ordained priest in 1947 by Bishop Brunner, and Abbot Herbert, who had spotted his pastoral gifts, moved him to parish work in 1949. This was the beginning of fifty-one years of dedicated pastoral zeal, during which time he served on seven parishes served by the Ampleforth community. His longest appointments were at St Benedict's, Warrington (1952-61), which is thought to be the first parish to present him with a motor cycle, Bamber Bridge (1963-70 and 1991-2000) and Warwick Bridge (1970-90).

Having once left a parish, Fr Francis maintained links with many parishioners after his move. Every year he sent out a great number of Christmas cards and would give a week of his holiday helping out as a supply priest at St Benedict's. Parishioners remember him as a 'holy, prayerful and conscientious' parish priest with 'enormous humanity' and a great love of children. He was extremely faithful to his prayer life, the Divine Office, daily meditation, thanksgiving after Mass and his daily rosary. Always sensitive to his parish responsibilities such as care of the sick, visiting parishioners in their homes, he was meticulously prompt in the counting of offertories immediately after Mass, the conscientious keeping of the Covenant books, parish records and the parish diary. He was not just concerned with parish affairs but got involved in local activities such as Age Concern, Good Companions, and the Scouts with whom he was at different times both Group Scout Master and chaplain. He much enjoyed social occasions such as his St Patrick's Day dance at Warwick Bridge, calling for Bingo and opportunities to entertain a social with his party piece *Albert and the Lion*. His pastoral work did have to be tailored to meet his fondness for Rugby. There is still in existence at Warwick Bridge a notice warning Saturday penitents that they would find their confessor watching the International.

By nature a traditionalist, he was not an innovator but his spiritual life was deeply



affected by post-Vatican II renewal. His personal library contained many books emanating from charismatic renewal and he was an active member of several prayer groups and involved in days of renewal. He frequently took part in the annual renewal retreat for priests and deacons at Trinity and All Saints, Leeds, where without any inhibitions he would dance in the aisles, raise his hands in prayer and be involved in ministering to others.

In 1999 he moved into the new community of St Benedict's at Brownedge, Bamber Bridge where his example and spirit of willing obedience were valued. It is significant that his sudden death took place just as he had returned from taking Holy Communion to the sick. We offer sympathy to his family and promise them the support of our prayers. May the Lord, for whom he worked so hard, welcome him into the company of the saints.

Edmund Hutton OSB

#### FR NICHOLAS WALFORD



NICHOLAS THOMAS WALFORD was born at Ilkeston on 14 August 1912, the second son of the Vicar of a mining parish in Derbyshire. His godfather and grandfather (on his mother's side) were both Anglican clergymen. Although, in his early childhood, the family was to move to a country parish in the Vale of Belvoir in Leicestershire, Nicholas was not to spend much time there as his schooling was soon to take him further afield: first, to the prep school in Hove where several relations had preceded him, then on to Marlborough, where he received an education that he was to look back on 'with much appreciation'. In addition to taking a full part in the academic and sporting life of the school (rugby and hockey), he came especially to love the surrounding countryside and would spend the long summer days cycling in the downs or along the Kennet Valley, while developing an interest in ornithology that had been awakened in him by his grandfather as he urged him to look for birds' nests in the rectory garden.

At Marlborough he showed promising academic talent, displaying an early ability in Classics that was eventually to secure him a place at Hertford College Oxford in 1931. He was proficient also in Maths but as this did not extend to trigonometry he found that he was required to do 'a little elementary science' instead. Besides the usual pricking of fingers in order to get some blood under a microscope, this also included looking closely at the water from the open-air swimming pool 'which was quite horrifying', and even distilling pure alcohol from the figs and prunes that were to be had for lunch in the hall.

Whilst at Marlborough, he came not altogether surprisingly to be looked upon as a likely candidate for ordination, a prospect which his talks with the old Bishop of London on his annual preaching engagements did little to discourage. His father advised him to postpone theological studies till after Oxford when he should be in a position to apply to a suitable theological college. In the meantime, however, the pursuit of Greek and Latin did not survive his Classical Mods – 'I never wanted to see another word of Latin or Greek ever' – despite (perhaps, even, because of) his having as his tutor the author of *The Greek Particles*, JD Denniston, and he duly switched to Modern History.

Four years later in 1934, together with other Oxbridge graduates destined for the ministry, and on his father's express recommendation, he decided to enter Wells Theological College in Somerset because he had been assured that whatever label he might come out with, he would acquire a good moderate theological education. 'Moderate' though it may have been, encompassing a fairly broad range of Evangelical and High Church traditions, Nicholas and his friends tended towards the latter of these – less for the 'bells and smells' than for what he called 'more idea of authority in the teaching'. In due course, when the statutory eighteen months of theological study had been completed, his first appointment – and personal choice – was to a parish at Leamington Spa in the Coventry Diocese.

Twelve months later, he was duly ordained deacon in what is now the empty shell of the old Coventry Cathedral, and the following year was ordained priest along with two others by the Bishop of Coventry in the parish church of All Saints where he was working. There he remained, *de rigueur*, for nearly two years before being released 'early' owing to the parish's shortage of cash. Then in 1938, through the recommendation of a friend from Wells, he moved to the 'newish' parish of St Michael's, Mill Hill, in the diocese of London. Gas masks were just being issued at the time of his arrival: the later hordes of refugee Dutch and Belgian students coming down from Cardinal Vaughan's College were unable to decide whether their beards were supposed to be kept inside or out!

He remained at Mill Hill till the end of 1941 when he decided to move to the Air Force to serve as a chaplain in the RAF. Having spent two weeks in national training at Bertram Newton in Norfolk, he joined a fighter station in Northumberland which had become a relief base for squadrons that had been involved in the Battle of Britain. As he went round the dispersal huts, he found that the air crews tended to regard him more as a Welfare Officer than as a cleric. They were more interested to know if he had any more radio sets or batteries, or woollen clothes, or even a pack of playing cards for them than anything else.

At the end of only a year there, he was told by the Chaplain's Department to go to West Africa. He went first of all to Nigeria for 10 months, and then to Freetown in Sierra Leone for a further five months (the maximum period allowed in such a climate at that time). Although a classicist by training if not by temperament, he always remained something of a francophile. This is perhaps not altogether surprising considering the 10 months he spent in French West Africa in the mid-Forties. As chaplain, he was responsible for a series of RAF stations not only across Nigeria but also in French Equatorial Africa and at the mouth of the Congo. For the spiritual services he rendered there – known now only to those whom he served and to God – a fine cross made of silver and copper decorated with Islamic and Christian symbols was made for him by a skilled Moslem craftsman. It hung on the wall of his room in the monastery till the day he died.

It was now the middle of the war. Returning from West Africa, he had a fair amount of accumulated leave remaining to him, after which he was sent to a bomber station in Lincolnshire called Helmswell. He was there for just 12 months when he was notified of a posting to the Far East where he was to see out the remaining years of the war. The assignment took him to



several locations: first to Karachi for about four months, then – after treatment for some back trouble – to an RAF Hospital in Calcutta, before finally moving south-east to Rangoon in Burma where he stayed till the summer of 1946. He had a memorable return journey when he was flown home in a seaplane (the civilian version of the Sunderland) which took two and a half days with stopovers to take him from Rangoon Harbour to Poole in Dorset.

Shortly after, he was demobilised and needed to find a job, so he used the still substantial amount of leave he had acquired to look for one. At this point, a brief hiatus seems to have occurred. He, on his part, had assumed that having been working in the diocese of London, he would be taken back there, while his superiors for their part had taken it as read that he would want to have a parish of his own. Both parties were under a misapprehension! He was content to remain a curate, and his new pastoral work was to take him beyond London. A childhood friend of his suggested he might like to go to Amersham, and so having applied to and been accepted by the Vicar of the place, he went and took charge of the district church of St George's, Amersham Common. Yet somehow he found it hard to settle, and during his tenure there, began to visit Mirfield because he felt stirrings towards some kind of community life. It was from Mirfield that he first visited Ampleforth in 1947, taking with him a letter of introduction to Fr Christopher Topping who was then at Gilling Prep School.

Fr Christopher took him at once to see Abbot Byrne over at the Abbey. Nicholas was impressed with what he saw. He felt the place 'really worked', that it seemed to be well-directed, and that it was probably the place for him. But he hadn't yet arrived at any decision about becoming a Catholic and asked for more time to think about it. He was offered a teaching job at Gilling to cover the last month of the summer term but was unable to take it up owing to a prior arrangement made to travel abroad with an Oxford friend. However, during that summer, he wrote to the Abbot saying that it was 'no use my hanging out any longer' and that he felt he 'must come in'. On his next visit, he met the Headmaster Fr Paul Nevill who in his turn offered him a teaching job for a year. This he accepted and he duly took up residence in the village at Mrs Benson's, Victoria House (which he liked to refer to in Frenchified form as *pension Benson*).

By this time he had already expressed his desire to enter the monastery but the Abbot had suggested he find his feet in the Church first. In the course of that autumn he received instruction from Fr Wulstan Gore, then parish priest of Ampleforth Village, hoping to seek communion at Christmas. This request was granted and he was received into the Catholic Church on 15 December 1947 at a ceremony performed in the then small crypt. It took place in the crypt because there was, as he put it, 'a sort of scrubbing marathon' going on in the church at the time, where there were 'women with buckets and scrubbing brushes all over the place' which sounded 'like an orchestra tuning up with a good deal of percussion'.

Meanwhile he had heavy commitments in the school, teaching thirty periods a week of Latin, History and even English, this last requiring a great deal of work on his part as he had had little schooling in Shakespeare and none at all in Chaucer. As if that were not enough, he would find that the Ampleforth school timetable made it 'the only place in the world where work went on till seven-thirty on a Saturday evening'. Still, time was somehow found for a little recreation and this for Nicholas meant music-making. He liked to take part in the then flourishing RBO or Rock-Bottom Orchestra, run by Fr Laurence Bévénat. He would recall how, in rehearsal, at the top of the sheet of music he was given to play from, the four letters HBLO would appear; ie 'Hard Bits Left Out'!

Some time later, owing to a new pay scheme that was to come into force, Fr Paul had to announce several redundancies from the school. Five jobs were to go of which Mr Walford's was one. When he was asked if he still wanted to go into the monastery, he said yes. Thus, he

entered the noviciate in September 1948, along with Simon Trafford, Augustine Measures, Joseph Carbery, Aidan Gilman, Geoffrey Lynch, Leander Duffy, with John Whedbee and Martin Kevill who did not proceed to profession. They were put through their customary monastic paces under the 'strict but always very helpful' Novice-Master Fr Kenneth Brennan who was also Infirmarian. For part of Fr Nicholas' second year, Fr Kenneth was often away visiting Fr Ignatius Miller who was dying at Horsforth, so Fr Cuthbert Rabnett as Assistant Novice Master stood in for him. Then in his third year, not only was Nicholas finishing his second year of Philosophy, Scripture and Church History, but was also asked to take on a small History class in the Junior House. During the years he studied theology at Ampleforth (most of his contemporaries were at Oxford) he was allowed to teach 10 classes a week in the school, and if his name appeared on the chalk board outside the refectory after lunch, he knew he was to take Fr Walter Maxwell Stuart's Junior House rugby set that afternoon.

At the end of four years' theology, the time came to consider ordination. He liked to tell how Abbot Byrne came to his room one day and said: 'Brother, in view of your somewhat advanced years and apparent respectability, I am putting you on a year for Ordination.' So, after having received the sub-diaconate and the diaconate at the hands of Bishop Brunner in 1953, he was ordained to the priesthood in July the following year. His brother Humphrey came up for the occasion.

His first appointment after ordination was to Gilling Castle where Fr Hilary Barton was now Headmaster, and he was asked to take over Fr Christopher Topping's form of the youngest boys. He remained there for five terms before being posted to St Oswald's Padgate, Warrington as a curate in the spring of 1955. He was to serve under Fr Cyprian Broomfield for the next five years – the parish being handed over to the diocese 12 months later.

During Fr Nicholas' curacy, Abbot Herbert wrote to convey the news that he would be sending him to the new foundation in St Louis. They badly needed someone there to teach French he told him, but he warned that in some respects Fr Nicholas might not find the American experience entirely to his taste, given that Americans seemed, he said, to be 'utter devotees of sex and the dollar'. In the event, he need not have worried as Fr Nicholas was far too busy to notice. As he said himself: 'I never had to work so hard anywhere', though his nine years there were spent happily enough. The community that he joined in 1961 consisted of Fr Columba (Prior), Fr Timothy Horner (Headmaster), Fr Leonard (Second Master), Fr Ian (Junior House), Fr Paul Kidner who was later to become Headmaster, Fr Augustine Measures (Classics master) and Fr Austin Rennick the somewhat eccentric Music master who ran 'a so-called orchestra' in which Fr Nicholas played the oboe, though it was made up of 'a very odd collection of instruments' played mostly by boys. Nicholas was actually quite a versatile musician. Not only did he know by heart the songs and lyrics of every hit Broadway musical since the war and could reel them off without a moment's hesitation, but he also played several instruments. There is a remarkable recording that he once made of a song from one of the shows in which he not only sang the tune but went on to superimpose the piano, clarinet and oboe parts, each played by himself. So it was not all unremitting labour. There were diverting social occasions too at which, given his slightly arch humour, he might have been thought to come into his own. On one such occasion, for instance, having been introduced to a certain lady earlier in the evening, he is remembered to have described her later as 'a rose-red curée half as old as time'. The story is told that there was a boy in the Junior House at the time with a particularly high IQ who was not performing to the level of his ability. His mother – known, sadly, to be of an alcoholic disposition – duly rang to remonstrate with his teachers. Fr Nicholas picked up the telephone. After the briefest of exchanges, he passed the receiver to Fr Ian and whispered: 'It's Mrs X – she's rather damp.'



In 1970, along with Fr Ian and several others, Fr Nicholas returned to Ampleforth and to teaching. This would occupy him again for the next seven years. There must have been a certain *déjà vu* about his classes in the Junior House during the 1970s – after all he had first taught there 20 years earlier as a junior monk.

Interspersed with the teaching was a good deal of supply work at weekends. In fact, Fr Nicholas supplied in most of the parishes at one time or another – including Workington, Brindle, Lostock Hall, Bamber Bridge and Leyland, not to mention the three parishes in the immediate Ampleforth locality, besides Easingwold, Helmsley and Kirkbymoorside. (He seems never to have been sent to Knaresborough.) He also supplied in non-Benedictine churches such as St George's York (including Strensall), Sleights and Acklam (Middlesbrough). In 1977, he was sent to assist Fr Philip Holdsworth at St Alban's Warrington. Most of his work there involved house-to-house visiting, bringing the parish records up to date and contacting the lapsed and uncommitted. He was there for four years until the community relinquished the parish to the diocese in 1981. We had started a parish there in 1824. It was a sad day.

A final spell at Gilling followed from January 1981 to September 1987 in which he carried out some part-time remedial teaching and occupied himself with the extensive vegetable gardens which were supervised by the expert Jack Leng. He returned to the Abbey in the late summer of 1987 where he was to enjoy a long and peaceful retirement, working regularly on Monks' Hill and taking charge of the rockery at the back of the monastery which he somehow managed to keep in flower throughout the year. He was frequently called upon by people from the village who sought his advice either as to how to design their gardens or to identify the various flora to which they themselves could put no name. Up until a week before his death, he liked to take an afternoon walk up to the elegant purlieus of Bolton House – or 'Boltonia Gardens' as he used to call them – to compare notes with Fr Edward on matters of common botanical interest. It was rare for him not to be seen with a cutting or two on their way to a new pot.

Every morning, now in his eighties, he would say Mass in the Abbot's Chapel at 7.40 precisely, for a number of local retired people. He was a punctilious man – particularly in his monastic observance. He attended the monastic choir punctually every day without fail till the very end of his life. If you came in on him while he was doing his *Lectio Divina*, he would politely request that you come at another time. He had a fondness for the small French translation of parts of the *Summa* entitled *La Vie de Jésus* as his spiritual reading. During the last eighteen months of his life, he read all six volumes of Henri Brémond's monumental *Histoire Littéraire des Mouvements Religieux en France*. There was never a hint of any dimming of his mental powers in these final years. Perhaps his weekly grappling with the fiendishly difficult *Everyman* crossword also helped keep his wits razor sharp.

Fr Nicholas was also a man of monastic frugality in which 'quality' was a key player. He loved listening to music – especially to the many recordings he had made over the years on his reel-to-reel tape recorder. This machine had been bought a good 25 years earlier, and was second-hand even then. However, because it carried a top-quality brand name, it was a trustworthy investment. Hence, it had no business developing technical problems. This explains why he had never had it overhauled. When it did start to behave peculiarly, he took some persuading that it might have to be looked at and even fixed. So, at the age of eighty-six, he took it to a shop in York where electrical eyes widened and few promises were made. A fortnight later the machine was returned after some fiddling had been obligingly done at no expense. Back in his room, the tape recorder was re-installed and switched on – in the expectation, no doubt, of another thirty years of service. But a loud bang and some blue

smoke announced the end of an era! In lieu of the defunct, a kind lay-master lent him his own tape recorder, the use of which Nicholas enjoyed for the last two years of his life.

Fr Nicholas was, in some respects, a man of contradictions. Part of him was a born entertainer who simply loved to entertain. He could be a diverting and amusing host to the monks he invited to his room for an occasional 'pre-prandial'. Yet there was another, seemingly opposite, side. There was a stringency about him, a sparseness of word and of subject that was almost of a piece with his physical slightness. He never strayed into areas in which he had no knowledge or expertise. He did not philosophise. As often as not, you would come upon him playing Patience in his room with perfect concentration and composure of spirit. There was an inviolable self-possession about him that compelled admiration. At night, he would fall asleep with the rosary in one hand and his Walkman in the other. He lived his declining years with a certain courageous defiance – right up to the line.

During the final summer of the passing century, he paid a brief weekend visit to his elder brother in London. It was to be the last time they would meet. The following Spring, the latter suffered a massive stroke and died a month later. By this time Fr Nicholas was too frail to make the journey to attend the funeral.

In late May, Fr Nicholas did something quite untypical. He took a sudden decision to visit a couple of parishes for a few days. It was while he was staying at Leyland that, having said his Mass as usual that morning, he was taken ill unexpectedly and died within the hour.

A couple of months earlier, he had invited one of the brethren to his room 'to celebrate'. The monk had accepted the invitation though he had no idea what the celebration was for. 'So, what are we celebrating?' he asked, as the glass was filling. 'Mid-Lent,' was the reply. 'We're exactly half-way through.'

Alexander McCabe OSB

## THE COMMUNITY

A significant development this year has been in building. First was the new Science building, the Bamford Centre, not only given by Sir Anthony Bamford but also designed by his firm's architect. The building is now in use, and was officially blessed and opened on 6 October. We were sorry to hear that Paul Fayer, who had just completed his first day as a scaffolder working on the site, was killed in a road accident on his way home. A small committee under Fr Cuthbert, with Fr Bede and Mrs Fitzalan Howard, have been pressing on with plans for a new double house, Hume House. It is hoped that actual building will begin shortly (September), but there has been a lot of careful research, and a meeting of Chapter to approve the plans was held in April 2000. This Chapter also accepted the principle of co-education in the school. This issue was first raised some thirty years before, when it was clear that any such move could damage convent and other schools to an unacceptable degree, but the situation now is quite different, and so are expectations. The detail and timing of the process of change were left to Fr Abbot and the headmaster, for there are quite a number of practical problems over buildings, staffing and the like. The plan at present is to open access to the Junior School, and to the Sixth Form from September 2001. We have been advised by those with experience of such changes that it may take over 10 years for full implementation: but the policy has all along been one of gradualness, and avoidance of sudden or pressurised action.

The Science block is placed between the Indoor Range and the Sunley Centre, absorbing much of what was once St Dunstan's lawn, and Hume House is to stand on the hillside to the east of Nevill House, astride the footpath up to Aumit House and the Saint Alban Centre.

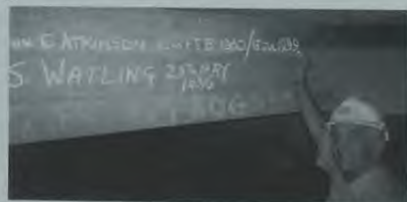


In October 1999 the abbots and others in the Chevetogne Group met at Ampleforth, under the general supervision of *Fr Dominic Milroy*, who has been a member since it began. Abbot Patrick read one of the papers. The group visited Durham, were entertained by the Dean, and took some part in choir in Evensong, contributing some plainsong and part of the procession. While it is thought that this is not the first time monks have returned to Durham Cathedral, it was a significant occasion.

On 16 October Solemn memorial Vespers for Cardinal Basil were sung in the Abbey as an opportunity for all his and our friends in Yorkshire to commemorate his death in ecumenical way. Supper followed in the Upper Building, and many came to Compline as well. About 10 days later the Ampleforth Society held a Mass for him during their annual meeting. About 400 were present.

In March this year *Fr Colum Dalton*, our only novice, decided to return to his diocese of Dublin, but Paul Rozario was clothed (as *Br Philip*) on 27 August. He was one of four 'candidates' who stayed with us in July to try out the life of the monastery, and it is possible that two or three others may return later when free to do so. On 19 August, *Br Kieran Monaghan* and *Br Edwin Cook* made their solemn Profession. On the other side of the account, *Fr John Fairhurst* has returned to his diocese, and *Br Sigebert Stamp* has returned to lay life, electing not to proceed to solemn Profession. At Chapter we celebrated several jubilees: *Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie*, who celebrated 70 years in the habit; *Fr Martin Haigh* and *Fr Theodore Young*, sixty years in the habit; *Fr Edmund Hatton* and *Abbot Luke Rigby* (St Louis) fifty years of priesthood, and *Bishop Ambrose*, *Fr David O'Brien*, *Fr Rupert Everest*, *Fr Charles Macauley* and *Fr Dominic Milroy* 50 years of profession. Special overtones attached themselves to the customary singing of *Ad multos annos*.

In December 1999 *Fr Abbot* hosted a dinner to mark the retirement of John Atkinson, our electrician since 1960. He had only two predecessors, since electricity was installed in 1923, and like Sid Watling, who came before him, he signed his name in chalk on the roof beams above the choir.



John Atkinson's career

Just before Christmas a number of Winchester boys visited us on a tour of the old monastic sites of the north, including Durham, Hexham, Jarrow, Lindisfarne, Rievaulx and Byland, and wanted to complete the sequence with a living monastery, meeting Latin Vespers and English Compline, by which they were duly impressed. The link is their Head of History, Peter Cramer (W73), but it is interesting to reflect that it was Winchester in particular which formed the ideal which *Fr Paul Nevill* sought to follow in his development of the school seventy years ago.

*Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby* gave a course on St Benedict's Rule for those in business and management. The media woke up to this and the day before we had 27 inquiries from reporters and editors in 24 hours. *Fr Dominic Milroy* and *Fr Mark Butlin* have been away a

good deal, either on retreats or on monastic and church business in remote places, and *Fr Alexander McCabe* spent three weeks in India at Christmas helping young communities with their liturgical music. *Fr Mark* has continued his work for monks and nuns in third world countries, visiting among others the Philippines, India, Korea and Indonesia. On Passion Sunday *Fr Dominic* flew to Rome for the night, in order to see the preview of the film recently made under his influence as theological adviser, though much of the cartoon and puppet work was done in Russia (to which he paid a visit).

*Fr Dominic* is involved in educational and pastoral work. He is Chairman of Governors of St Benedict's Primary School in Ampleforth Village, and has given talks to teachers and governors of the Salford and Shrewsbury dioceses, and at schools including Benenden and Aysgarth. He has preached retreats to the monks of Maredsous (Belgium), Ramsgate, Montserrat (Spain), Newark (USA) and St Vincent's (USA), and to the nuns of Stanbrook and West Malling. He also preached the Middlesbrough diocesan retreat, at Ampleforth. He has acted as theological adviser to S4C Welsh Television, for their production of the animated life of Christ, *The Miracle Maker*, which was released in British cinemas earlier this year and shown in the USA on Easter Sunday by ABC Television.

After quite a lot of discussion we have finally adopted a different seating arrangement in the refectory, thus opening the way to a simpler waiting system, and somewhat slowing down our eating. The side tables are now linked to the top table at one end, and curled round at the other (because otherwise they would block the doors) and the brethren sit only on the outer side, unless the numbers are larger than about 40. Nearly all monasteries sit thus, but in our case it is less simple because our refectory is square.

On 21 May the Bishop of Middlesbrough invited the whole diocese to the Cellnet football stadium to celebrate with a single Jubilee Mass. Among the 20,000 or more who responded were over 150 people from the local parishes, including most of the resident community and (limited by the proximity of exams) a representative body from the school (and all the resident Junior school). There was therefore no Mass in the Abbey that day, nor in the parishes that morning (Conventual Mass was in Middlesbrough). However, we did manage to get back for Vespers.

*Br Julian Baker* has now completed his third year of language studies, this year in Spain, at the University of Granada. Last year he was in Passau. He now returns for the final year to Thames Valley University (Ealing). At the end of the summer term *Fr Damian Humphries* returned to St John's Abbey, Collegeville, to complete the theology course he did in 1997-99, which kept him in the States till the beginning of September.

After Chapter, *Fr Abbot* appointed *Fr Jeremy Sierla* Subprior, so that *Fr Benedict Webb* (who remains Infirmarian) would have more time to assist *Fr Andrew McCaffrey*, at Knaresborough, where he has had some trouble with diabetes. As reported elsewhere, Mr John Hampshire, hitherto Second Master, has taken over the Headmastership of the Junior School. In August, he came and spoke to Chapter of his hopes and plans for Gilling.

The course for the MA in theology, which *Fr Anthony* has been leading under the auspices of the University College of Ripon and York St John has now established itself in the ground floor of Alban Roe House, which used to be the Junior House, and has been well supported by mature students, for whom a course held entirely on Saturdays seems to be particularly attractive. In January we hosted a reception for the theology teaching staff from York. Meanwhile exploratory talks and visits have paved the way towards the development at the Abbey of an English site for the establishment of a theology degree course organised as an extension of the Catholic University of Leuven. If this comes to fruition, it is hoped to begin in the autumn of 2001. This has been greatly forwarded by the acceptance of *Fr Anthony's* Oxford doctorate on aspects of Aquinas' theology.



The closure of Fort Augustus Abbey in December 1998 has brought consequences to the community here, for five of their community have been received among us, *Fr Francis Davidson* (1956), *Fr Gregory Brusey* (1931), *Fr Edward Delepine* (1936), *Fr Anthony Hain* (1976) and *Fr Bernard McNulty* (1982). The process of finally dissolving the conventus, which is the business of Rome, cannot take place until all the former members are placed, and the community's affairs have been properly wound up: since this is not yet quite complete, *Fr Francis* is still Prior Administrator, and so does not take part in our chapter meetings yet, but the others are now fully integrated. The Abbey buildings, in accord with the original agreement made at the foundation in 1878, revert to the Lovat estate, and are in process of being sold; but some care has still to be taken since there remain about 100 graves in the monks' cemetery beside the loch.

Christmas was not unusual, but the New Year was marked by a special Midnight Mass, which was surprisingly well attended, the church being almost full. The Millennium being passed, we have been able to concentrate rather on the Jubilee year, with its various events noted in their own place.

In January there was an informal and private meeting of all Methodist district chairmen with the Anglican bishops. Attendance was almost complete, but the matter was private and we were only neutral hosts, there being some hundred persons altogether. In the same month, those who the previous year had signed the 'Ampleforth Covenant' came together for 24 hours of silence and reflection. There was some tendency for plain clothes to be worn, and the many who came to choir were content to sit incognito as mere guests. This was as well, since we were at the same time hosting Bishop Joseph Perry, one of eight Assistants in the Archdiocese of Chicago, who was already resident in episcopal purple. His reason for calling is that he used to be *Br Cosmas*' parish priest in Milwaukee.

Having marked the preparatory days with minor variations to our own liturgy, we celebrated the Jubilee for Religious on 2 February by inviting all the religious of the diocese, together with any others whose Episcopal Vicars desired them to do so, to join in a special Mass and lunch. About 115 nuns and sisters came (making 120 visiting religious in all – there were three John of God brothers, one Dominican and the Carmelite chaplain to York University – and a good lunch (officially described as 'simple') was had by all.

The Apostolic Nuncio, Archbishop Pablo Puente, paid us a visit, and presided at the Mass for St Benedict, preaching (and being listened to) for 22 minutes. On the previous evening he spoke to the Community, and his general message to both assemblies seemed to be that in general Ampleforth was a Good Thing, and would we please go on with it. He subsequently told *Fr Abbot* that he had been worked very hard here.

To the Community, the Apostolic Nuncio said that St Benedict had given a Christian soul to Europe: a good school, either for lay people or for theology, was the best way to continue; and Cardinal Hume had been a good ambassador for Ampleforth. The Catholic Church in Britain is very important, and is studied especially by the European embassies. London is this Nuncio's first posting not in the Third World (eg Paraguay, Indonesia, Yugoslavia, Kenya, Senegal, and the Lebanon – where life was followed behind armour plate and sandbags). The Pope's visit to the Holy Land is very important: it is a land in which despite appearances there is no peace but it is the root of three faiths. The Nuncio is the eyes and ears of the Vatican, a source of information about people in other countries through contact with priests and religious or missionaries ('We know what the people think'), and a contact with Government. He must prepare for the appointment of Bishops (he got 400 letters about Westminster, and – though Spanish – prepared the names for Gibraltar, and for Gaelic Argyll). 'A bishop's appointment is not made on the Nuncio's desk, but in the hearts of the people'.

At Easter there were about 400 guests, which is about as many as we can accommodate. The liturgy is now under the direction of *Fr Oswald McBride*, fresh from Rome, and holding the twin posts of Liturgical Director and Choirmaster. Perhaps because Easter was late (23 April, about as late as it can be), the weather was kind, so all went well. The boys were expected back on Easter Thursday, and indeed they came; but not before some, pressing forward in eagerness, had returned on Easter Monday in order to get into the cricket nets.

In June, the boys' choir from St John's, Collegeville, stayed in Alban Roe House (was JH) for several days while they sang locally (and in the Abbey at the Sunday offertory). They seemed singularly well-behaved and organised under their conductor, *Br Paul Richards OSB*. The next week there were two groups from St Louis, under *Fr Christopher Hanson* and *Fr Bede Price*, but in pursuit of different forms of culture, the first group general, the second predominantly medieval. Both went on to Paris, Rome etc.

In August *Fr Colin Battell* returned from Zimbabwe, and has moved to St Benedict's, Brownedge. *Fr Barnabas Pham* has been in England during July and August, and was present for our retreat and Chapter. This year's retreat was led by *Abbot Luke Rigby*, now retired from his long stint as superior at St Louis (he was first made Prior in 1967). He showed an astonishing capacity to recall names in the present Community, and was obviously pleased to be able to spend time here again.

Our centenary approaches, marking two hundred years at Ampleforth. For this a number of celebrations are planned, including a commemorative volume, which is already in preparation under the direction of *Fr Anthony*. No doubt more will be said of this in the following volume of the *Journal*.

In May *Fr Anselm Cramer* took the opportunity brought by a meeting in Verdun of taking another look at our roots in Dieulouard, the first two centuries of our existence as St Laurence's. Research by local historians points at a number of houses and churches in the locality as using furniture and other surviving items from the pre-revolutionary monastery. In the nature of things, these links are hard to prove, but they lend themselves to photographs.



Probable pulpit and altar  
from Dieulouard

A feature of development in the last 12 months has been the growth of our websites, and in use of the Internet generally. *Fr Jeremy* has taken over the management of the Abbey



site, but the Abbey really has three, because there are separate sites for the College and for the Junior school. There is no official form of intranet on the campus yet, for we do not have the physical resources, but the process has begun with establishment of a library site (it is easier to set up than an intranet), and we have also set up sites for the Carmelite nuns, our own nuns at Colwich and for a group of Catholic History societies. The addresses can be found at [www.monlib.org.uk](http://www.monlib.org.uk)

Among other activities at various times in the year have been *Fr Abbot's* retreat given to the priests of the Nottingham diocese (home ground, since it includes Derby), and his visit to Rome for the Abbots' Congress, which happens every five years. *Fr Prior* (as well as being Prior and Novice Master, itself a full-time job) spent a fortnight hearing English confessions in Lourdes. *Fr Martin Haigh* has also been in Belgium: after an operation he spent his convalescence in a convent in Bruges, as a partial result of which we now have a new set of French paintings in the Cafefactory, replacing the ones *Fr Martin* himself painted when he was in Liverpool.

*Fr David (Herbert) O'Brien* has retired from looking after Helmsley, a work taken on recently by *Fr Alberic Stacpoole*, on his return from the USA. He spent five months staying in the Seton University seminary college, where he did some lecturing and managed to get about and visit people and places, going as far as St Louis; he returned to the Abbey at the end of May. *Fr Christian Shore*, still Housemaster of St Hugh's, is no longer head of Biology, so that he has time to do some travelling as part of the process of recruiting new pupils for the school. *Fr Luke Beckett*, leading our fund-raising efforts, is of course away much more. His programme is described elsewhere. *Fr Justin Caldwell* has been reviving the Chess club in the school, and continues to score successes in postal competitions himself. *Fr Justin Price*, however, has been developing the activities of the younger end of Liverpool, and was in Rome for the recent World Youth Day, as was *Bishop Ambrose*. We were amused to note that all the catering for this very large assembly in Rome was handed over to the same firm which feeds us. This used to be called Gardner Merchant, but they now operate under the general name of Sodexo.

*Fr Anselm* (much assisted by the Monastery Library Assistant, Mrs Goodwill) at last brought to publication *Fr Athanasius Allanson's Biography of the English Benedictines*, which was originally completed around 1855, but has now at least been printed. The work does not do Allanson's repute any harm. He has also been quite deeply involved in providing Internet facilities for those making a study of English Catholic history, since, that is, the Reformation.

If *Fr Anselm* has been editing history, *Fr Francis Davidson* has been making it. Since Fort Augustus is not yet ready to be officially dissolved by Rome, *Fr Francis* as Prior Administrator has had really quite a lot of business, some of it legal, protracted and trying, but the end is now thought to be in sight. Meanwhile, he has been looking after the parish of Kirkbymoorside, and (because he lives in the Abbey, except at weekends), has converted part of the house so that it can be let as offices, which will mean that the house is well occupied during weekdays, but free at weekends.

*Fr Laurence McTaggart* has prepared a book, *Being Catholic Today: faith, doubt and everyday life* which will be published before this issue of the *Journal*. (Fount, November 2000, ISBN 0 00628158 3, £16.99) This is what the publisher says:

Even though many of the topics have traditionally been taboo areas, McTaggart's tone is warm and encouraging. His sensitivity will help to bring down barriers between the people and the priesthood as his message of reconciliation reaches out to the disaffected or uncertain. For the committed, his words will encourage, affirm and sometimes challenge.

*Fr Paul Browne* has been busy helping with the work of Hospitality, doing many of the

retreats, and *Br Kieran Monaghan* has been teaching, and for a time stood in as Housemaster of St John's when *Fr Cuthbert Madden* was unwell, after a rather exhausting Easter retreat. *Br Sebastian Jobbins* finished a year of the usual studies, with some teaching, by spending three weeks at the Abbey of Kergonan, Brittany, where we are quite well-known, in order to reinforce the French he acquired at school and university. *Br Rainer Verborg* has had to visit Dundee several times, while his mother was in her last illness; *Br Wulstan Peterbus* is preparing to do some more theology at Leuven, but first to help in the Ampleforth MA course. And *Br Cosmas Wilson* has been revealing gifts which give pleasure on the organ.

## OSMOTHERLEY

*Fr Terence Richardson, Fr Edmund Hatton, Fr Piers Grant-Ferris, Fr Bernard McNulty, Fr Xavier Ho*

The building work combining the two houses next door is complete, so we have three bedrooms with en-suite facilities and can now provide accommodation for guests. Downstairs we have a large meeting room (or guest sitting room) and another room which is our library. The death of Mgr Storey has released his house next door. When refurbished (by the diocese) it will give us two good bedrooms as well as a parlour and an office. It will enable us to take out of use the bedroom on the top floor, which will become a larger sacristy. When all the work is complete in the four houses we should have six good bedrooms and two small ones. This will enable us to maintain a good community life and to welcome guests. With the additional houses came more garden. *Fr Xavier* has worked with great energy to make the garden beautiful and colourful, and to produce food for the table (vegetables, fruit, eggs and chicken). We have continued to cook, clean and garden for ourselves, thereby not needing to employ any help. *Fr Xavier* made new cowls for all those professed last year.

Pilgrimages to the Lady Chapel have increased in number. We contributed to the success of the Diocesan Millennium event at Middlesbrough FC by recreating it as a haven of peace and reconciliation in a room set aside within the Riverside Stadium complex. This was worth doing in its own right, and was good advertising. The monthly Pilgrimages for Peace have continued to be most successful, attracting a large number of children from across Teesside and beyond. *Fr Piers* has devoted enormous energy to building up this monthly tradition. We received a gift of a hundred chairs from a Baptist/Pentecostal church in Sale, Manchester, so we can now provide seating for 300 people outside. The Stations of the Cross on the approach to the Chapel were made by Bob Hunter of Thirby, near Thirsk, and installed by him in November 1999. These have proved very popular with non-Catholic groups as well as with Catholic pilgrimages. It is our hope that the simple wooden crosses with a short text will also speak to the unevangelised walkers. One anxiety is the fact that we do not have a right of way along the usual route to the Chapel, and we may face a large expenditure to secure that right. The Diocese has undertaken the negotiations with the landowner. We are planning a memorial to Mgr Peter Storey who died in January. It was he who rediscovered the Lady Chapel in 1942 and who worked ceaselessly for its restoration and for the forestation of the surrounding countryside.

Efforts have continued to build up parish community in different ways. Every Tuesday we have an open-house lunch after midday Mass and Prayer during the day. Every Wednesday we have an evening Mass, followed by a scripture discussion or a themed series of talks. This concludes with Night Prayer. On Thursdays we have a house Mass, hosted in one of the 12 villages in the parish. This is very popular and attracts 12 or 15 people. St Mary's, Crathorne was re-opened after extensive refurbishment.



We have undertaken to sign a Local Ecumenical Partnership in the village of Hutton Rudby. This is likely to be signed in the autumn, in a public ceremony to focus on the Jubilee year as a time of reconciliation. The churches already co-operate closely in that village, especially in systematic street visiting by lay people from churches together. We have had such a Partnership in Osmotherley for five years, and it is gratifying to see ecumenical progress. Our annual ecumenical pilgrimage to the Lady Chapel now attracts well over a hundred people.

Fr Terence has continued as part-time Chaplain for the University of Teesside. Though it is unsatisfactory to live so far from the students, some success can be reported, especially with foreign students. We have proved that it is quite possible to live in the community at Osmotherley and to commute to the University of Teesside (Middlesbrough) or to the campus of Durham University at Stockton. Every month we hear confessions at the Poor Clares in York, and give a talk and hear confessions at the Poor Clares in Darlington. Many of us have helped in local parishes by doing supplies, and Fr Edmund has a regular job helping out at Stokesley and Great Ayton. Fr Piers was involved in the centenary celebrations of the Irish Guards, both in London and in Liverpool, and Fr Edmund spent a month at the Ecole Biblique in Jerusalem. Fr Xavier has raised funds for several projects in Vietnam, and Fr Terence continues to keep bees. Fr Bernard went on the Ampleforth pilgrimage to Lourdes.

#### ST BENEDICT'S, BAMBER BRIDGE

*Fr Bonaventure Knollys, Fr Francis Vidal (d. 18 Feb), Fr Augustine Measures, Fr Stephen Wright, Fr Aelred Burrows, Fr Matthew Burns, Fr Bede Leach and Fr Oliver Holmes*

We moved into the new monastery on 9 September 1999. Not everything was complete, but we felt we had to set a date and start or we would be waiting forever. Some of the articles of furniture were missing and the telephone system was not yet ready. (It is doubtful if with its degree of sophistication, it ever will be fully running.) We began with eight in the community. Fr Francis, though officially retired, in fact poured his energies in to Brownedge parish as always. Fr Bonaventure and Fr Augustine help out where required, mostly at Brownedge, but also in the other parishes, including occasional supplies for neighbouring diocesan priests.

Full choir office began at once. We start with Matins at 7 am; Lauds at 8 am; Midday Office after lunch; Vespers at 6 pm and Compline at 9.30 pm. The attendance at morning office is usually complete, though at the later hours it depends on the demands of parish duties. We sing Lauds and Vespers when possible and the hymns of the other hours. It has not been possible to meet for a Community Mass, but there has been a midday Mass for those laity who wish to come, the numbers fluctuating between four and 20 (most during Lent).

It is difficult to give an account of life during the year, since the monastic element of our community's lives has been regular and uneventful. Fr Abbot has been regularly to stay and six or seven of the brethren from Ampleforth have also visited overnight or longer. We have had a handful of other guests, but accommodation is still restricted. Since Fr Francis's death we have had two rooms available. We hope in the not too distant future to develop neighbouring buildings for guests.

We have had a small number of groups coming for afternoons or days, mostly local parish or school groups. The latter tend to be noisy and somewhat disturbing, but it was felt better to be welcoming than stand-offish. We had a day's meeting for north-western Oblates, which was appreciated and which will be repeated. Fr Aelred gave a popular series of talks on the Reformation during Lent. Brownedge parish also used some of our facilities for groups

during the time of their church refurbishment. We need to develop the use of the monastery as a centre for lay formation, but this will depend on space and suitable brethren being available.

The most notable event was doubtless Fr Francis's death which happened in a typically impetuous way, on his return from a Communion round. Only his absence brought home his value in the community, both as a man of prayer and as one who was not happy unless serving the brethren. His readiness to try anything new (he had his first experience of shared lectio on the night before he died) made him an ideal member of a community such as ours.

Since May work has been in progress, even if delayed by weather at times, to provide a larger chapel by converting a stable behind the house. It is hoped that this will provide more space for guests so that we can invite others to share the Divine Office with us. It should be ready by late September and will free another bedroom in the house. We hope that we shall always be able to welcome brethren to stay and that they will find a degree of peace here. Fr Matthew, generously assisted by local helpers, has done a marvellous job in making our large garden both productive and ornamental, so that there is space for quiet outside as well as in. Financially we seem to be on an even keel, with possibly a small surplus by the end of the year. We hope that we have been able to maintain a balance between prayer and community life on the one hand and a base from which to engage in pastoral work in the parish on the other.

*Fr Bonaventure Knollys*

#### MONASTERY OF CHRIST THE WORD, ZIMBABWE

*Fr Christopher Gorst, Fr Robert Igo, Fr Alban Crossley, Fr Barnabas Pham, Fr Colin Battell*

This account is being written in July against a background of a country which is experiencing increasing economic and political chaos. We have now (July) passed the crucial Parliamentary Election, with Zanu-PF retaining power by a small majority, and Robert Mugabe still as President. It remains to be seen how the Government turns its attention to the pressing economic woes, and how it adapts to having a credible Opposition in Parliament.

Last year Fr Abbot recalled Br Bruno to England. He left us in mid-September 1999, to return to the Abbey and take up other work. We thank him for all he did in his short time here. We moved into the new Chapel in October, and immediately experienced its greater spaciousness and prayerful atmosphere. There had been some discussion about the position of the Tabernacle, which fortunately did not reach Rome, and it ended up slightly off centre, behind the altar.

For the rest of the year, we were variously engaged in retreat work, either at the monastery or away, and there were preparations for the opening of the Jubilee year, the celebration of Christmas and the New Year 2000.

Fr Abbot visited us in February for two weeks, during which time we were able to discuss the future, especially the way forward towards taking candidates for monastic life. We established that there are five elements for which the monastery was founded: *prayer and lectio, simplicity of life* (self-sufficiency), *manual labour, hospitality, retreat work*. It was hoped that we would all be able to share in these five elements as talents and capacity allowed.

Fr Abbot also defined the roles of Prior and Sub-prior more closely, and appointed Fr Barnabas as Novice-master, Fr Prior as Postulant-master, and Fr Robert in charge of Candidates, and first enquiries to the monastery. Fr Robert, earlier in the year, produced a comprehensive document on formation, which was broadly accepted, suggesting a one year Candidacy, one year Postulancy and two year Novitiate, before first Vows were taken. All



members of the community would be involved in formation in various ways. At the end of his stay, Fr Abbot left us with a document called *Facing the Future*, with some helpful suggestions on how to proceed.

In the course of his discussions with Fr Colin, the Abbot decided that he had work for him in England, and would be withdrawing him from Zimbabwe when he had finished his commitments at the Seminary. Fr Colin was a founding member of the community here, and has made a significant contribution to its life, as well as being involved with the wider church in Zimbabwe, teaching at Chishawasha, giving retreats and days of recollection to communities throughout the country, and lately being Secretary to the Ecumenical Commission of the Bishops' Conference. We take this opportunity of thanking him profoundly for all he has done, and wish him well in his future role in England.

The work of the Community has continued on much the same lines. Fr Colin increased his teaching commitment at the seminary. There have been roughly the same number of individual retreats as last year, one less community retreat, but a number of small group retreats at the monastery, with groups varying between five to eight persons. We have also had numerous one-day, or one-night visits from various people. Given the economic and political situation, it has been gratifying to see the number of visits maintain their previous year level, and indicates something of the support we enjoy from the people here, as well as the need for a place of prayer and quiet.

Fr Robert continues to be in demand for preached and individual retreats, both at the monastery and further afield. Fr Alban has continued a mammoth task of setting our Calendar and Office in order, and has been doing the days of recollection for the clergy for the first part of the year. He has also been doing a number of individual retreats and has done a couple of community preached retreats. Fr Barnabas continues to breed and keep animals, as well as maintaining the vegetable supply and the grounds of the monastery. He does a number of individual retreats and did two community retreats for the Precious Blood Sisters in the last 12 months. Fr Prior has recently taken on a Confirmation class in the school, has done a number of individual and group retreats, is trying to help in the maintenance of the garden, and keeps the accounts as best he can in this very uncertain climate. This is all against a background of cooking, washing and cleaning which is part of life and in which we all have a share.

In our contacts with the wider church, Fr Prior is on the Executive of the CMRS/CMSWR (*Council of Major Religious Superiors*) and is responsible for the Justice and Peace desk. He also maintains contact with BECOSA (*Benedictine Communities of Southern Africa*) through a meeting once a year at Inkamanga Abbey in South Africa. Fr Robert is very active on the Health desk for CMRS/CMSWR, and in the assessment of Religious in their progress through formation. Fr Colin has been Secretary to the Ecumenical Commission for the Bishop's Conference, and attended a meeting of the 'Parliament of the World's Religions' held in Cape Town in December 1999. He was also asked to address the Bishop's Conference in recent months, and regularly writes for *Crossroads*, a Catholic magazine.

Three factors have made it difficult to plan ahead. Community numbers have declined in the last 12 months, but we hope that they may increase again when the Abbey is able to release someone else. In the second place, the CPS (the Sisters who are our immediate neighbours) elected a new Provincial towards the end of 1999, and shortly after her return to Zimbabwe to take up her new post, she was involved in a serious car accident. Her condition has made it impossible for her to do her job for almost nine months. We feel that any future planning, involving Candidates, needs to be discussed with the CPS, but because Sr Anne-Augustine has been indisposed, this has not been possible.

Thirdly, the uncertainty of the economic and political situation has made it difficult to plan anything, let alone the future of the community. When the Monastery was founded, and certainly when it was conceived, there was relative stability in the country, and Zimbabwe was regarded as a jewel in Africa. The prospects now are not so positive as far as the background situation is concerned, hence, any plans have a provisional character about them. However, we have discussed the possibility of candidates, and the practical implications of having young men on site, who are definitely in formation. In a recent community meeting, the question of site was raised again, and we concluded that unless we were asked to leave the present site, we would be prepared to start formation here on this spot. We then discussed the use of present buildings, and the possibility of using the local farm buildings which adjoin the monastery, but we played down the further expansion of the site, and the building of new accommodation. Our next step is to consider various practical options.

At Easter this year, we conducted a *Benedictine Experience Week* during Holy Week. We had invited young men who had previously written to us, and who had followed up their enquiry with references from their parish priest. We had eight people for this week, but one had got married since his enquiry, and he also brought along his 'mother' and sister. This left five who might have been potential candidates. We are keeping in contact with these and trying to assess whether any are worth following up more seriously. Meanwhile, members of the community are making remote preparations for their new roles in formation.

As everyone knows, the country has been experiencing an economic and political crisis. The economic crisis began in 1998, and has been accelerating. This, in large part, has caused the political crisis, which reached its peak when the Government tried to rush through a new Constitution ahead of Parliamentary elections. The new Constitution received a resounding No from the people, and this first defeat for Zanu-PF precipitated drastic action by the Government to stay in power. The story has received ample coverage in the media. The key characteristic of the period since February has been uncertainty. This reached a crescendo before the election, and has not entirely subsided since. However, there is hope that some stability will return now that Zanu-PF has retained power, and the MDC has formed a credible Opposition in Parliament. For our own part, we have been mercifully spared the immediate effects of the violence and intimidation, but maintaining stability and peace in this environment has been both a task and a challenge.

The political scene, though dramatically altered, may have a future. The economic scene is almost certain to worsen, as the devastating effects of the political instability of the last few months, take their toll. There is a real likelihood of famine by December. The confidence of the International Community has been severely shaken, and both investors and donors are reluctant to entrust monies in such an uncertain climate. The farming community in the country has also been shaken badly, and young farmers in particular are leaving or have left. The effects of corruption and mismanagement will not be cured overnight. No-one has really focussed on AIDS since the start of the upheavals, yet that may be more devastating than all the political and economic hardships put together. A recent UN report says that in Botswana, South Africa and Zimbabwe half the young people aged 15 will contract the disease.

Despite the change which has occurred in the country since the foundation of the monastery, and even more so since its conception, the community believe that we should be here. How all this will affect our economic viability remains to be seen, and it is hard to predict how it may affect vocations. One thing is certain: we will have to depend more upon Ampleforth than we have done up to now. As we approach our fifth year in the country, it may be time for Ampleforth to consider its renewed commitment to the foundation.





**Northern Office**  
**Singer & Friedlander Limited**  
**are pleased to be associated with**  
**Ampleforth Abbey**

An independent UK Merchant Bank,  
providing clients with innovation and sector  
knowledge backed by professionalism and the highest  
standards of personal service.

Our services include:

- Working Capital, including - Overdrafts and Loans
  - Trade Finance
- Treasury Services, including - Foreign Exchange
- Deposits, including - Money Market Deposit and Base Rate Tracker Notice Accounts
  - Property Finance
- Structured Finance, including - MBO's/MBI's etc
  - Investment Management

**Contact**

**Banking - Wyn Morrell**  
**Deposits - Gill Davies**  
**Property Finance - Steve Robson**  
**Singer & Friedlander Ltd,**  
**46 Fountain Street, Manchester, M2 2AH**  
**Tel: 0161 833 9581**

Regulated by SFA

**THE WINDS OF CHANGE IN ZIMBABWE**  
**A Profile on a Country in Transition**

COLIN BATTELL OSB

*Fr Colin has just returned from a four year posting to the Monastery of Christ the Word.*

Zimbabwe has been much in the news of late and unfortunately most of the news has been negative and it could even be said that the British Press has been very hostile to the government of President Robert Mugabe, mounting a campaign that it is no doubt hoped will contribute to a change of regime. The media tends to highlight and even exaggerate levels of violence. There has been some violence on the farms, for example, but most of those occupied have been peacefully. Violence has tended to occur where there was resistance to the occupation or where the farmers were known to be active supporters of the opposition party. Some may be wondering how the nascent Ampleforth community is faring in this volatile situation.

When the Ampleforth community first debated the pros and cons of making a new foundation in Zimbabwe it probably seemed one of the most stable countries in Africa. The transition from Ian Smith's government, which had declared UDI in 1965, to Robert Mugabe's rule in 1980 was smoother than any had dared hope. It came at the end of a bloody war that was the deaths of many including some white missionaries. The Catholic Church had supported the struggle for black majority rule. The economy was in good shape (1 Zimbabwe dollar was the equivalent of £1). At independence the white population numbered about 240,000. Despite the Marxist rhetoric of Robert Mugabe there had been no seizure of land or nationalisation of businesses and he had the popular support of the black majority.

The new government was initially preoccupied with a civil war between the minority Ndebele and the majority Shona. The Prime Minister, as Robert Mugabe then was, used the notoriously violent Fifth Brigade to suppress the Ndebele rebellion and in 1988 the war was brought to an end. A Presidential form of government was adopted and Joshua Nkomo, the Ndebele leader and former opponent of Mugabe, became one of two Vice-Presidents.

The country was a one-party state with Mugabe's ZANU-PF triumphing over all other forms of opposition. In fact other parties were banned. With the collapse of communism in the late '80s the country moved towards the possibility of a multi-party system but in practice there was no viable opposition. The government controlled the media and continued to have a good deal of popular support up to the early '90s although IMF and World Bank assistance were now needed.

The economy collapsed in 1997 when Mugabe gave in to pressure from war veterans for compensation to the tune of 4 billion Zim dollars which had not been budgeted for. In effect this meant printing money with all the inevitable consequences - inflation, devaluation etc. It also meant the World Bank, the IMF and other international and bilateral aid was cut off. Moreover corruption was now creeping into the government on a massive if undetected scale. Some land was acquired by the government for redistribution to landless blacks, funded in part by the British government, but most of it went to government officials and their cronies.

In February 2000, a referendum on a new Constitution which would have increased the already considerable Presidential powers and would have enabled the government to seize land without compensation was soundly defeated. This came as a great shock to the government which held 147 out of the 150 seats in Parliament. The opposition was led by



the Movement for Democratic Change founded only six months earlier with Morgan Tsvangirai as its head. The MDC as it is known had the support of most of the white farmers.

Infuriated by its defeat the government encouraged the occupation of white farms by war veterans and hundreds were invaded. (Many of these so-called 'war veterans' were far too young to have taken part in the war for independence and were hired with pay from the urban unemployed.) The courts ruled this illegal but the government and police refused to implement court rulings. Where they met with opposition there was violence and in the run up to the general election in June, 31 people were killed including several white farmers. In April a bill was rushed through Parliament enabling the government to seize land without compensation. A particularly disturbing feature of the present crisis is that the government seems to see itself as above the law and court rulings are frequently ignored or not implemented.

The MDC had strong support in urban areas but less in the rural areas where people were more easily intimidated. In some parts of the countryside the MDC could not campaign or could only drive up in a vehicle, toss out leaflets, and drive off fast before they could be beaten up by government henchmen. Despite an election campaign which was anything but free and fair, the MDC did remarkably well, winning 57 out of 120 elected seats. The Constitution allows the President to appoint a further 30 MPs, ostensibly traditional tribal chiefs but all ZANU-PF supporters.

The land issue is complex. Even the white farmers themselves concede that it is not right for 4,500 white farmers to own 70% of the land. The current white population is 70,000 (ie 0.6%) out of 12.5 million. Agriculture is the largest employer and the top foreign exchange earner. Simply creating more subsistence farmers will not be the answer to the economic problems. Many will be unemployed if the commercial farms go. A good number of these workers are foreigners, eg Malawians, as the Shona traditionally have not been keen to engage in anything more than subsistence farming. The young urban population has no desire to work on the land as the work is physically hard and the financial rewards poor. It needs capital input, expertise and hard work to make the commercial farms successful. In view of the crippling inflation and unemployment many of the rural poor say jobs, not land, is the real issue.

The British government has offered £36 million to enable the government to implement a land reform programme but only on condition that redistribution is transparent. This condition has not yet been met. The Zimbabwean government refuses to offer compensation for the land itself even though many of the farmers have bought their land with government approval since 1980. The Zimbabwean government says it is prepared to compensate for capital input but only when it has the money to do so. Many farmers think the day would never come when the government was in a position to pay them anything. Most farms have had large capital investments. There are few major rivers in Zimbabwe but the building of dams has enabled most farms to have irrigation facilities which enable them to withstand the effects of drought for several years. The American government automatically withdraws all except emergency aid if land is taken by force without compensation.

The seizure of land has not yet taken place on any large scale but the uncertainty has led to a lack of confidence which will lead to more whites leaving, especially among the young. The white population is now mostly elderly. Previously, the farmers could borrow from the bank to finance their agricultural enterprises but this becomes impossible if the land they formerly offered as collateral becomes worthless.

The government continues to clamp down on the opposition. Independent radio stations which are now legal have been closed down and an amnesty declared for those convicted of violence in the run-up to the elections.

South Africa's attitude to all this has been ambiguous. While publicly supporting the land reform programmes in Zimbabwe it is thought they have probably advised caution in private. Economic decline inevitably affects the economy of the larger neighbour. Tourism has declined dramatically in Zimbabwe with all the consequent loss of revenue because of the reports of violence towards white farmers, though in fact no tourists have been the subject of violence. Because of the massive devaluations, Zimbabwe remains a relatively cheap place for a holiday. Inevitably, it is rather galling for native Zimbabweans to hear foreign visitors saying how cheap everything is when the price of most commodities has just doubled. It is only cheap for those who have access to foreign currency.

Where does the Church stand in all this? The Church owns considerable tracts of land from the time of Cecil Rhodes. In fact no Church land has been occupied even though it is often under-utilised. (The same could be said of some state owned land and other farms owned by absentee landlords.) The Justice and Peace Commission of the Bishops' Conference under the white Zimbabwean Mike Auret was very critical of government corruption and abuse. But he did not get much support from the Zimbabwean bishops and eventually resigned. (He is now an MDC member of Parliament.) In fact, when he was personally attacked by the President on TV he received a message of support from the South African Bishops' Conference but nothing from the ZCBC.

The Catholic bishops are divided. The Archbishop of Bulawayo has been very outspoken in his opposition to the government but his is a lone voice. He berated the President publicly at the funeral for Joshua Nkomo in 1999, attributing many of the country's ills to government mismanagement and corruption. Interestingly, at the first anniversary commemoration for the former Vice-President's death, the President refused to attend if the Archbishop of Bulawayo were to be present.

In fact, it is not only the bishops who are divided. At a recent meeting of the ZCBC to which I gave a paper, in the discussion that followed several clergy who spoke in a hostile way about the government were seriously challenged by some of the indigenous diocesan clergy who were vehement in their support. It is probably true, however, to say that most of the ordinary faithful who judge a government on its economic performance are totally disillusioned.

Mugabe is himself a Catholic and is close to some Catholic clergy including the Archbishop of Harare. It was he who presided when the President married his former mistress and secretary by whom he had had children while his first wife was still alive. The Pauline privilege had to be invoked as the woman had been married before. While canonically correct, to outsiders and even many within the Church it gave a poor witness.

Presidential elections will be held in 2002 by which time Mugabe will be 78. At the time of writing the MDC leader has called for an end to Mugabe's rule by the end of 2000, by force if necessary. The government is debating whether to arrest him on grounds of sedition but may fear a popular uprising if it did so. Meanwhile, the British Press has dubbed Mugabe the Milosevic of Africa. The economy continues to decline. The Zim dollar now stands at 75 to £1 (in 1996 it was 16). There are serious fuel shortages because the government insists on channelling fuel through a para-statal called NOCZIM which has siphoned off billions of dollars corruptly and has now run out of money. Commercial farmers are now making their own arrangements to import fuel.

The economic decline has been largely self-inflicted for the sake of short-term political



gain. There is likely to be unrest in the large black townships, as there was three years ago, as inflation continues and is not matched by any increase in wages. Harare and Bulawayo, the two largest cities, voted unanimously against the government in the last election. The government has tried to portray the opposition as white-led and part of an international plot to overthrow the government but no one is fooled by its hysterical and overtly racist outbursts on this theme.

Poverty is undoubtedly on the increase and is exacerbated by other social ills, not least of which is the AIDS pandemic which is decimating the young and the not-so-young. It is estimated that the population is now actually going down in numbers despite the high birth-rate.

So, on the political side, a very negative picture. Democracy is coming slowly to Zimbabwe. If the government had lost the election there would have been a civil war led by the powerful war veterans. Some voted for the government because they preferred not to have a war with all the violence and loss of life that inevitably would be involved. But for the first time there is a viable opposition with a large representation in Parliament and politically things can never be the same. The winds of change are blowing in Zimbabwe and the storm is by no means over.

On the other hand, one should not over-rate the danger which foreigners are in. In any case, a new foundation has to be committed to the country where it is situated in good times and in bad. When Fr Prior asked the community what contingency plans there should be in the event of law and order breaking down, perhaps to his surprise, he received the unanimous answer that we should stay put.

Of course, in any event, there is more to life than politics. The resilience and good nature of the people cannot be suppressed. The media tends to heighten the violence. There is no antagonism towards the white population native or expatriate on the part of ordinary people and the country has nothing like the levels of violence and lack of security to be found in, say, South Africa or Kenya. There is a younger generation of Zimbabweans who are able and keen to see a better future for their country. The old guard still living in the past and with the mentality of war veterans will eventually be replaced. Patience is a virtue more readily available in Africa than in many developed countries. In the meantime, Zimbabwe needs our prayers, as does the Monastery of Christ the Word.

***cyclesdirect.co.uk***

the new way to buy a bike

***cyclesdirect.co.uk***

## DEVELOPMENT AND APPEAL

LUKE BECKETT OSB

2002 marks the Bicentenary of the arrival at Ampleforth of the small group of monks who started the monastic life here. With them were a few boys, who became the first Ampleforth students of the school that the monks had brought with them. We are planning how we can celebrate that anniversary, and give thanks for all the good things that have happened in the two hundred years since we have arrived here. We also want to look forward, and to plan for success in the future. In the school this is involving us in a wide-ranging attempt to look at the many opportunities we have to take Ampleforth into an even brighter future. An important part of this is for us to look at the facilities we offer to those who study here. Having reviewed these with care we have formed a development plan which we are seeking to implement as we move towards 2002.

The first of our proposed improvements is the already opened new Bamford Centre for Business, Economics and Science. This magnificent building has nine state of the art laboratories, a lecture laboratory, sixth form project rooms for each science and other rooms to support the quest for scientific excellence. A suite of rooms for Business Studies and Economics occupies the lower floor of the building. The Bamford Centre is next to the Sunley Centre for Design and Technology; we hope that this proximity will lead to further development of links between science, business, technology and art. Such links will serve both to make studies more interesting and accessible, and also to prepare students for their lives in the world of work. The old Science classrooms in the quad are now being refurbished for a variety of uses: other subjects are getting new classrooms, a new sixth form centre is to be opened, and St John's House is expanding. All this improvement will nonetheless not prevent us from getting rid of all the temporary buildings in the school.

Our next major task is to begin the improvement of the school's boarding facilities. We want to begin doing this by commemorating Cardinal Basil with a new building which will be part of the living heart of the school, attracting boys to the school and offering them an even better experience of school life as they grow up in a community of faith and virtue. Hume House will offer the boys accommodation of the highest standard. All sixth formers will have their own study bedroom, boys in the GCSE years will share a room, and first year boys will be in small dormitories. These personal spaces for the boys will be balanced by spacious and attractive public rooms for the life of the House as a whole. We believe that Hume House will be an excellent facility for the boys who will live in it, a model for the development and improvement of other Houses in the school and a building that will be able to attract out of term use to help bolster our income. We propose to move on to refurbish other houses, beginning with Bolton House, to bring them up to this standard.

Other developments that are planned for the life of the whole school are an all-weather playing field – now that hockey is a popular winter sport we want to provide the quality of pitch that will enable the team to play at the highest standard – and the conversion of the old gym into a concert and assembly hall. Ampleforth's music is currently excellent (as evidenced by the two CDs released this autumn) and a new concert hall will give the school's musicians a venue in which to perform which will enable them to show how good they are, and even to attain further heights. We also want to do some necessary maintenance work on the Abbey Church, and to make careful plans to improve certain aspects of it.

All this development will be expensive. We believe that we are getting good value for money on all our projects, but none the less we do not have the resources to fund the whole programme ourselves. We plan to ask our friends and supporters to help us make these improvements. An Appeal will be launched at Exhibition next summer by the chairman of the Appeal Committee, Sir George Bull. He will give everyone an idea of what they can do to help Ampleforth, and alert them to the approach that Fr Luke Beckett, the Appeal Director, will be making to them.





Facing page – Bamford Centre with Sunley Centre on left from S.E.  
 This page – Top: Fr Leo, Fr Abbot and Sir Anthony Bamford with plaque  
 Bottom: Bamford Centre from N.E.









Facing page – Bamford Centre with Sunley Centre on left from S.E.  
 This page – Top: Fr Leo, Fr Abbot and Sir Anthony Bamford with plaque  
 Bottom: Bamford Centre from N.E.



**MAJOR PHILIP O'REILLY**

*Philip Brian O'Reilly: born 8 April 1946 Ireland; St Gerard's; St Edward's House January 1960 to December 1963; Irish Guards; died 2 September 1997*



Philip O'Reilly served in the Irish Guards and, as his obituary in the regiment's magazine notes, he was 'a proper Irish officer from Mullingar'. He joined the regiment first in Aden in the late 1960s. Next he served at Pirbright, where he took tactics 'imaginatively' with the Junior Guardsmen's Company. In Hong Kong he is remembered for making military life 'fun and different', and having success on the Hong Kong Stock Exchange. He became a watchkeeper at HQ 8 Brigade in Northern Ireland, and Staff Captain AQ with the Sultan's Armed Forces. Several times he was company commander at the Guards Depot. When he returned to civilian life, Philip organised the Regimental Golf. Colonel Sir William Mahon Bt (formerly of the Irish Guards) writes of him in the regiment's magazine: 'Never was an officer more modest or charming. Philip was really a quiet, able and very private

person of great kindness, without a word of badness in him. We all felt so much for him in his struggle against cancer, and everyone who knew him will be saddened by his death at the age of only fifty-one.'

**ROBERT LYON-LEE**

*Robert Arthur Lyon-Lee: born 21 March 1908 Storrington; at Ampleforth April 1920 to July 1928 – in St Oswald's House 1926-1928; insurance 1928-39, 1945-72; Army 1939-45; Customs Service 1972-76; married Kathleen Mary Selway 1933 (died 2 August 1999) (four children); died 6 May 1999*

Robert Lyon-Lee had two brothers at Ampleforth: Charlie (OA22 – killed on motor bike aged 21 in about 1925) and Billy (OA22 – died 1992). Over 44 years from 1928 to 1972 (except for the war years), Robert worked in the City in insurance. From 1939 to 1945 he served in the Pioneer Corps in Kenya. After retirement from insurance, he worked as a customs officer in Gatwick Airport from 1972 to 1976. He married Kathleen Mary Selway in 1933 and they had four children: William (B51), Tony (B54), Jane and Simon. In his last ten years he suffered three strokes and became increasingly blind, only being able to see shapes. He was a person who was very principled, strong minded, and for many years was at Mass at Arundel Cathedral.

**WILFRID DUGMORE**

*Wilfrid Radcliffe Dugmore: born 25 June 1924; St Aidan's House May 1938 to July 1940; Army – Major in the Royal Hampshire Regiment; solicitor in Ipswich; died 9 August 1999.  
[His brother was Frederick (A39) RIP]*

**COMMANDER PHILIP MANSEL-PLEYDELL RN**

*Philip Morton Mansel-Pleydell: born 16 February 1922 Brussels; Prep School; Junior House 1933-35; St Bede's House September 1935 to April 1939; Dartmouth Naval College 1939; Royal Navy; married Rosalie Bowring 1961 (one son, one daughter); naval architect; died 15 August 1999 Dorset*



Philip Mansel-Pleydell has been described as an unsung hero of the war. After Ampleforth, he volunteered to join the Navy aged 17. He was at Dartmouth studying engineering for two years and in 1941 was commissioned. Serving in submarines, he was in significant naval operations, notably on HMS Belfast in the heroic battle against the German battleship Scharnhorst, fought in the Arctic Circle entirely in the dark. After the war, he was First Officer Engineering serving in the Far East, based in Japan, being promoted Lt Commander. In the Korean War (1950-53), he served in a battle cruiser. Finally he served in Turkey.

In the mid 1950s, leaving the Royal Navy, he worked as a naval architect, first in England and from 1969 to 1983 in Sydney with the Australian Navy – it was with the Australian Navy and in co-operation with Krupp's

Germany that he designed a simulator for training purposes.

Returning to England in 1983, he lived in Dorset. He seemed always at peace, accepting what he had been given, a friend to all ages, enjoying a lovely garden, never saying a bad word about anyone, never a bad action, never judging others. He was honest, straightforward, saintly, undemonstrative. As a friend has said, 'He was a man of his time, and of the best, honourable, brave, long suffering and courteous, speaking no ill and a wonderful sense of humour, still joking with the nurses the day that he died so peacefully – a true gentleman.'

Philip sailed yachts. He married Rosalie Bowring in 1961, and together they sailed a chartered yacht *The Mollyhawk* to the West Indies. Philip and Rosalie had one son and one daughter – John lives in Ohio, USA, and Rosanna van Zuyler lives in Brussels (and has two sons).

Philip was the brother of John (B38) and David (B44 – died 6 January 1973), and the uncle of Toby (E82), Thomas (E82), Harry (E84) and Charlie (E91). His first cousins were John Sherbrooke, the father of Fr Alexander Sherbrooke (Eton and Archdiocese of Westminster), Simon Sherbrooke (C65), the father of Archie (W99), Benedict and Luke (both currently W), and Hugh Sherbrooke (H66), the father of Harry (E96) and Tom (E97).



### TONY KENNEDY

*Michael Anthony Kennedy: born 7 December 1941; St Martin's; St Aidan's House September 1955 to July 1960; textile industry 1960-99; married about 1970 (three children); died August 1999 Egypt*

Tony Kennedy was a considerable expert in the techniques of spinning in the textile trade, the result of almost forty years in the trade, mainly in West Yorkshire. After leaving Ampleforth, he worked for a time in his father's firm of Bulmer and Lumb, and then in the textile trade in Morocco. Returning to England, Tony started his own family spinning firm in West Yorkshire in the early 1980s and, after much success, the firm hit the hard times of the textile industry and closed in the early 1990s. Subsequently he lived in Egypt as a consultant in the textile industry. He died suddenly in Egypt of a heart attack. He married in about 1970, and his wife Jane survives him, still living in Egypt – they had a son and two daughters.

### JOHN COGAN

*John Farnon Cogan: born 17 May 1922; Prep School; St Edward's House September 1935 to July 1940; Manchester University 1940 to mid 1940s; consultant ophthalmologist with Chester and Wrexham Health Authority, and also with North Wales Health Authority; married Dorothy Sanderson 1943 (one daughter); died 10 September 1999 Wiltshire*

John Cogan was an eye specialist. He regularly met with friends from Ampleforth. After a day watching the Gloucestershire-Derbyshire match, he died in his sleep.

### RONALD HARRINGTON

*Ronald Barry Anthony Harrington: born 30 September 1931; St Gerard's; St Wilfrid's House January 1945 to December 1949; died 25 September 1999. [Ronald was the brother of John Harrington (W45)]*



*Fr Dominic Milroy writes:* Ronald was one of the fairly large group of Irish boys who brightened the Ampleforth scene during, and just after, the 1939-45 war. He came to St Wilfrid's House from St Gerard's, Bray, in January 1945, and quickly made friends. He was not particularly academic, but he had the rare gift of relating immediately and generously to every kind of boy, and became a great builder of community. Loyal, enthusiastic and trustworthy, his infectious and hearty laughter was a constant feature. He loved games and sports of all kinds. Cricket and (of course) racing (and, later on, golf) were his favourites, though tennis and boxing were probably his best.

The 1940s were years of austerity and of stringent rationing. Most boys would jealously guard the small food-packets which they received from home, but Ronald, more liberally supplied from Ireland, would invariably open his food-parcels in public and usually gave everything away. This was never a way of seeking popularity (he did not need to); it was done quite naturally, as though he took it for granted that unhesitating generosity was the right basis for life in community. Without ever being aware of it, he made a deep impression on all his friends.

If Ronald never changed, either during or after his schooldays, it was because he was already unusually mature as a human being and as a Christian. His faith and his values never wavered. After leaving Ampleforth, he went into the family paint firm (Harrington and Goodlass Wall), eventually founding his own retail business. He had an enthusiastic commercial sense, but was entirely devoid of ruthlessness; and he had an implicit trust in the integrity of others which was not always repaid.

In 1958, he met Fionna Blewitt (sister of Shane (A53)) on a ski trip. They married later that year, and had two children, Sarah and David (W78). In 1984, he sold his business and moved back to England, where he and Fionna made a living by buying houses, doing them up and then re-selling. They eventually settled in a homely cottage near Castle Cary in Somerset. Ronald was as enthusiastically committed to his family as he was to everything else, and his capacity for enjoyment remained undiminished. He was a happy man.

He faced his last illness with characteristic joy and serenity, thankful that he had been given the opportunity to prepare for his last journey. His life had been marked by an extraordinary continuity of faith, unselfconscious humility and zest for companionship. It can truly be said that he never made an enemy, and his last neighbours in Somerset were as quick to recognise his neighbourliness as had been his first friends at school. An exemplary life.

### DR BRIAN HAWES

*Brian Joseph Hawes: born 8 April 1933; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1945-47; St Aidan's House September 1947 to July 1951; Liverpool University 1951 to mid 1950s; National Service; doctor in general practice; married Jackie mid 1960s (two children); died 20 October 1999*



Brian Hawes worked as a doctor in general practice in Birkenhead from the 1960s until his retirement in about 1998. Earlier he was at Liverpool University studying medicine, and then, after two years' national service in Germany as a doctor, he worked as junior doctor at Stanley Hospital in Bootle, Liverpool. He married Jackie in the 1960s and they adopted a son, Nicholas, and a daughter, Jane – and there are two grandchildren. His wife worked for some years as a nurse in Ghana. Brian went regularly with the Shrewsbury Diocese Pilgrimage to Lourdes, and helped in his local parish. He was quiet, well organised, unassuming. He was a keen golfer. By 1999 he was suffering from leukaemia.

Brian was one of four brothers at Ampleforth: John (A49, now in British Columbia), Brian (A51), Desmond (A53, died 1972) and Anthony (A54, now in Vancouver). Their uncle was Fr Paulinus Massey (OA24, died 1973) – their mother was the sister of Fr Paulinus and also of the mother of David Blackledge (O52).

### ROBERT BAGSHAW

*Robert Thomas Gunning Bagshaw: born 17 February 1934 Hertfordshire; St Wilfrid's House September 1947 to December 1952; New College, Oxford 1953-56; estate agent; married Betty Glenister 1968 (no children); died 29 October 1999*

Bob Bagshaw was the son of Edward Bagshaw (OA23) and Edward was one of three brothers at Ampleforth – his younger brothers were George Bagshaw (OA22, died 1994) and Wilfrid Bagshaw (OA23). In the words of his sister Anne McDowell, 'Bob led a



colourful life with many interests'. At Ampleforth he showed what was to become a life-long interest in the sea and in boats, and took an active part in the sea scouts. He was also a competent organist, an interest maintained through life. When young he wanted to be an opera singer but lost a lung in an accident which made a career in opera impossible – in later years he often attended the opera, going frequently to Covent Garden. At New College, Oxford he read Languages and English. After Oxford, Bob spent six months in Spain with the Oxford University Dramatic Society, he worked for a time with Lloyds of London and he went to sea, travelling to and from North Africa on a cargo ship as its chief steward or purser. In 1964 he became a director of the estate agents Connells in Luton, and continued with them until a stroke in 1990, and part time until retiring in 1994. Besides the sea and music, his varied interests included being a wine connoisseur and attending horse racing. He married Betty Glenister in 1964 and she survives him. He and Betty had visited Ampleforth in early October 1999 and had telephoned in late October 1999 planning to come in November for the Mass for Cardinal Basil, but he died on 29 October 1999, just two or three days after telephoning. Bob's ashes were scattered in the North Sea at Whitby in May 2000. His nephew is Nicholas Bagshawe (T63), the father of James (O92).

#### MICHAEL HODSMAN

*Michael James Hodsmans: born 27 February 1921; Junior House 1932-34; St Edward's House September 1934 to July 1938; de Havilland apprentice 1938-39; RAF 1939 to late 1940s; de Havilland late 1940s-1950s; Air Registration Board 1950s-83; married Marjorie Rose Williams March 1950 (died about 1990) (six children); died 5 November 1999*



The Hodsmans came from Yorkshire, Michael was one of eight children: Celia, Pat, Hilary, Bridgit, Stephen (W55, a prisoner of war, died November 1984), Richard (W37, now living in Scotland), Michael (E38) and David (O40, killed in Normandy after D Day 12 June 1944) – only Hilary (now aged 89) and Richard now survive. Pat and Hilary had gone to St Peter's, York, but after their mother became a Catholic, the younger children came to Ampleforth and to the Assumption Convent in Richmond, Yorkshire. Michael and Richard were twins, and as nearly identical they would sometimes swap houses between St Wilfrid's and St Edward's without being noticed. On leaving Ampleforth in 1938, he was apprenticed at de Havilland. When war started he joined the RAF – he became a Flight Lieutenant, serving most of the war in Burma where he flew fighters. When he left the

RAF in the late 1940s, he returned for a time to de Havilland. He worked with the Air Registration Board (now the Civil Aviation Authority) from the 1950s until his retirement in 1983, being posted to Cheltenham and in 1979 to Doncaster – his role was to check the airworthiness of light aircraft, test-flying them. He had married Marjorie Williams in 1950 and they had six children; on retirement Michael and Marjorie returned to Gloucestershire. Michael's interests were always in aviation – he built and flew model aircraft, he built a hot air balloon out of tissue paper. Other interests included photography and classical music. He had cousins at Ampleforth: James (Jim) Hodsmans (OA34, now in Canada), Anthony (Tony) Hodsmans (OA40, died), David Rayfield (O63) and Ashley Rayfield (A67).

#### DOMINICK MARTELLI

*Dominick Francis John Martelli: born 3 February 1936; Dragon School; St Cuthbert's House September 1949 to July 1954; National Service – Coldstream Guards 1954-56; De Beers in Sierra Leone 1957-62; stockbroking and investment banking 1962-99; married Jane Taffinder 1972 (three children); died 13 November 1999 Dorset*

The three passions of faith, family and fox hunting dominated the life of Dominick Martelli. Dominick spent about 43 years in the world of commerce and finance. After two years National Service with the Coldstream Guards (1954-56), and six months (1956-57) working for Charles Forte (a friend of his parents) in the kitchen at the Criteria Banqueting Kitchens, the years 1957 to 1999 were spent working with five firms – for De Beers in Sierra Leone buying uncut diamonds (1957-62), for the stockbrokers Greiveson Grant (1962 to late 1960s), as a partner running the private client business with WI Carr (late 1960s-82), for the investment bankers Dunbar (1982-88) and for the investment managers Rathbone Brothers (1988-99).

He married Jane Taffinder in 1952 and they had three children: James (E92), Simon (E94) and Francesca (born 1979, now studying Classics at Trinity College, Dublin). Although after returning from Sierra Leone in 1962 he worked in London, Dorset was to be home for him and for the family – in 1984 he took over the family house at Woodh Manor, Bridport. He hunted with the Cottistock Hunt for 29 years, and for 27 years he and Jane hunted together.

For some years Dominick had intended to go on pilgrimage to Lourdes, and finally in May 1999 he went there with the Knights of Malta, working as a brancadier to help the sick. What he wrote about this pilgrimage is printed below. At the time of the pilgrimage he had not felt well, but it was two months later in July 1999 that cancer was diagnosed. His death in November 1999 came after a truly remarkable period, when Dominick showed faith and courage and was an inspiration to everyone who visited him.

His elder brothers are Amyas Martelli (C59) and Brian Martelli (E51) – Amyas's wife, Gabby Weld, is the aunt of Sandy Christie (B98) and Bobby Christie (H99).

*George Bull (C54) writes:* We were exact contemporaries in St Cuthbert's. Dominic was a bright, fast moving character, good at sport and always a popular person. In the summer that we left Ampleforth he and I were fellow guests of Ferdinand von Galen (W54) and we travelled with him through Westphalia and Southern Germany visiting his relations, many located in fine Schlosses, as we made our way down to Lake Constance. That same autumn of 1954 we went together by train to Pirbright, Surrey and walked into the Guards Depot there, following which our feet never touched the ground for a couple of months. Eventually we emerged and both joined the 2nd Battalion Coldstream Guards based at Krefeld in the Ruhr where in due time we were able to meet up again with Ferdinand. Dominick went on to do great things in the City and occasionally our paths crossed, always with great rejoicing all round. He was a very nice and amusing friend.

After his visit to Lourdes in May 1999 and before he became ill himself, Dominick Martelli wrote about this visit to Lourdes in 1999, contrasting it with an earlier pilgrimage 40 years earlier: 'It is about 40 years since I first went to Lourdes, setting out from Tours in Northern France. It was my plan to walk most of the way, if possible, and hitch-hike when necessary. I had a special intention I wished to pray for. I got there, at last, and stayed 48 hours – long enough to experience the spirituality of hundreds of thousands of pilgrims over the previous 90 years since Our Lady appeared to St Bernadette, requesting a church to be built



and prayers offered for sinners; long enough to be dipped (whole) in the bitingly fresh waters from the Grotto, and long enough to believe I had 'experienced' Lourdes to the full. In fact I was deluded.

Having passed up numerous subsequent opportunities to go with an organised pilgrimage, I was eventually persuaded by an Anglican friend to join the Knights of Malta on their annual pilgrimage for the sick in May. Arriving in Lourdes some 40 years since my first visit I found that virtually nothing had changed: the same throngs of pilgrims, the same icy cold baths, the torchlight processions with repeated Ave Marias, and the town even fuller (if that were possible) of shops selling kitsch mementos. But this time I was helping, pushing the wheelchairs, fetching and feeding, constantly on tap to converse with and encourage the sick, the disabled, and sometimes the totally helpless – but all of them the stars of the show, the aspect I had not known I was missing on my previous visit.

They are always referred to as simply *les malades*, an all-embracing phrase for the afflicted of this world. It is deeply moving experience to be among them, and also very humbling. For some, the pilgrimage is their own chance of an outing from their institutionalised lives in homes or hospitals. For others it may have been pure chance or access to finance that made their journey possible. But all are there for a spiritual reason, the healing of souls. And they evoke a great and loving response from a large variety of people who by their loving actions for the *malades* are responding to God's love for all his people.

It is said that suffering is the price of love. If so, then Our Lord's Passion was the ultimate price paid for God's love and our redemption. But through the afflicted in the world that process of redemption is ongoing, as they are the conduits – the lightning conductors – enabling our human love to be channelled towards God through acts of kindness and self-giving. For this reason we should always cherish the afflicted. I see it all now – I only wish I had been with the *malades* some 40 years ago.

### JOHN PIGGOT

John Piggot: born 13 January 1921; St Aidan's House January 1931 to July 1939; RAF 1939–45; clerical work; married Sybil Cook 1949; illness for many years, died 17 November 1999



John Piggot suffered from multiple sclerosis for many years. He suffered much arthritis and frequent infections, and spent his last ten years in a wheelchair. He never complained and was always cheerful, sustained by his faith. He was visited every week by the parish priest with the sacraments. He was a person of courage and prayer – he would spend long periods praying by himself and praying for others. Notes he wrote and which were found after his death showed his acceptance of whatever happened to him as the will of God. He died peacefully and very suddenly, slipping away as his wife Sybil helped him out of bed in the morning and without a word. After Ampleforth he served in the war in the RAF in the Middle East. After the war, he worked in a clerical job for a time, but began to become ill quite soon. He was married almost 50 years, marrying Sybil Cook in 1950. They lived in Oxford. John

had three brothers: John (A39, died 1999), Michael (A40), Thomas (A44, died 1999).

### DONALD NELSON

Richard Edward Harrington 'Donald' Nelson: born 4 August 1913; Ealing Priory School; St Bede's House September 1927 to December 1931; Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation 1933–42, 1945–67; interned by Japanese 1942–45; director of Ionian Bank 1969–75, Freedom of the City of London 1970s; married Joyce Scott-Morris 1942 (three sons); died 23 November 1999



Donald worked with the Hong Kong and Shanghai Banking Corporation (HSBC) from 1933 to 1967. After four years in the London office, he was posted in 1937 to Hong Kong, and later by transfers to Swatow in South China and Shanghai where he married Joyce Scott-Morris. Shortly after his marriage, he and Joyce were both interned by the Japanese from 1942 to 1945. Resuming his career with HSBC in 1945, he had periods in Hong Kong, Kobe, Singapore and Kuala Lumpur. From 1963 to 1967 he was Manager for India, based in Calcutta, and from there he retired from Far Eastern Service.

Back in Britain, he was in 1969 appointed a director of Ionian Bank in London. During this period he was admitted into the Freedom of London. From birth, he was a Life Member of Richmond Football Club. He was a frequent pilgrim to Lourdes with the Ampleforth pilgrimage. He was always noted for his thoughtfulness, kindness and sense of duty; he was a gentle man with a delightful sense of humour. Joyce and Donald had three sons: Peter (B64), Donald (B66) and Robert (A73, died 1976).

### RODNEY TRACEY FORSTER

Rodney Vincent Tracey Forster: born 28 October 1918; Junior House; St Bede's House September 1932 to July 1936; Liverpool University 1936–42; doctor 1942–99; Royal Medical Army Corps 1943–49; Liverpool Royal Infirmary 1949–58; 1957 FRCS; 1958–86 Southport and District Promenade Hospital; married Norma Anne Croft 1952 (four children); died 25 November 1999

At Ampleforth Rodney Forster became an expert carpenter; he did not like rugby or other games, but what his wife Norma now describes as the genius of Fr Paul Nevill (Headmaster 1924–54) meant he spent his time making tables and chairs and much fine furniture. He became a lifelong friend of Anthony Webb (later Fr Damian) (C36, died 1990) – they used to keep a Drop Head Coupe at a farmhouse in Ampleforth village to be used on half holidays, and they built a powerful searchlight which could penetrate across much of the valley, but which also dimmed all the lights, leading to the slow darkening of the choir during vespers.

Rodney studied medicine at Liverpool University (1936–42), and, after a six months internship, he joined the Army from 1943 to 1949 in the Royal Army Medical Corps (RAMC). By the end of this time he was in India studying ENT (ear, nose and throat). In 1949 he went to the Liverpool Royal Infirmary to practice in ENT. In 1957 he became a Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons. From 1958 to his retirement in 1986 he worked as a consultant in ENT treatment at Southport and District Promenade Hospital, and continued in the NHS until 1988, and seeing private patients until August 1998.

His enthusiasm was for his work as a doctor, but his hobby was motor cars. He married Norma Croft in 1952, and they had four children: Jamie (now a barrister in London), Simon



(an engineer with Rolls Royce), Sarah (with Disney) and Hugh (an accountant in Norwich). His first cousins were Jim Forster (B43, now in San Francisco) and Molly Ephraums, whose sons are James Ephraums (J75) and Edward Ephraums (J78).

### ROLAND CUMBERBATCH

*Roland Laurence Edward Cumberbatch; born 26 September 1913; St Bede's House May 1927 to December 1931; Oxford 1931-32; Kings College, London 1932; Army - Royal Medical Corps 1939 to about 1945; Kings College, London and at Westminster Hospital - medical student 1946-49; doctor in England 1949-58; studied Tropical Medicine in Liverpool in 1950s; doctor in Ghana 1958-65; doctor in Somerset 1965-80; married Cicely Maude 1948 (three children); died 3 January 2000 Somerset*



Ronald Cumberbatch was first a vet and then a doctor. An only child; he went to St Bede's House and then in 1931 from Ampleforth to Oxford to study Classics, but when his father died he had to leave after one year. He then went in 1932 to Kings College, London to study to become a vet. When war started in 1939, he joined the Royal Medical Corps; he was never commissioned and went first to South Africa, then to the war in the desert of North Africa and into Italy. After the war he returned to Kings College, London and to Westminster Hospital to study medicine - qualifying in 1949, he worked at a houseman at Hounslow Hospital (1949-50). He worked as a doctor in a series of hospitals including hospitals near Richmond, at Stroud (as house surgeon in 1950), working in the maternity and children's departments. Then he went to study Tropical Medicine in Liverpool, and for seven years from 1958 to

1965 he worked in a Mission Hospital of the White Fathers in Northern Ghana. In 1965 he settled in Somerset, doing locum work at a practice in Somerton until retiring in about 1980. Ronald married in 1948 Cicely Maude, and they had three children, including Toby (D67). He was a person of many interests. He has been described as a traditional Catholic, and he had a black funeral. His wife Cicely had provided the information for this notice and she died suddenly on 20 May 2000.

### MALCOLM OGILVIE FORBES

*Malcolm Francis Ogilvie Forbes; born 2 April 1908; Prep School; Ampleforth September 1921 to December 1925; aviator; married Fanchette O'Connell (died) 1935 (nine children); died 5 January 2000*

*Fr Dominic Milroy writes:* Malcolm was born and brought up at the family home at Boyndlie, in Aberdeenshire. His father had become a Catholic after 23 years as an Episcopalian minister, and the family life was marked by a strong and rather stern piety. Malcolm's brother, David, eventually became a monk at Ampleforth, and was Basil Hume's novice-master. His sister Rebecca became a Sacred Heart nun, and was a much-loved headmistress and Provincial, dying shortly before Malcolm at the age of 99.

Malcolm was the youngest, and followed his brother to Ampleforth in 1921. His health was not good, and his commitment to academic study and competitive sport was less than



total. Paradoxically, both these factors played a crucial part in giving him a life-long attachment to the monks and to the school. He was taken under the wing of Fr Paul Nevill (not yet headmaster) and his formidable mother, and was twice taken with them on holiday to the Pyrenees. His unorthodox attitude to the classroom led to clashes with the Prefect of Discipline, Fr Herbert Byrne, but they subsequently became life-long friends.

His most treasured memories of his time at Ampleforth were of beagling and of other less official extra-curricular activities. He and his friend Ambrose Verney-Cave kept catapults, guns, rods and ferrets with the Mole-Catcher at his cottage, and a couple of motorbikes which were parked with Noel Appleby. Fr Sebastian Lambert smelt out this particular crime, and removed the sparking-plugs, not knowing that the friendly Mr Appleby supplied them with spare ones. Malcolm thrived on his rather special version of Benedictine education, and drew from it a personal faith and devotion which always remained deep, tolerant, unworldly and humorous. His brother's entry into the monastery meant that his links with Ampleforth were never lost, and later on, when he had his own home and family, his first concern was always to provide a chapel for Mass.

Malcolm was always, at heart, a mystic, a romantic and an adventurer. His feet were never quite on the solid ground of making a successful living; nor did he want them to be - it was no accident that his great passions in life were his faith, his family (this came later) and his flying. He grew up in the early days of aviation, and his brief sojourn at Oxford University served mainly as his introduction to the University Air Squadron and his pilot's licence. From 1929 until the end of the war in 1945, when his deteriorating eye-sight compelled him to retire, he roamed from one insecure flying job to another: a taxi service from Croydon, test-flying in Canada, founding the Wiltshire School of Flying, and (during the war) being Adjutant of the Central School of Flying and piloting Spitfires for Air-Sea Rescue. Between jobs, his existence was often precarious: during the depression in Canada, he often slept rough and depended on soup kitchens, or earned a pittance by selling cigarettes on the Canadian Pacific Railway.

It was through flying that he met his future wife, Fanchette O'Connell, who shared his enthusiasm for flying, his adventurous life-style and his deep and joyfully eccentric Catholic faith. They were married, respectfully enough, in Brompton Oratory in 1935, but they did not exactly 'settle down'; instead, they returned to Canada and tried to start an air-taxi business by buying a flying-boat, which unfortunately sank. This was to prove true of a number of Malcolm's more exotic ventures, both before and after the war. The war itself suited his gifts, and the opportunity to be of service justified, in quite a deep way, his personal enthusiasm for flying.

In the meantime, his family went on growing (he and Fanchette had nine children between 1936 and 1952; his two sons followed him to Ampleforth in the sixties) and began to need a firmer base. In one sense they never found one, though in a deeper sense they did not need one. Sixteen years of relative comfort in the Isle of Wight were followed by a nomadic pilgrimage which led eventually, via a small island near Mull and a spell in Hampshire, back to the family home at Boyndlie. In the later years, this rambling and romantic house, full of books and pictures and memories and prayers, became a sort of



Shangri-La for family and friends.

After Fanchette's death, Malcolm lived as a sort of self-sufficient hermit, surrounded by home-made gadgets and praying most of the time. He moved eventually to a congenial institution across the road from his daughter Hilary (also married to an Old Amplefordian, Richard Grey), where he died peacefully, happy in the knowledge that another of his daughters, Frances, was continuing the family tradition at Ampleforth as the wife of a housemaster – a prospect which he would have been unlikely to foresee in his happy days in the valley nearly a century ago.

Malcolm's life was a very special one. In worldly terms, it never really added up, and many of the projects at which he worked very hard were simply not practical enough to achieve success. He regarded himself as something of a failure, and remained quite unaware of the huge impact he repeatedly made on a very wide range of friends. He thought of himself as a shy man who hated parties, but at every party his courtesy and wit made him the star of the show. He was, in some ways, an eccentric and distant parent, but his children and their friends treasured him. He had three qualities which he never flaunted and which were deeply linked to his monastic roots – hospitality, humility and humour. He was never happier than when quietly praying his way through Mass. The presence of God was the golden thread of his life, and he had, to the end, the special gift of being able to communicate the joy of holiness.

*OA Obituary Editor notes:* His nine children included those with direct Ampleforth links: Hilary – married to Richard Grey (E57), Charles Ogilvie Forbes (W62), James Ogilvie Forbes (W65) and Frances, married to Gerald Guthrie (currently Housemaster of St Dunstan's House). His grandchildren include, Demetri Grey (E83), Malcolm Grey (E85) and Charlie Guthrie (W92). His brothers include Fr David Ogilvie Forbes OSB (OA23, died 1985).

### JOHN W GORMLEY

*John Walter Gormley: born 1 September 1934 London; Junior House 1947-49; St Wilfrid's House September 1949 to July 1953; McGill University, Montreal mid 1950s; Canadian Liquid Gas 1957-1963; Gallagher 1963-70; Metal Box Company 1970-72; Treske Furniture, Thirsk 1974-2000; married Diana Westmacott 1979 (four daughters); died 10 January 2000 Yorkshire*



*Fr Dominic Milroy writes:* John was the second of the seven children of Jack and Elspeth Gormley. After living in Canada during the war, he preceded his brothers Michael (W63), Brendan (W65) and Antony (W68) in St Wilfrid's House. At school he made his mark primarily as a budding craftsman, a genial and reliable friend and a quietly adventurous lover of the valley and its wildlife. He was already unusually aware of the human environment and of the life of the spirit, and his future life was to be spent working out the implications of this deep double commitment.

The remainder of his life fell into two very clear periods. After gaining a degree in Agricultural Economics at McGill University in Montreal, he had a series of jobs with Canadian Liquid Gas (1957-63), Gallagher (in

London, 1963-70) and Metal Box Company (1970-72). He became increasingly unsatisfied. Under the influence of Schumacher, Teilhard de Chardin and Vatican II, he was thinking his way towards a more holistic concept of work, in which the scale and the human relationships would be focussed on shared creativity rather than on maximum productivity.

In 1972, John made the decision to make the break, and to start an enterprise which would put his deeply felt vocation to the test. He came north to Thirsk, and founded Treske Furniture at the Station Maltings. He began by converting the building, almost single-handed, into an attractive factory, open to the public, and producing solid furniture at accessible prices with a staff of 20. He won a conservation award from *The Times*, and for the last 24 years of his life was able to see his brain-child becoming a highly valued part of the local community.

This achievement was complemented, from 1976 onwards, by his singularly happy family life. He met Diana Westmacott (a niece of Cardinal Basil Hume) in the Sept Douleurs Hospital at Lourdes during the Ampleforth Pilgrimage. They married and had four daughters, Mary, Katie, Clara and Anna. From the base of a happy home and a creative workplace, John became quietly influential across a wide range of local and national activities. He had been a co-founder of the Young Friends of the Tate Gallery, and remained an active member of the Teilhard Centre for the Future of Man, the Christian Association of Business Executives, the Royal Forestry Association and the Salmon and Trout Fishing Association. These represented only a part of his amazingly wide range of personal interests, which also included sailing, bee-keeping, gardening, field sports and poetry. He was also President of the Thirsk Civic Society.

For the last 13 years of this very full (and fulfilled) life, John was fighting secretly against leukemia. He never let it show until the last few months of his life. Even at this stage, his only concern was for his family and for the future of Treske. As he was dying, he shared joyously, and with his usual warm humour, in the Masses offered at his bedside on the great feasts of Christmastide, and joined with his family in singing his favourite songs. His life-long fidelity to his vision of the way the human and Christian life should be lived had been richly rewarded, and his lasting legacy to his grieving family was one of joy.

### PETER BANKOFF

*Peter Nicholas Bankoff: born 7 October 1942; St Edward's House May 1956 to April 1960; impresario; psychiatric therapist; married (one daughter); died 20 January 2000*

Peter did a variety of activities. After leaving Ampleforth he was an impresario in South Africa and then lived in Bogota where he married and had a daughter. For 17 years he was a psychiatric therapist in California and then for six years in Australia. When he discovered he was suffering from cancer of the throat, his sister brought him back from Australia to England where he died.

His brother, Gregory (W70), is an academic in New Zealand.

### JONATHAN MOOR

*Jonathan Malcolm Moor: born 20 September 1948; Gilling Castle 1956-60; Junior House 1960-62; St Edward's House September 1962 to July 1967; freelance photographer 1966-73; editor, journalist 1973 onwards; author 1986 onwards; died 24 January 2000*

Jonathan Moor was a freelance photographer, and then worked as an editor with *Vogue Français* and in New York with *CQ* magazine, *American Vogue* and *Fairchild Publications*.



He wrote three books published in US and Britain: a biography of Perry Ellis, a biography of Diane Keaton, and a novel *Purgatory*. He was not married. He was the brother of Anthony (O58), Stuart (E60) and Gregory Julian (E65).

### KENNETH ROSEVINGE

*Kenneth Leo Rosevinge*; born 19 January 1921 Newcastle-upon Tyne; Newcastle Preparatory School; St Oswald's House September 1934 to April 1938; Northumberland Fusiliers; chartered accountant; Middlesex University late 1980s; Treasurer Turvey Monastery; Treasurer Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage; married Myra Watson 1951 (died 1978); died 6 February 2000



Kenneth Rosevinge was born in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, inheriting his Danish surname from his grandfather who had set up a shipping business on the Tyne. After Ampleforth he trained as a chartered accountant, but this early training was interrupted by the war. He joined the Northumberland Fusiliers and, fighting in the Eighth Army, he was wounded in the leg and taken to South Africa. He returned to action halfway through the battle of El Alamein. After the war, living in Newcastle, he qualified as a chartered accountant, settled in bachelor life and was a good medium pace bowler. After his marriage to Myra Watson in 1951, he moved successively to Somerset, Aylesbury, Eccles in Lancashire, Beckenham in Hampshire and in 1970 to Whetstone in North London – and here he was in his element, surrounded by football clubs and Lord's Cricket Ground.

In 1978 Myra died from cancer. Typically, Kenneth picked himself up from this body blow and built a new life, with numerous activities, interests and holidays and with his Catholic faith always central. He was Treasurer of the Turvey Monastery in Bedfordshire, he was involved in the financial planning for the new monastery extension at Vita et Pax in Cockfosters, he was Treasurer of the Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage, and was an active member of the Catenians. He worked behind the bar at Totteridge Cricket Club, was a regular bridge player and a keen cricket and football fan. After retirement in 1986, he read history at Middlesex University. His love for Myra was such that his stated intention never to remarry was faithfully adhered to for the remaining 22 years of his life. Strokes in 1992 and more seriously in 1997 changed the quality of his life; but with help he continued to live at his flat until he entered a residential home for just two months before he died. Kenneth was a fascinating mixture of the conventional and the unconventional – always anxious to do the right thing, but with a mischievous sense of wanting to shock people.

*OA Obituaries Editor notes:* Kenneth and Myra had four children: Paul (O70), Juliette, Peter (O75) and Celia. His brothers are Cedric (O31) and Gerald (O35). Kenneth's nephews included the two sons of Gerald, Henry (O67) and Stephen (O64).

### RONALD MEDLICOTT

*Ronald Francis Medicott*; born 23 April 1911 Simla, northern India; Ampleforth September 1923 to April 1924; Eton College 1924 to late 1920s; Le Rosey, Switzerland; qualified chartered accountant 1933; stockbroker 1933-34; investment analyst in London 1933-39; staff officer Anti Aircraft Command and at SHAEF 1939-45; investment analyst 1945-46; business in South Africa 1946-53; business in USA 1953-54; business in London 1954-78 – chairman of Tanks 1967-74; married Baronne Marie Moncheur 1936 (died in Brussels store fire 1967) (six children); married Doris Wootton 1968 (died 1973); married Diane Kathleen de Montpelier d'Anneville in Brussels 1976; died 14 February 2000 Wiltshire



Ronny Medicott was Chairman of Tangynika Concessions – later Tanks Consolidated Investments, and he was a director of Kleinwort Benson, Barclays International and Union Minière, the Belgium mining company that controlled the copper mines of the Congo. Born in India, the son of an Indian Army officer and a mother who traced her family through many of the English martyrs including St Edmund Arrowsmith, he spent his first seven years in England with grandparents, largely separated from his parents. He came to Ampleforth aged 12 for less than a year, and then his father removed him to Eton where he was a contemporary and friend of Randolph Churchill, spending some holidays at Chartwell and once helping Winston build one of his garden walls.

After qualifying as a chartered accountant with Whinney Smith and Whinney (now part of Ernst and Young), he worked as a stockbroker briefly and then as assistant secretary to the United States Debenture Company from 1934 to 1939, and 1945-46 – in effect as an investment analyst. In the war he was a staff officer (he became a major) at the headquarters of Anti Aircraft Command, and in Operation Overlord (the Normandy invasion) was responsible for organising smokescreens around 22 British ports to prevent night reconnaissance by German aircraft. Later he was at Supreme Allied Expeditionary Force (SHAEF). After the war, after a brief return to United States Debenture Company, he went in 1946 to South Africa and in 1948 established Robert Fleming & Co Africa, as its managing director, with much support from the Fleming partners in London, and was on the South African board of Barclays DCO and RTZ. After a brief business period in USA in 1953-54, he returned to London where he joined the boards of Tangynika Concessions (later Tanks Consolidated Investments), Union Minière and Benguela Railway in 1966, and was Chairman of Tanks from 1967 to 1974. He became much involved in his son Anthony's farm near Dunstable.

He married in 1936 Baronne Marie Moncheur, the daughter of the Belgium Ambassador to London and granddaughter of a former Governor of Arkansas and they had six children, all faithful Catholics. She died in a store fire in Brussels in 1967 in which 600 died. In 1968 he married Doris Wootton who had been his secretary since 1954 – she died in 1973. In 1976 he married his first wife's niece, Diane de Montpelier.

In addition to the six children of his first marriage, there are 29 surviving grandchildren and 23 great grandchildren. His children are Mary, Anthony (A57), Francis (E62), Charlotte, Paul (E65) and Cathy. His grandchildren at Ampleforth were Mark Mostyn (A78), Nicholas Mostyn (A75) and Giles Mostyn (A83) – the sons of Mary; Stephen Medicott (D81), Peter



Medlicott (H87) and Andrew Medlicott (J94) – the sons of Anthony; Piers Dickinson (C86), Matthew Dickinson (E89) and Inigo Harrison-Topham (currently E) – the sons of Charlotte. Anthony Umney (A57) and John Umney (C66) are brothers in law of Anthony Medlicott.

### EUSTACE MAUNSELL

*Eustace Herrick Maunsell: born 10 March 1925; Avisford; St Oswald's House January 1938 to July 1943; National Service in Navy; seminary at St Edmund's, Ware; Thomson Travel; died 1 March 2000*

His younger brother David Maunsell (O46) writes: Eustace was badly injured in the school train fire of May 1941 in which four boys died. All who knew Eustace felt it was the train accident which must have taken its terrible toll. Shortly before his death, he told me in more detail of what had happened – the carriage became filled with smoke, flames were coming from the seats. Somebody pulled the communication cord. There was a rush for the door. The train slowed to about 40 mph, so he said, when he was shoved from behind and landed on the embankment. When he came to his senses the train had stopped. He saw two columns of smoke and fire shoot up and two boys succumb to the flames. He had broken his shoulders in two places.

After the train accident, he was never the same and had a pronounced terror of fire. In the school he was a house monitor and a sergeant in the JTC, and he was awarded his house colours but never wore the tie. On completing his national service in the Navy, he entered the seminary at St Edmund's, Ware on the recommendation of his housemaster Fr Stephen Marwood, and he stayed one year. On leaving he was in a state of almost total nervous breakdown. He worked for a time in Thomson's, the travel organisation, but he was a broken man. On his retirement he lived alone in a mobile home near High Wycombe. Shortly before Christmas 1999, Eustace's health deteriorated and he moved into Beachlands Old People's Home where he died faithfully.

### ANDREW LINN

*Andrew James Linn: born 13 July 1959; St Bede's, Rugeley 1969-73; St Bede's House January 1973 to July 1977; Birmingham University 1977-81; investment manager; married Elizabeth Allen (two children); died 4 March 2000*



Andrew Linn was a kind, sensitive loving husband and proud father of Danielle and Alexander. He had achieved a highly successful business career, ultimately working as an investment manager in Europe and the USA, for Murray Johnstone (1987-89) and Aberdeen Trust plc (1991-92). After studying law at Birmingham University, Andrew decided he preferred a career in business. From 1982 to 1984, he was a Senior Director of a trading company in Saudi Arabia. With the breakdown of his marriage, estrangement from his two children and many difficulties, Andrew found the 1990s a time of struggle and distress. These later years were a less happy period in his life, and he is now at peace. His younger brother David (B79) lives in Wiesbaden in Germany and works successfully as a senior director of HMS Media Services based in Frankfurt.

### PETER HUGHES

*Francis Peter Maze Hughes: born 26 December 1921; Gilling Castle 1931-35; St Cuthbert's House 1935-40; Indian Army 1941-45; exhibition design 1945-73; warden of Cheshire Home; married Peggy Rundle 1946 (four children) – dissolved 1973; married Shirley Hunt 1973; died 17 March 2000*



The eldest son of a First World War Gunner – who lost a leg in Belgium in 1918 and married his nurse after becoming Catholics together, finally settling in Sussex – Pete went to Gilling in its early days and then to St Cuthbert's House where, among his other contemporaries, Tom Ashworth and Fr Philip Holdsworth became lifelong friends. Fr Sylvester Fryer particularly inspired him in art classes, and he was one of the *Ampleforth News* cartoonists and also represented the school in athletics at the White City.

He volunteered for the Army on leaving school, but was delayed until 1941, so with his customary sense of humour and duty, he joined his father in the Home Guard. The Army called him in January 1941, and on commissioning in the Royal Engineers, he went to Bombay, to the Indian Army's Bombay Sappers and Miners. They were promptly sent to North Africa to join the Eighth Army, largely dealing with minefields, until Montgomery's victory at Alamein. The pressure being off, Pete was sent on a most memorable recce to find positions in Northern Iraq among the Kurds where the Eighth Army might be moved, but then his unit returned to India in 1943 for jungle training. He was involved in rebuilding the Bombay docks for six months after an ammunition ship had blown up and destroyed them, and then they moved into Burma, to bridge the Chindwin. Returning from a recce deep into Japanese held country, he came across an encampment in the jungle also of Indian sappers on their way to a similar recce, and found the officer in charge was Paul Cumming (D39) whom he had last met in their early Engineer training at Aldershot. Five years later, Paul became his brother in law. Pete always counted himself lucky never to have seen any of the enemy.

After the end of the war, invariably comparing his experiences with those in Waugh's *Sword of Honour*, he returned to Sussex, where he studied art and later taught in a school. He married Peggy in 1946 and they moved into the family house in Worthing where the four children were born. After settling for a career in exhibition design in London, Pete and the family moved to Buckinghamshire in 1955, where in his spare time he wrote a number of delightful stories for his children. He was later persuaded to have three of them published, which proved very popular with children here and in the USA. Many years of designing, mainly in London, kept things going, but he found that the increasing attitude to business ethics depressed him, and he was only too glad to abandon this way of life in 1973 with the end of school fees. He had also become a qualified valuer of antiques, with considerable success. His marriage was dissolved in 1973 and he married Shirley Hunt, and moved to Chalfont St Peter. An advertisement for a Cheshire Home warden in Gerrards Cross gave him the chance to show his really caring and painstaking character, and his deep compassion which, coupled with his humour and artistic ability, made the lives of so many residents and staff deeply meaningful and enjoyable. There was always laughter in his company, and Pete



Medlicott (H87) and Andrew Medlicott (J94) – the sons of Anthony; Piers Dickinson (C86), Matthew Dickinson (E89) and Inigo Harrison-Topham (currently E) – the sons of Charlotte. Anthony Umney (A57) and John Umney (C66) are brothers in law of Anthony Medlicott.

### EUSTACE MAUNSELL

*Eustace Herrick Maunsell: born 10 March 1925; Avisford; St Oswald's House January 1938 to July 1943; National Service in Navy; seminary at St Edmund's, Ware; Thomson Travel; died 1 March 2000*

His younger brother David Maunsell (O46) writes: Eustace was badly injured in the school train fire of May 1941 in which four boys died. All who knew Eustace felt it was the train accident which must have taken its terrible toll. Shortly before his death, he told me in more detail of what had happened – the carriage became filled with smoke, flames were coming from the seats. Somebody pulled the communication cord. There was a rush for the door. The train slowed to about 40 mph, so he said, when he was shoved from behind and landed on the embankment. When he came to his senses the train had stopped. He saw two columns of smoke and fire shoot up and two boys succumb to the flames. He had broken his shoulders in two places.

After the train accident, he was never the same and had a pronounced terror of fire. In the school he was a house monitor and a sergeant in the JTC, and he was awarded his house colours but never wore the tie. On completing his national service in the Navy, he entered the seminary at St Edmund's, Ware on the recommendation of his housemaster Fr Stephen Marwood, and he stayed one year. On leaving he was in a state of almost total nervous breakdown. He worked for a time in Thomson's, the travel organisation, but he was a broken man. On his retirement he lived alone in a mobile home near High Wycombe. Shortly before Christmas 1999, Eustace's health deteriorated and he moved into Beachlands Old People's Home where he died faithfully.

### ANDREW LINN

*Andrew James Linn: born 13 July 1959; St Bede's, Rugeley 1969-73; St Bede's House January 1973 to July 1977; Birmingham University 1977-81; investment manager; married Elizabeth Allen (two children); died 4 March 2000*



Andrew Linn was a kind, sensitive loving husband and proud father of Danielle and Alexander. He had achieved a highly successful business career, ultimately working as an investment manager in Europe and the USA, for Murray Johnstone (1987-89) and Aberdeen Trust plc (1991-92). After studying law at Birmingham University, Andrew decided he preferred a career in business. From 1982 to 1984, he was a Senior Director of a trading company in Saudi Arabia. With the breakdown of his marriage, estrangement from his two children and many difficulties, Andrew found the 1990s a time of struggle and distress. These later years were a less happy period in his life, and he is now at peace. His younger brother David (B79) lives in Wiesbaden in Germany and works successfully as a senior director of HMS Media Services based in Frankfurt.

### PETER HUGHES

*Francis Peter Maze Hughes: born 26 December 1921; Gilling Castle 1931-35; St Cuthbert's House 1935-40; Indian Army 1941-45; exhibition design 1945-73; warden of Cheshire Home; married Peggy Rundle 1946 (four children) – dissolved 1973; married Shirley Hunt 1973; died 17 March 2000*



The eldest son of a First World War Gunner – who lost a leg in Belgium in 1918 and married his nurse after becoming Catholics together, finally settling in Sussex – Pete went to Gilling in its early days and then to St Cuthbert's House where, among his other contemporaries, Tom Ashworth and Fr Philip Holdsworth became lifelong friends. Fr Sylvester Fryer particularly inspired him in art classes, and he was one of the *Ampleforth News* cartoonists and also represented the school in athletics at the White City.

He volunteered for the Army on leaving school, but was delayed until 1941, so with his customary sense of humour and duty, he joined his father in the Home Guard. The Army called him in January 1941, and on commissioning in the Royal Engineers, he went to Bombay, to the Indian Army's Bombay Sappers and Miners. They were promptly sent to North Africa to join the Eighth Army, largely dealing with minefields, until Montgomery's victory at Alamein. The pressure being off, Pete was sent on a most memorable recce to find positions in Northern Iraq among the Kurds where the Eighth Army might be moved, but then his unit returned to India in 1943 for jungle training. He was involved in rebuilding the Bombay docks for six months after an ammunition ship had blown up and destroyed them, and then they moved into Burma, to bridge the Chindwin. Returning from a recce deep into Japanese held country, he came across an encampment in the jungle also of Indian sappers on their way to a similar recce, and found the officer in charge was Paul Cumming (D39) whom he had last met in their early Engineer training at Aldershot. Five years later, Paul became his brother in law. Pete always counted himself lucky never to have seen any of the enemy.

After the end of the war, invariably comparing his experiences with those in Waugh's *Sword of Honour*, he returned to Sussex, where he studied art and later taught in a school. He married Peggy in 1946 and they moved into the family house in Worthing where the four children were born. After settling for a career in exhibition design in London, Pete and the family moved to Buckinghamshire in 1955, where in his spare time he wrote a number of delightful stories for his children. He was later persuaded to have three of them published, which proved very popular with children here and in the USA. Many years of designing, mainly in London, kept things going, but he found that the increasing attitude to business ethics depressed him, and he was only too glad to abandon this way of life in 1973 with the end of school fees. He had also become a qualified valuer of antiques, with considerable success. His marriage was dissolved in 1973 and he married Shirley Hunt, and moved to Chalfont St Peter. An advertisement for a Cheshire Home warden in Gerrards Cross gave him the chance to show his really caring and painstaking character, and his deep compassion which, coupled with his humour and artistic ability, made the lives of so many residents and staff deeply meaningful and enjoyable. There was always laughter in his company, and Pete



and the new head of care, Shirley, formed a magnificent team which earned the admiration and very frequent visits of Leonard Cheshire, and the support of entertaining fundraisers such as Roy Castle. With typical generosity he donated his books to the foundation. He went with pilgrimages to Lourdes on 16 occasions, taking the waters himself as his own health began to cause problems. Pete was always very proud of his Welsh heritage, and painstakingly investigated his Hughes family history, eventually tracing his ancestry to the small farm of Carreg y Gath in North Wales, where his 18th century forebears were yeoman farmers and later gamekeepers for the local gentry. A natural student, he spent many years studying the Welsh language, but was often frustrated by the complexities of his 'native' tongue. Whenever he could, he made brief trips to Wales with immense enjoyment.

Burdened with increasing ill health in his final years, Pete was comforted by the tireless and devoted care of those to whom he was most dear. He spent his last three months in hospital, received the Sacrament of the Sick in February, and died on St Patrick's Day, shortly after Mass had been celebrated in his room. The funeral at Gerrards Cross was attended by his family, and the many friends who had come to love and respect him during his lifetime. He will be long remembered and mourned by Peggy and Shirley, his four children and five grandchildren, his widowed sister, Heather Cumming and his brother Fr Gerald (C47).

#### FR CHRISTOPHER SPENDER

*Christopher Paul Edmund Spender; born 11 March 1918 Plymouth; St Augustine's School, Ramsgate; St Bede's House April 1932 to July 1936; Junior Seminary at Mark Cross; Womersley Seminary; ordained 19 June 1943; curate at St Clement's, Ewell 1943-47; curate at St Edmunds, Godalming 1947-51; curate at St Joseph's, Redhill 1951-56; curate at Our Lady of Ransom, Eastbourne 1956-61; parish priest at Dorking 1961-73; parish priest at Eastbourne 1973-82; retired 1982 – convent chaplain 1982-2000; died 24 April 2000*



Christopher Spender served 57 years as a priest. He was the son of Arthur Edmund Spender of the *Western Morning Mail* and Helen Frances of Dartington Hall. A member of a large family, he had three brothers and three sisters – Tony (B37) followed Christopher to Ampleforth. He was received into the Church at Godalming at the age of 12 together with his mother and younger brother. After schooling at Ramsgate and Ampleforth, and then three years at Junior Seminary at Mark Cross and six years at Womersley, he was ordained in 1943. He served 39 years on five parishes, 21 of these years as Parish Priest. Over the last 18 years of retirement he served the Dominican Sisters of the Holy Rosary convent in Eastbourne. Having celebrated his Easter Mass in 2000, he returned home and died peacefully on Easter Monday reading his breviary. *His brother Tony Spender writes:* 'The Requiem was a truly

wonderful occasion. It seemed the entire diocese of Arundel was present to wish him Godspeed. Our family was there in strength – four sons and several nephews and nieces. It is wonderful to know how much Christopher was loved and respected in the diocese.' Edmond (A68) and Henry (A71) are the sons of Tony Spender.

#### MAJOR DAVID O'DRISCOLL

*David Michael Dennis O'Driscoll; born 3 November 1920 Allahabad, Aylesford, Sussex; Glenstal College, Limerick; St Edward's House September 1934 to July 1939; Army; Royal Brunei Police Force; married Rosemary Freeman in Ireland 1946; died 26 April 2000 northern Cyprus*



David O'Driscoll was one of the last Gentlemen Cadets at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, from where he was commissioned into the Green Howards. He served the entire war with the First Battalion of the Green Howards, first in India and Persia, and then in Sicily, Italy, France and Belgium, and ending his war in Germany. After the war, David was attached to the Royal Navy in HMS *Thesus* as their Carried Born Air Liaison Officer. Later he rejoined his regiment to serve in Malaya, Austria and Germany. In the 1950s he returned to Malaya attached to the Malay Regiment until the end of the Emergency, and then he served in Kuala Lumpur, Singapore and the State of Brunei. Later he was posted to the Jamaica Regiment and to Mauritius during the troubles in these countries. In his final years before retirement he served at Headquarters in Salisbury. On retirement he returned to his home in Eridge, Sussex, but soon after returned to Brunei, and was for 11 years attached to the Royal Brunei Police Force. On retirement, he and his wife Rosemary settled in northern Cyprus, in the mountains above Kyrenia. David was a keen sportsman – he played rugby and until 1999 he played tennis. Much devoted to Ampleforth, he was a especially pleased to help with the Robert Nairac Memorial, whose family he met in Mauritius.

#### CDR MICHAEL SLATTERY

*Michael Geoffrey Slattery; born 26 January 1922; Dragon School, Oxford; St Augustine's Abbey School, Ramsgate; St Bede's House January 1937 to December 1940; Dartmouth College 1941; Royal Navy 1941 to early 1960s; business; died 16 May 2000*



Although born in England, Michael Slattery lived in Peru until 1930 and then South Africa until 1937 – but coming to school in England. He had a happy time in St Bede's House. Entry into the Navy was handicapped because he was short sighted, but in 1940 he passed the exams for Special Entry to the Navy in the Supply and Secretarial Branch. After going to Dartmouth in 1941, he went via the Cape to Cairo to join his first ship, HMS *Cleopatra* – his uncle had been Captain but left the ship the day he arrived, and Michael succeeded him as Senior Catholic. *Cleopatra* served in the Mediterranean, taking part in the invasion of Sicily and was torpedoed but not sunk, then sailing to Philadelphia for repairs. In 1945 he was stationed at Warrington and from 1946 at the Naval Air Station at Arbroath. In 1950 he joined HMS *Kenya* and served in the Korean war. In 1953 he transferred to HMS



Mauritius and then to HM Dockyard, Portland, in 1954 HMS Chevron and HMS Chequers in Malta. He worked for a time at Greenwich Naval College, and in 1956 his last ship, HMS Dampier, a survey ship in the Far East. After leaving the Navy probably in the 1960s, he worked successively for Gordon's Gin, Reed Paper and Redbridge Council on Organisation and Methods. Some years ago his medals were stolen, but a few weeks before he died these were all returned. He had been ill for about seven years, but never complaining. He had a wide selection of friends from many backgrounds.

#### CECIL SHERIDAN CMG

*Cecil Majella Sheridan: born 9 December 1911 Liverpool; St Oswald's House left April 1928; solicitor Liverpool 1934-40; RAF Volunteer Reserve and then a pilot for Transport Command 1940-45; British Military Administration in Malaya 1945 onwards; Colonial Legal Service in Malaya 1946 onwards; barrister (called to the Bar by the Inner Temple) 1952; Solicitor-General of Malaya 1957-59; last British Attorney-General of Malaya 1959-63; solicitor in London 1963-65; chairman of the Traffic Commissioners and Heavy Goods Vehicles Licensing Authority for the East Midlands 1965-83; married Monica Ercut 1949 (three children); died 22 May 2000*

Reprinted with permission from *The Daily Telegraph* 16 June 2000. Cecil Sheridan, who has died aged 88, was the last British Attorney-General of Malaya and helped to draft the constitution of its successor state, Malaysia. Sheridan first went to Malaya at the end of the Second World War with the British Military Administration. In 1946 – already a practising solicitor – he applied to join the Colonial Legal Service to help to reopen the courts. He was then posted to Kelantan and Trengganu, two states on the eastern coast of the Malay federation, as their legal adviser and deputy public prosecutor.

When the Emergency provoked by the activities of Communist guerrillas began two years later, Sheridan was sent to the state of Pahang. While travelling around by car, he insisted on driving alone rather than in convoy so as to avoid attracting the attention of insurgents. Proof of the danger for colonial officials came later when Sheridan was stationed in Penang. The High Commissioner, Sir Henry Gurney, was ambushed by Communist guerrillas while driving in convoy up to the hill station at Fraser's Hill. Knowing that he was the man they were after, Sir Henry stepped out of the car. He was shot, but those family members travelling with him were saved. Life in Malaya also presented Sheridan and his family with unusual domestic hazards. In Trengganu, their house stood at the edge of a golf course; on evening walks back from the clubhouse, Sheridan had to keep an eye out for tigers, recognisable in the dark by their pungent odour. Snakes also presented a danger, slithering out of waste paper baskets and scraping off their skins on the kitchen window. On one occasion, Sheridan ran over a huge python in his Jeep. It ignored the impact and proceeded into the jungle. In 1949, Sheridan decided to qualify as a barrister, and in 1952, while living in Penang, he was called to the Bar by the Inner Temple. He then worked in Kuala Lumpur as legal adviser to the state of Selangor, and in 1955 became legal draftsman to the Federation of Malaya.

When Malaya attained independence in 1957, Sheridan was promoted to Solicitor-General and then in 1959 became the country's Attorney-General. He now began to prepare for the enlargement of Malaya into Malaysia (with the accession in 1963 of Singapore, Sabah and Sarawak). In the process, he worked closely with Tunku Abdul Rahman, the Prime Minister of Malaya, Tun Razak, the deputy Prime Minister, and Lee Kuan Yew, of Singapore. He accompanied several Malayan government delegations to London for talks with Harold Macmillan, and was a leading member of the team that drafted the new constitution of Malaysia. Sheridan handed over the office of Attorney-General to a Malaysian – Abdul Cadir

– in 1963. Tunku Abdul Rahman then offered him the post of Chief Justice of Sarawak, which in those days invariably brought the appointee a knighthood; but Sheridan decided it was time for him to return to England.

Cecil Majella Sheridan was born in Liverpool on 9 December 1911, the son of professional musicians. After Ampleforth he qualified as a solicitor and from 1934 to 1940 practised in Liverpool. During the war, he served in the RAF Volunteer Reserve as a flying instructor with the Rhodesian Air Training Group and then as a pilot for Transport Command, reaching the rank of squadron leader. Towards the end of the war, he took part in the Rhine crossing, towing gliders carrying paratroopers. After returning home from Malaysia, Sheridan resumed work in London for the solicitors Stephenson & Harwood. He was instrumental in forming the Malaysian Housing Association to assist Malaysian students with accommodation while they were studying in London. In 1965, Sheridan left London for Nottingham, as chairman of the Traffic Commissioners and Heavy Goods Vehicles Licensing Authority for the East Midlands. One of his principal tasks was to supervise the restructuring of the traffic system in Nottingham, which entailed overhauling the city's bus services. He retired in 1983 and subsequently moved to Leicestershire, where he enjoyed listening to music and writing humorous poems for his grandchildren. Cecil Sheridan was appointed CMG in 1961 and in 1962 was decorated by the Agong (King) of Malaya. He married, in 1949, Monica Ercut, from Jersey, a former hockey international. They had two sons and a daughter.

#### MAJOR CHARLES GRIEVE

*Charles Frederick Grieve: born 1 October 1913 Manila; St Augustine's Abbey, Ramsgate 1920-1926; Junior House 1926-28; St Bede's House September 1928 to July 1933; Christ Church, Oxford 1933-36; international rugby player; Army; Army Golf Champion; Gibraltar Sportsman of the Year, Southern Spain Golf Champion; married Joy 'Toddles' Ellis 1946 (died 1997) (five children); died 1 June 2000*



On 8 July 2000, the *Daily Telegraph* reported the passing of an 'All round sportsman who clinched a Test for the Lions against the Springboks in 1938. Major Charles Grieve, who has died aged 86, was a superb all-round games player; he represented the Scottish Schoolboys at golf, Guernsey and the Oxford Authentics at cricket, and Oxford, Scotland and the British Lions at rugby. He might have gained still further recognition of his sporting talents but for the Second World War.'

Charles Frederick Grieve was born on 1 October 1913, in Manila, where his father (an ardent golfer and native of St Andrews who had helped to found Manila Golf Club) worked for the family firm, Warner, Barnes and Co, exporters of rubber. This had been set up by Charles's grandfather after he had sold his controlling interest in the Hong Kong Bank. At the age of six, Charlie was sent back to the Benedictine prep school of St Augustine's Abbey, Ramsgate in Kent. He spent his holidays with an aunt at St Andrews and by the age of 16 was recording scores of 75 on the Old Course and driving the Swilcan Burn from the first tee. Charlie was the second of four brothers sent to Ampleforth. John came in 1923 before the House system; then Charlie, followed by Edward (O35) and Reginald (O39). Charlie in turn sent his two



sons to Ampleforth – Charles (B68) and Michael (B69).

Charlie came to Ampleforth in 1926. He represented the School at rugby for five years and for six years at cricket, beginning whilst still in the Junior House, showing himself to be a phenomenally precocious athlete. He played at fly-half in the 1st XV and in 1931 *the Ampleforth Journal* recorded: 'CF Grieve possesses the majority of qualifications necessary for a first class school fly-half.' In the summer of 1928, the cricket XI was captained by JC Rabnett, who became Fr Cuthbert. *The Journal* records for the season: 'It was a distinctive achievement at the age of 14 for C. Grieve to play for the School XI and open the innings with the captain.' Charlie was granted his Fielding colours and was soon to win the Batting Prize every year. He averaged over 50 in his last two years when he captained the School at both cricket and rugby. As captain, he always gave the side a good lead and bowled his leg breaks with much success. Also in the Athletics team, he excelled when young. He managed a few rounds of golf and in 1931, he was a member of the Scottish Boys' golf team which beat the English boys at Killermont, Glasgow. He also captained the School boxing team and was an enthusiastic follower of the beagles. Fr Paul wrote in his final report: 'We are all very sorry to lose his good influence in the School. Personally I am more than sorry to think that he has left the School ...'

In 1933, Grieve went up to read History at Christ Church, Oxford, to where he was followed a year later by Miles Fitzalan-Howard (now the Duke of Norfolk), who was to follow him into the Army; they remained close friends and co-encouragers. Another friend from these days was Fr Gabriel Gilbey, who as a priest on an Ampleforth parish inherited the Vaux of Harrowden title. At Oxford, Charlie concentrated on rugby, winning Blues in 1934, 1935 and 1936; another member of the side was the scintillating winger Prince Alexander Obolensky. Grieve himself was the ideal build for a fly-half – small, stocky and nimble. His popularity at Oxford made him in 1935 the subject of an 'Isis Idol' profile which saluted 'his courage, skill, neatness and his beautiful kicking'. He won his first cap for Scotland in 1935, when he was picked against Wales. The letter informing him of his selection enjoined him to ensure that his boots were in order since the ground at Cardiff was usually heavy. It added that on no account was he to exchange jerseys at the end of the game since his remained the property of the Scottish Rugby Union. Unhappily for Grieve, he was severely concussed during the match and it was initially feared that he would never play again. (Miles Fitzalan-Howard was coerced into writing a letter at Charlie's hospital bedside, informing his parents of his concussion). After a convalescence of nine months he was allowed back on the pitch. The next year he took the field against England, and in 1937 also won a Blue at golf, winning his singles match 6 and 5. Only injuries prevented him being awarded Blues for cricket in 1935 and 1936 but he played for the Authentics, the Free Foresters and I Zingari. In the late 1930s, Grieve captained Guernsey (to where his parents had retired) at cricket and rugby, and in 1938, having joined the Duke of Wellington's Regiment, won two caps at rugby for the Army. That same year, he was picked for the Lions tour of South Africa, and played at full-back in two of the three Tests. In the final Test at Newlands, the Springboks, (led by Danie Craven in his last match), were leading 16-14 with five minutes of the match remaining. 'But the momentum was with the Lions, who had recovered from 10-3 down, and now came Grieve's hour. The South African Harris just failed to find touch and Grieve, arriving at full speed, gathered it a foot from touch, pivoted while still running and hammered over a drop-goal to give the Lions the lead. A further late try gave the tourists a record points victory over South Africa, and Grieve was pronounced man of the match.'

When war came, Grieve went with his regiment to France as part of the BEF but had to be evacuated by air with peritonitis, courtesy of a General who was a fellow cricketer. Grieve

volunteered with his friend the Earl of Mornington, (shortly to become the 6th Duke of Wellington), to join the Kings African Rifles, first in Kenya and then in Northern Rhodesia (now Zambia). He went finally to Burma, but returned in early 1945 on compassionate leave to his parents, who – Guernsey being severely short of food – had ended up in a concentration camp in Germany, and been repatriated to Liverpool by the Red Cross. He then rejoined 1 DWR in Palestine, Khartoum and Strensall, with a staff job at home. Later in Minden, as part of the British Army of the Rhine, on Sundays there gathered the Catholic officers of the Regiment and their families, amongst whom were four Amplefordians, Charlie, Mike Hardy (A45), John Stacpoole (C49) and Peter Mitchell (E50). In 1952, Grieve went as a company commander to Korea, where his Regiment beat off a series of mass Chinese assaults on the vital feature of the Hook. He then moved to Gibraltar, where he was voted the colony's Sportsman of the Year, for his cricket, golf and hockey and won the Southern Spain Golf Championship. Once, while playing cricket, he was called from the pitch while on 99 to be told that his wife had given birth to a daughter. On returning to the wicket, he was out next ball. He blamed the messenger for disturbing his concentration and made 165 in the next innings. He spent most of the remainder of his Army career looking after the physical training of soldiers. He became Army golf champion and even at the age of 80 went round in 78. In retirement he was an active member of the York and Ludlow golf clubs.

Charlie Grieve was the most loveable of men, humble and transparently fine. *Isis* wrote of him at Oxford in 1935 that 'his modesty is almost shattering and has hidden from us many of his achievements.' He was a gentleman of the old school. Overshadowing his dedication to his games were his strong Catholic beliefs, instilled at Ampleforth, and his absolute devotion to his family. He married, in 1946, Joy 'Toddles' Ellis, who had a tremendous personality; she died in 1997 after a long period in a nursing home. They had two sons and three daughters who were with him when he died. The passing of his school, sports and regimental friends saddened him greatly leaving him feeling very much the tail end Charlie. As Hardy had it, 'He was a good man, and did good things.'

#### MICHAEL FARRELL

Michael James Farrell: born 3 July 1940 Meath; St Thomas's House September 1953 to July 1957; artist; married Patricia Fampleu 1964 (three sons); married Mgg Early 1986; died 7 June 2000 France



Michael Farrell's brother Professor David Farrell (T51) sent this notice by email two days after his brother's death, entitling it 'The Passing of a Meath Man'.

Michael Farrell was no ordinary person. For one thing he spelt his name differently. Until a few days ago he was arguably Ireland's finest living artist and the most controversial. When once asked what he painted he replied, 'I paint poetry.' Michael was born at Cookstown House near Ceanannus Mor in the county of Meath on 3 July 1940. His early life at Cookstown was not a happy one. He was educated at the Christian Brothers, Kells, which he found strange; St Gerard's, Bray, which he loved; and Ampleforth College where he felt he was different from the other boys; he did not understand the English, nor they him. There he argued incessantly with the history teacher, whom he accused of distorting



the facts, particularly when it came to Irish history. As result he spent more time outside the classroom than within. And that was only the beginning of it.

But Micheal had an ally in Fr Kieran Corcoran (D49, died 1992), an Irish monk who understood Micheal's concerns, and mentored him through those unhappy years. It was Mr Bunting, the art master at Ampleforth, who recognised Micheal's artistic talents that replaced anything remotely academic (for one thing he was dyslexic), and allowed him to develop his painting skills. He gave him permission to attend an art college in York once a week, but this eventually stopped when the monks found out that he was going to the cinema as often as he was going to the art college. There is some disagreement as to exactly when Micheal left Ampleforth. He says 15, the school says 1957, which would make him 17; at any rate he went to St Martin's School of Art at 16 and, after two years, to Colchester Art College. But that was only the start of Micheal's education. He took himself off to remote Portmablagh in County Donegal and immersed himself in Irish history, Irish poetry, Irish writings and what there was of Irish art. After a year there, he returned an educated man and not a great admirer of England and what she had done to Ireland over the years. He was very much for 'the cause', and this undying belief came through strongly in many of his paintings, most recently in the series on the potato famine in Ireland.

Micheal was no stranger to controversy and defended his beliefs not only on canvas but also on the public platform. In 1969 he was at the Irish Exhibition of Living Art in the Crawford Gallery in Cork, to receive the Carroll Prize for the third time. In his speech of acceptance, he used the opportunity to condemn the British handling of Northern Ireland and accused the Government of the Republic of doing nothing about the situation. He was greeted with flying cups of tea, sandwiches and whatever the audience could find. Micheal beat a hasty retreat to the nearest pub. No one spoke to him on the special train returning to Dublin that evening. To add salt to the wound, he donated his prize of £300 to the Northern Refugee Relief Fund. Micheal's early life was tumultuous. Like many artists of his time, he enjoyed good conversation, hearing good poetry, telling good stories and keeping good company. This he carried on in the local pubs in Dublin, the local bars in New York and the local bistros in Paris. It was part of his education, he would say. And there he drank with the best of them, the famous and the not so famous. Micheal had a special admiration for James Joyce and his writings, particularly *Ulysses*. When Joyce was sitting for his portrait he told the artist, 'Don't mind about my soul, get my tie right.' This got Micheal started on his Joyce series. One of these was his portrait of Joyce, each one with a different tie, painted by his wife, Meg.

Micheal's achievements as an intellectual and a brilliant artist were recognised by the recent award of a Doctorate from the National College of Art and Design in Dublin. He was elected to the exclusive group of Irish artists, writers and poets, AOSDONA. Micheal is in *Who's Who in Ireland*, 'the influential 1000'.

Micheal left Ireland in 1970 with his wife and young family for France and took up residence at La Ruche on the Left Bank in Paris. These were difficult years but highly productive. Like so many talented and creative men, Micheal seemed to get great inspiration from the bistro. When I last saw him only at Easter time, he insisted that at 11 am we would stroll up to the bistro with Luigi, the dachshund, for a quiet drink. Although Micheal ordered one, he didn't feel like drinking it. But this was his daily routine for most of his life. Micheal visited Australia twice where his mother was then living. He had a teaching appointment at the University of New England's summer painting school in 1982 and had several exhibitions in Australia. He had the good fortune to meet Meg Early, one of his students at the school, later to become his wife. In 1985, Micheal returned to Australia to escape from his

unhappy and deteriorating life in Paris. Here he continued to paint in Sydney and to do some teaching. During this time he met again Meg Early, herself now a well-known artist and illustrator. Micheal returned to France after several months and Meg followed.

On 28 November 1988 something happened that changed Micheal's life. He was diagnosed with throat cancer. He had been a heavy smoker and a healthy life-style never appealed to him much. The French health system kept him alive for almost 12 years. He had numerous operations which became more serious with time. Just as it looked like he had beaten the cancer after almost five years in remission, the cancer flared up again. Micheal saw every day as a reprieve and painted some of his finest works during those 12 years. Despite his ailment, Micheal looked upon these years as the happiest of his short life. Meg was his ideal wife and companion and she nursed Micheal with great compassion and patience until the end. During these 12 years, Micheal mellowed, and he became less distressed about previous events which had made him somewhat bitter and angry. These came out in many of his paintings. But latterly, his paintings have been much more serene and tranquil reflecting an inner calmness. Some would argue that the best works he has ever undertaken, including a brilliant painting of the mother of the mayoress of the village standing outside the local bistro, were done during his last few years. In January 2000, Micheal had the most serious of his many operations. But he showed wonderful courage and kept his great humour even though he knew full well that the surgeons were unable to contain the cancer from spreading. He was in pain but never complained. Mercifully he died in his sleep on 7 June 2000, his mind fully alert. But Micheal would not want us to look on his passing from this life with sadness nor with joy, but to remember him as the great character that he was; his stories, his humour but most of all his paintings. Such a legacy, few of us will ever match.

David Farrell (T51) Brisbane, 9 June 2000

### WING COMMANDER JOHN DOWLING MBE, DFC, AFC

John Reginald Dowling: born 5 July 1923; St Oswald's House September 1936 to July 1941; RAF 1941-74; RAF's Air Historical Branch 1974 onwards; married Anne d'Andria 1960 (two children); died 14 July 2000



Reprinted with permission from *The Daily Telegraph* 28 July 2000: Wing Commander John Dowling, who has died aged 77, had the task as an RAF helicopter specialist of placing the spire on top of the rebuilt Coventry Cathedral, which had arisen from the ashes of the cathedral destroyed by German bombers in 1940. Dowling was known universally as 'Mr Helicopter', having pulled off a series of difficult and courageous operations during the Malayan emergency in the 1950s and the Borneo confrontation in the 1960s.

In 1961 Dowling was commanding No 72, a Belvedere helicopter squadron, at RAF Odiham in Hampshire, when he was asked to take on the tricky task of lifting the spire into place at Coventry. There was a 80 ft fleche and a surmounting sculpture; both had to be erected in the centre of the cathedral roof. After a reconnaissance of the site Dowling realised that it was not the sort of task for which the Belvedere helicopter had been designed. He had to allow for the chance that one of the Belvedere's two engines



might fail, and concluded that the fleche and its surmounting aluminium sculpture would have to be lifted separately. Dowling also had to be sure he did not damage the delicate structure of the cathedral roof. Were it to be punctured the whole structure above the nave might collapse. He would have to hover with great accuracy at about 200 ft above ground to lower the fleche and 300 ft to insert the sculpture. The very slow descent required would make normal flying control impractical. If he could hover steady, at six feet above the spot, human muscle power would be able to guide the pylon into place. The job would have to be done when wind speeds were less than five knots. It was imperative to avoid the loads developing a swing. On 22 April 1962 Dowling completed the operation in two lifts, totalling 45 minutes of airborne time. He was assisted by Flight Lieutenant R. Salt (co-pilot) and Flight Lieutenant J. Martin (crewman).

John Reginald Dowling was born on 5 July 1923 in Manchester, where his father was a doctor. He was educated at Ampleforth College, and enlisted in 1941. He was commissioned as a pilot officer after training in Canada and the United States. He was posted in 1944 to No 115, a Lancaster bomber squadron. He survived a tour of operations against Berlin and other heavily defended areas of Germany. Dowling was a devoted Roman Catholic, and held rigid views about the rights and wrongs of attacking enemy targets. As captain of a Lancaster he regarded it as his duty to contribute to the devastation of Germany, but held that it was wrong to seek personal revenge for the bombing of such historic places as Coventry Cathedral. When he discovered that his tail gunner had been concealing a private stock of small incendiaries in his turret and indiscriminately dropping them by hand on Germany he was mightily displeased and issued a severe reprimand. Dowling was awarded a DFC in 1945. Other than a spell in 1945 flying fighters at No 1688 Bomber Defence Training Flight, after the war Dowling experienced routine flying in the Middle East and at home. But in 1948 and 1949 he flew Yorks of Nos 242 and 40 Squadrons in the Berlin Airlift. In 1950 Dowling began flying helicopters at the Royal Naval Air Station, Gosport, mastering the Sikorsky R4 and R6. As a promising performer Dowling moved on to the Westland Dragonfly, and flew this type from 1950 to 1953 on sorties to evacuate casualties during the Malayan Emergency. Among Dowling's feats at this period, the most outstanding was his evacuation of a Cameronian patrol. Locating 17 sick and exhausted soldiers who had spent 29 days in a jungle swamp, Dowling lifted them from a small clearing. This had to be done in a series of sorties, since the Dragonfly could only carry three passengers or two stretcher cases. It convincingly demonstrated the helicopter's suitability for jungle work. Dowling won a Bar to his DFC in 1952, in which year he was also mentioned in despatches.

In 1953 Dowling's flight provided the nucleus of the RAF's first helicopter squadron, No 194. Subsequently, Dowling furthered the development of helicopter operations as a flight and squadron commander at the Central Flying School. In 1960 he received command of the Belvedere trials unit, moving on in 1961 to introduce the Belvedere to squadron operational service as commander of No 72 Squadron. Two years after the Coventry Cathedral operation Dowling was given an administrative post at RAF Seletar, Singapore, but soon escaped from this unwelcome desk work. Seizing the opportunity of the Brunei rebellion and Indonesian confrontation, Dowling made a request to command the helicopter wing. Thus he was strenuously involved in organising and flying jungle transport and evacuation operations.

During this period Dowling, keen since his Coventry exploits to obtain favourable publicity to promote the future of helicopter operations, put on two media performances. When Edward Barnes, the producer of the children's programme *Blue Peter*, visited the Far East Air Force with the presenter Valerie Singleton, Dowling set up a film opportunity with

Dyak tribesmen on the banks of a river in Sarawak. Valerie Singleton was the first white woman they had seen. Towards the end of 1966 he repeated his Coventry success by mounting a 30 ft metal cross on the tall slender tower of the Hakka Methodist Church in Singapore. Shortly afterwards Dowling returned home to a series of appointments, ending up as Wing Commander Helicopters at Headquarters Strike Command from 1972 to 1974. He then joined the RAF's Air Historical Branch. In 1992 he published *RAF Helicopters, The First 20 Years*.

Inclined to grumpiness, relieved by a wicked sense of humour, Dowling would always stick to his guns, and was prepared to defy conventions and authority in the cause of right. Dowling was appointed MBE in 1959 and had received the AFC in 1957. He married, in 1960, Anne d'Andria; they had a son and a daughter.

*OA Obituary Editor notes:* John was the brother of Gerald (O37, died 26 April 1985, on the music staff at Ampleforth) and Alexander (O39).

### WING COMMANDER MICHAEL CONSTABLE MAXWELL DFC, DSO

*Michael Hugh Constable Maxwell: born 3 June 1917 Beaulieu, Inverness-shire; Preparatory School 1927-30; Junior House 1930-32; St Bede's House September 1932 to July 1936; Hertford College, Oxford 1936-39; RAF 1939-47; monk at Ampleforth 1948-52; RAF 1952-64; family business 1964-2000; married Susan Davies 1962 (two sons); died 15 August 2000*



If for Michael Constable Maxwell the public record of his life is dominated by his RAF service, at the heart of everything was a life of faith and prayer. Besides spending over four years in the community at Ampleforth, everything he did as RAF pilot and commander, as family man, and as a business man seemed to be in the context of his deeply lived sacramental life as a Catholic.

Michael was the sixth son and youngest of 12 children of Bernard and Alice Constable Maxwell. His father, Bernard, was the son of the 10th Lord Herries; his mother Alice was the daughter of the 13th Lord Lovat. Brought up at the family home, Farlie House at Beaulieu, surrounded by the lands of the Lovat estates, which whilst reduced in size from 300,000 acres in the previous century were still very substantial, Beaulieu was a magnificent playground for adventurous children – his companions included a large number of cousins such as Hugh Fraser (C35). Regular guests to Beaufort Castle (the nearby home of his maternal grandmother) included such Catholic figures as Mgr Ronnie Knox (remembered by Michael as an expert in Hornby trains), Maurice Baring and Compton MacKenzie. From his earliest years Michael was inspired by the record of his eldest brother, Gerald, flying as pilot in the First World War with the Royal Flying Corps. The three eldest boys, including Gerald, had gone to Downside, and then Bernard and Alice Constable Maxwell sent David (OA22), Andrew (OA20) and then Michael to Ampleforth. Coming to the Preparatory School (the present Junior House building, before Gilling had been purchased) aged nine in 1927, then (as it became) Junior House, Michael hated leaving his beloved home – he wrote, '4 May 1927. My first term. Summer. Three months, 12 weeks, 84 days, 1008 hours, 60,480 minutes, 3,628,800 seconds.' But he was to have a full and varied



time at Ampleforth, going on into St Bede's House in September 1932. In his last year, although of course forbidden by school rules, he bought a car for £6 and drove around the local area; he kept the car openly in the main car park behind the monastery, and this was never discovered, unlike another boy who kept a car many miles away. At Hertford College, Oxford, where he read History, he learned to fly with the University Air Squadron, going to RAF Abingdon to train in Avro Tutor biplanes. (He was also commissioned as a regular officer in the 4th Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, purely in order to help with recruitment and on condition that he could transfer to the Air Force if there was to be a war.) After a summer visit to Poland in 1938, his return journey took him to Berlin as the crowds listened to their radios in the streets at 8am as Hitler broadcast at the time of Munich. In July and August 1939 he cycled around France, returning across the Channel from Dieppe on 12 August 1939, just three weeks before war began.

Michael served in the RAF from 1939 to 1947, and later from 1952 to 1964. *The Times* [4 September 2000] noted both the length and versatility of his war service as follows: 'As a pilot of both day and night fighters, Michael Constable Maxwell had an unusually long war in combat flying, serving operationally from the end of the phoney war until VJ Day. He shot down six aircraft, and was credited with several more 'probables' as well as numerous trains, and was himself shot down four times. He was awarded the DFC in 1943 and the DSO in 1944. These were years of courage and faith. As one contemporary, a sergeant pilot, George Smyth (quoted in *The Vivid Air*) said: 'He had unbelievable courage amounting almost to foolhardiness.... In the early stages he frequently came off worst, arriving back at base with his aircraft riddled.' *The Daily Telegraph* [31 August 2000] noted how his Catholic faith affected his approach to war, and his concern for the souls of those he shot down: 'He invariably prayed before opening fire, and on landing had a mass said for those he had killed.' He always spoke with charity of the enemy, and made the sign of the cross before landing. A Battle of Britain friend is quoted in his biography: 'My memories of Michael Constable Maxwell are of a likeable, untidy, quietly gregarious gentleman, simply yet wholeheartedly devoted to defeating his country's enemies, and a member of a very honourable and patriotic family.'

1940, the year of Dunkirk and of the Battle of Britain, was his first year of active service. At the time of Dunkirk and over Dunkirk, on 27 May 1940, he had his first victory when he shot down a Heinkel 111 bomber. Soon after Michael was himself shot down when hit by friendly Belgium fire over Ostend – he baled out and after persuading the Belgians he was an ally, he was returned to Britain and No 56 Squadron (the same squadron with which his elder brother Gerald, father of Billy (O44) and Peter (B61), had served with great distinction in WW1). In July 1940 he was flying to protect British shipping in the Channel. From September 1940, in the Battle of Britain, he shared in the destruction of a Dornier DO17 bomber, shot down two Do17s and a Me109. After the latter his Hurricane was badly damaged, he used skill of some measure to bring the plane across the Channel and to land at North Weald – his engine had fallen out 25 yards behind him.

After some months in 1941 serving as a flying instructor, Michael trained as a night fighter and moved from 56 Squadron to 604 Squadron (County of Middlesex), an Auxiliary Air Force Beaufighter night-fighter squadron led by John 'Cat's Eyes' Cunningham – No 604 was certainly at that time the most celebrated night fighter squadron in Britain. It was at this time, in October 1941, that Michael began a partnership with a young sergeant named John Quinton as operator/navigator, and they were to remain together as an excellent team in the air for four and a half years. (Later, when Michael was in the monastery at Ampleforth, John was killed in an air collision over Yorkshire, saving the life of a young air cadet at the expense

of his own for which Quinton was awarded a posthumous George Cross.) From August 1942, Michael instructed at No 54 Operational Training Unit. In December 1942 he became a flight commander at No 264, and led No 264's Mosquitos to protect from Ju 88 attacks the Sunderland flying boats which were hunting German submarines in the Bay of Biscay, and also flew over occupied Europe. From April 1943 to July 1944 he was commander of No 604 Squadron. His final week with No 604 in July 1944 was especially notable – on the night of 2-3 July 1944 the weather was poor but he defied an order not to fly – he addressed the airmen, asking: 'Who's coming up with me?' Everyone volunteered, but he chose just one crew to accompany his aircraft. Each pair destroyed a Ju 88 over France. Six nights later, he shot down another Ju 88 over France, 604 Squadron's 100th victory, and its 23rd under his command. Michael saw this as an achievement to match his brother Gerald, who 27 years earlier in 1917 had claimed the 200th victim of the First War for 56 Squadron. The later days of the war in Europe were spent on fighter staff and training duties, although flying an occasional patrol. Early in 1945, he went to Charra in Bengal to command No 84, a Mosquito squadron – but before he saw any action the Japanese war ended. For the two years from 1945 to 1947 he was in Malaya and Java commanding No 60, a Thunderbolt and later a Spitfire squadron supporting Allied ground forces.

Returning to Britain in 1947, he entered the novitiate at Ampleforth on 27 April 1948, being clothed as Br Paul. He remained in the community until July 1952; when his two year novitiate was completed he was given some work in the school, being put in command of the RAF section of the OTC (CCF) by Fr Peter Utley, and he taught geography – besides continuing with monastic studies. Deciding not to proceed to final vows, he returned to the RAF, and learned to fly Meteor, Vampire and Venom jets. He commanded No 23, a Venom night-fighter squadron, where the young pilots nicknamed him 'the mad monk' because he used to clasp his hands in monkish form in front of him at briefings. From 1956 to 1958 he commanded the Oxford University Air Squadron, and from 1958 to 1960 was at the Central Fighter Establishment developing future tactics. Then from March to about October 1960 he was at the RAF Indian Ocean staging post of Gan as commander, plying 'high ranking visitors with a ferocious cocktail based on gin and coconut milk' [*The Daily Telegraph* – 31 August 2000]. Finally he was at Scottish Command and retired from the RAF in 1964. From 1964 until his death he worked with the family business, Robert Stuart, taking a personal interest in everyone who worked for him, and was Chairman at the time of his death. An account of the war years of Michael and his brother Gerald was published in *The Vivid Air* by Alex Revell [1978]. He was a man possessed of a simple and deep faith which coloured everything he did.

He married Susan Davies in 1962, and they had two sons, Hugh (E81) and Thomas (E85). He was appointed a Knight of the Sovereign Order of Malta in 1961. He was a member of the Queen's Body Court for Scotland (Royal Company of Archers). He remained a regular visitor to Ampleforth.

#### BILL FORSTER

*William (Bill) Snowden Forster: born 24 May 1924 Gosforth, Newcastle-Upon-Tyne; Bishop's Court 1931-37; St Oswald's House 1937-42; Trinity College, Cambridge 1942-44; apprenticeship with Reyrols 1944-47; Kodak 1947-55; Bank of England 1955-81; management of family estate at Burradon; married Juliana Maria Eisler 1955 (two sons); died 16 August 2000*

Bill Forster came of an old Catholic farming family in Northumberland. He and his sister Margaret were brought up on the family estate at Burradon near Thropton in





Northumberland, with its family chapel built about 1914 – since 1942 the Blessed Sacrament has been reserved in the chapel and there is currently a weekly Mass on Saturday. There are several links with Ampleforth – his grandfather Charles Davison Forster was a cousin of Bishop Cuthbert Hedley (1836–1915), and Bill was a second cousin of Robert Perceval (O33), Fr Benet Perceval (W34), James Thornton (A39), John Cramer (O39) and Fr Anselm Cramer (O54), as well as nine Ampleforth second cousins twice removed.

After Ampleforth, Bill did a two year engineering wartime degree at Trinity College, Cambridge – Bill hoped to go on to the war, but the writer CP Snow visited the College and told him that he was needed as an engineer. Apprenticed at Reyrols, the shipbuilders on the Tyne, he worked for eight years on some large projects with Kodak in London. Then for 36 years he was with the

Bank of England printing works in London, first as a production engineer, and then as Manager of the Research and Development – he was responsible for much important technical development, and travelled often to overseas conferences on behalf of the Bank. After retirement in 1981, he managed the family estate in Burradon.

Bill married Juliana Eisler in 1955 – she was a Hungarian, and had escaped from Hungary with her family in 1949. They had two sons: Christopher and Nicholas. He was a quiet, private, loving person, a lover of classical music and the countryside – a good shot and a keen skier.

#### DAVID WILSON

*Anthony David Wilson; born 20 May 1927 Rugby; St Richard's Prep School, Malvern; St Bede's House September 1941-45; Army 1945-47; Pembroke College, Cambridge 1947-50; engineer 1950; journalist with The Yorkshire Post, Wakefield Express, Birmingham Post and Mail 1950-56; BBC TV News journalist and Science Correspondent 1956-1980; development of BBC CEEFAX and BBC micro computer; married Elizabeth Ewins (died about 1980) (four children); died 24 August 2000 Keswick.*

David Wilson was a journalist, and for some 20 years Science Correspondent of the BBC, the author of a number of books, a lover of classical music and opera, a conservationist, for a number of years a member of his Area Health Authority, and throughout his life an actively and devout practising member of his local Catholic Church.

At Ampleforth David Wilson was Head of St Bede's House with Fr Paulinus Massey as his Housemaster. He was a prominent member of the Debating Society. On leaving Ampleforth in 1945, he was commissioned into the Army and after a basic training course, he spent his army service in Ceylon. He read Natural Sciences at Pembroke College, Cambridge, a two year post war degree, and then stayed a third postgraduate year to study American History. At Cambridge he became increasingly involved in journalism and became editor of the university newspaper. After Cambridge he returned for a time to his family home in Yorkshire, working for six months as an engineer before joining *The Yorkshire Post* and later for one year *The Wakefield Express*. Moving to the Midlands, he worked first as a local journalist in the Leamington Spa office of *The Birmingham Post and Mail*, and later he worked as the paper's agricultural correspondent. In 1956 he joined the BBC. Midlands in

their TV News department, moving two or three years later to their London TV News department offices. In 1963 he became Science Correspondent of the BBC, which post he held for some 20 years. In his final years before retirement, David worked on the development of the CEEFAX news service for the BBC, and was much involved also in the development of such items as the BBC computers. He wrote a number of books, beginning with some science books for children, later moving on to write books for an adult readership on scientific subjects such as the discovery and development of Penicillin, low temperature physics, carbon dating and immunology – *Body and Antibody* (1972), *Me and Not Me, The Science of Self: A report on the New Immunology* (1972), *Atoms of Time Past* (1975), *Penicillin in Perspective* and his last book was a biography – *Lord Rutherford: Simple Genius*.

David married in 1956 Elizabeth Ewins in the Catholic Church in Leamington Spa and they had four children and 10 grandchildren. After retiring from the BBC, he continued to live in Hampton Hill, in London before finally moving north in the mid 1990s to Keswick, to a beautiful house overlooking the mountains and the lakes. David had a great interest in gardens, birds and conservation, and worked much with the National Trust. He also took great interest in medical matters and whilst living in Hampton Hill worked on the local Area Health Authority Committee of which he became Vice Chairman. When he became ill with cancer in June 2000, he had hoped to visit Ampleforth, but he died within a very few weeks. His brother is Michael (O57), who was Br Laurence in the monastery between 1957 and 1963.

#### MICHAEL STAVELEY-TAYLOR

*Michael Richard Staveley-Taylor; born 9 December 1955; St Hugh's House September 1969 to July 1973; advertising; married 1990 (three children); died 30 August 2000*



Michael Staveley-Taylor worked successfully in advertising, travelling widely – and was for some years in Singapore. It was in Singapore that he met and married his wife Ann, a Singaporean, and they had three daughters: Sarah, Rebecca and Elizabeth. Michael had become a Baptist, and his faith became very important to him. Returning from Singapore to live in England, he found in 1995 that he had a brain tumour – although treated twice, a third recurrence occurred in 2000. During these years of illness he remained brave, positive, strong and unswerving in faith – always interested in other people rather than himself.

#### JOHN BEALE

*John Joseph Beale; born 28 March 1934; Junior House 1947; Dartmouth; Royal Navy; served in Korean war and left in 1954; Diplomat 1955-1991; married Nell (Penelope Mary) Whitehead 1958; died 31 August 2000*

John Beale was the middle of five children. He had an older sister Ann, an older brother George (D47), and two younger brothers, Roger (A52) and Fr Wally Beale (JH52). Leaving Junior House in 1947, John Beale went to the Royal Naval College at Dartmouth, where he won first prize in Russian, and then into the Royal Navy. He served in the Korean war and





then left the Royal Navy and joined the Diplomatic Service. He served in Belgrade, Warsaw, Vientiane, Pretoria, Kuwait, Morocco, Dublin, Prague and finally as Administrator on Ascension Island. He enjoyed foreign languages and as well as speaking French, Polish and Czech, had a reasonable knowledge of Serbo-Croat and Afrikaans. On leaving the Diplomatic Service he obtained a diploma in Teaching English as a Foreign Language which enabled him to teach English to students in intensive one-on-one residential courses that he ran from home. He also obtained an MSc in 1993 in Agricultural Business Management. Retirement enabled him to develop his hobbies. He joined a local chess club, made wooden furniture and toys for his grandchildren, and a couple of years before he died he took up painting. John married Nell Whitehead on 23 August 1958, and they had five children: Mary Jane, Edward (J79), Victoria, Sophie and Noel (C89). His wife's brother Michael Whitehead married his elder sister Ann. (Michael Whitehead is the Hon Secretary of the Association of British Members of the Hospitalité of Our Lady of Lourdes.) John had become ill in December 1999. He first went to Lourdes in 1957 and 1958 and then, after a gap of 40 years, went on the Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes as a brandcadier in 1998 and finally, in the summer 2000, as a sick pilgrim, dying a month later. His wife, Penelope's sister, Rosemary, married Sir Ian Johnson Ferguson (B49), the father of Mark (O83), Paul (C84) and Simon (D85). His cousin Anna Rickaby married Alan Mayer (B58, died 1996), whose sons are Damian (J87), Adrian (J89) and Ali (J91). Cyril field (OA16, died 1966) and his sons Bernard field (T50), Fr Richard field (A59) and Oswald field (H64) were cousins of John.

### ORDE WINGATE

*Orde Jonathan Wingate: born 11 May 1944 Aberdeen; Gilling Castle 1952-56; Junior House 1956-58; St Oswald's House September 1958 to July 1962; Sandhurst 1962-64; Army 1964-78; stockbroker; Adjutant the Honourable Artillery Company 1971-74; CO the Honourable Artillery Company 1990-93; married Holly Barton 1976 (two daughters); died 7 September 2000*



*Michael Edwards (O62) writes:* Born seven months after his father, General Orde Wingate, was killed in Burma, Orde Wingate went to Gilling, Ampleforth and then the Royal Academy, Sandhurst, having passed the Civil Service exam whilst at school. Two years later he was commissioned into the Royal Artillery as his father before him. He served in Germany, Hong Kong and Northern Ireland during which time he was posted to 1st RHA (Royal Horse Artillery), a distinction afforded to few officers. He served as Adjutant to the Honourable Artillery Company in the City of London, which he later commanded, having left the regular Army in 1978. Leaving the Army in 1978, he worked in the City as a stockbroker and became a partner in Executive Appointments. Then he was appointed to command the Royal Artillery Company. Orde married

Holly Barton in 1962 and they had two daughters: Alice (now 19 and starting at Newcastle University) and Emily.

Orde supported associations linked to his father's illustrious career. He often undertook speaking engagements for which he became renowned – he was an accomplished orator, never failing to speak his mind on subjects of controversy. His address to the Chindits Old Comrades Association at the unveiling of the memorial to the Chindits (which now stands on the embankment near Westminster Bridge) was quite brilliant. Since 1965 he had visited Israel on four or five occasions, carrying the flag for both his father and his country with distinction, and in 1965 he visited Ethiopia for much the same reason, although his agenda was perhaps more personal as the Emperor Haile Selassie was his godfather. His early life was much dominated by his mother's active pursuit for the cause of International Jewry, and the formation of a Jewish homeland. It was not always easy for Orde to live up the name of his famous father, let alone one whose life continued to evoke such controversy even so long after his death. His mother Lorna had been brought up in the Church of England and converted to Catholicism in the early 1950s, which is why Orde came to Ampleforth when previously there had been no history of Catholicism in the family. There is no doubt that Orde inherited many of his father's qualities and characteristics, and given similar circumstances, I believe he was capable of leaving his mark in equal measure to his father. Orde was a complex character and effused an individual charm that won him many friends, and a directness that left its mark. No one was left in any doubt as to his beliefs or intentions. Perhaps his greatest attribute was simply that he was 'unforgettable'.

### DICK FAWCETT

*Richard (Dick) Thomas Fawcett: born 28 October 1928; Gilling Castle; Junior House; St Wilfrid's House April 1941 to July 1946; family malting business 1946-76; wholesale books business 1976-98; married; died 9 September 2000*



Over 52 years Dick Fawcett worked first in a malting firm and then as a bookseller. From 1946 until 1976 Dick worked in the family malting firm EP Fawcett. From 1976 to 1998 he ran a wholesale bookselling firm from Bramham in Yorkshire, supplying the Bookshop at Ampleforth over many years. Dick was a true Yorkshireman, a gentleman in the traditional sense, always with a dry wit. He was a man of the outdoors who loved hunting and fishing. He hunted with the York and Ainsty, the Middleton and, in the main, with the Bramham Moor. He was a notable fisherman, and the family would often holiday and fish at Warwick Hall at Warwick Bridge in Cumbria, staying there with Eileen Elwes. He had a love of music and books. He had five children: Thomas (B75), Tessa, Sarah, Anthony (B79) and Peter (B82).



## SIR ANTONY PILKINGTON

*Antony Richard Pilkington; born 20 June 1935; Ladycross; St Edward's House January 1949 to July 1953; National Service; Trinity College, Cambridge; Pilkington Bros 1959-2000; member of the Court of Manchester University; Deputy Lieutenant for Merseyside; High Sheriff of Cheshire 1996-97; knighted 1990; married Kirsty Dundas 1960 (four children); died 22 September 2000*



*Reprinted with permission from The Daily Telegraph 5 October 2000: Sir Antony Pilkington, who has died aged 65, was the last family chairman of Pilkington Brothers, the Lancashire company which achieved world leadership in glassmaking. Founded in 1826 by William Pilkington – who was later joined by his brother Richard – the company soon became the dominant employer of the town of St Helens. Antony Pilkington represented the fifth generation of family management and, though his chairmanship from 1980 to 1995 was in many respects a period of radical change, the company preserved an element of Victorian paternalism in its relations with the local community, even extending to the provision of false teeth for company pensioners. Sir Antony wanted Pilkington's to be 'a good company in the best sense', as he told an interviewer in 1990, 'not just a money machine'. His concern was reciprocated in a*

remarkable upsurge of local support for Pilkington's when it became the target in 1986 of a hostile takeover bid by BTR, an industrial conglomerate known for its ruthless approach to cost-cutting. In response to the industrial recession of the early 1980s, Pilkington's had reduced its workforce from 11,500 to 6,700. But they did so on generous terms and with a considerable effort – through the pioneering Community of St Helens Trust, of which Antony Pilkington was founder chairman in 1978 – to create small-business opportunities for those made redundant. BTR, by contrast, was rumoured to have abruptly sacked many workers at Dunlop, one of its recent acquisitions, in the week before Christmas. Politicians and local councillors joined the Pilkington's workforce in rallying to the board's support, and after an arduous nine-week battle, BTR was forced to withdraw.

A diffident, gendemanly figure, who disliked dealing with the press and the City, Antony Pilkington was also a very effective moderniser. He reformed Pilkington's old-fashioned hierarchical management structure, reduced the size of its board, and placed new emphasis on salesmanship. In former times, the company's market position had been so strong that customers simply queued up to do business with it. An attempt to diversify into spectacle and contact lenses, through the takeover in 1987 of the American firm Visioncare, was problematical; but Antony Pilkington continued to search for ways to reshape the group in response to market conditions. In 1992 – once again faced with a sharp recessionary fall in demand for glass – he was forced into another round of cost-cutting at St Helens and a rationalisation of its operations in Europe. Recovery was slow, but Pilkington's remains a world leader in glass technology.

Antony Richard Pilkington was born on June 20 1935 and went to Ampleforth. He spent his National Service in the Coldstream Guards, before going up to Trinity College, Cambridge, to read History. He joined Pilkington Bros in 1959, working on export sales of flat glass. He became marketing manager of the flat-glass division in 1967 and joined the board in 1973. In 1979 he became deputy chairman to his distant cousin Sir Alastair Pilkington – the inventor of the float-glass process, whose relationship to the St Helens

Pilkington dynasty was so remote that a special board decision had been called for in 1947 before offering him a 'family traineeship'. The float-glass process, perfected in 1958, was one of the most important industrial innovations of its era, becoming the universal method of making flat glass for buildings and vehicles. Licensed all over the world, it produced handsome streams of royalties for Pilkington's over the following decades – a factor which, according to some analysts, created the corporate complacency which Antony Pilkington did so much to correct.

Antony Pilkington was also a director of GKN, National Westminster Bank and ICI. He was a governor of Liverpool John Moores University, a member of the Court of Manchester University, a Deputy Lieutenant for Merseyside and High Sheriff of Cheshire in 1996-97. He was knighted in 1990. His modest manner hid a love of fast cars and motor racing: he sometimes drove to work in a 1956 Maserati. He was also a devoted fan of P G Wodehouse. He married, in 1960, Kirsty Dundas, daughter of Sir Thomas Dundas, 7th Bt; they had three sons and a daughter.

*OA Obituaries Editor notes: Anthony and Kirsty's sons are Jerome (E80), David (E82) and Simon (E91).*

## PETER SILLARS

*Peter Neal Sillars; born 4 December 1927; St Dunstan's House 1940-45; National Service 1947-49; business 1949 onwards; British Agricultural Export Council; Presidency of the Agricultural Engineers Association; Overseas Trade Adviser to the Lord Mayor of London; married Gill Riley 1955 (four children); died 26 September 2000*

After Ampleforth, Peter Sillars was called for National Service in 1947, being commissioned via Eaton Hall Officer Cadet School, and then completed a successful two years of soldiering. He then began work with Harry Ferguson Tractors in Australia. His great love of the land, combined with his sound understanding of engineering principles, made him the perfect tractor salesman, and he quickly achieved the position of Export Director for Massey-Ferguson, based in Coventry. Peter married Gill Riley in 1955, (daughter of Percy Riley, founder of Riley cars) and had four children – Quentin (Gilling, died 1990), Malcolm (H76), Dinah and Charlotte. Peter remained with Massey Ferguson until being offered promotion to a long term post in Toronto. Peter and Gill both loved living in England where they wished to bring up their family, and so Peter turned down the appointment, and joined FW Pettit (part of the Geest group) as Managing Director. He later achieved a senior appointment with the British Agricultural Export Council, Presidency of the Agricultural Engineers Association for a year, and held the post of Overseas Trade Adviser to the Lord Mayor of London.

After getting married, Peter and Gill lived in a picturesque thatched cottage in Moreton Morrell, later moving to the Red House in Staverton. With the change in job, a move was made to Broadwater near Framlingham in Suffolk, and finally (now 25 years ago) to Lolham Mill in Cambridgeshire. In 1990 the family suffered a dreadful blow, when Quentin (then better known by his middle name of Mike) died. Peter and Gill found their faith a great comfort, and were able to face life once more and gain strength from each other. Peter enjoyed a happy retirement at Lolham Mill, delighting in his nine grandchildren. All through his illness, and up to the point of his death, he comforted Gill, his children, and all who knew him with his sincere and loving reassurances of the peace, contentment, acceptance, and good fortune he saw himself to have had throughout his life, and died peacefully at home.



## JIM STUART DOUGLAS MBE

*Jim Sholto Stuart Douglas: born 16 May 1918; Junior School of Fort Augustus; Oratory School; St Aidan's House 1931-1935; monk at Ampleforth 1935-39; Army 1939-46; textile industry 1946-1960s; Institute of Fiscal Studies 1960s-1982; married 1946 Rachel Bairstow (died 1998) (two children); Oblate of Ampleforth 1984; Cross Pro Ecclesia et Pontifice; died 29 September 2000*



Jim Stuart Douglas was born in 1918. His father, who was Scottish, died when he was only about 18 months old. For this reason his mother sent him first to the Junior School at Fort Augustus, then to the Oratory School at Reading, until he was 13, when he moved to Ampleforth, joining St Aidan's House, where his housemaster was Fr John Maddox. He joined the monastery straight from school, then a common practice, in company with Br Patrick Barry (W35) and Br Vincent Wace (B33). During this time he wrote what is the best readily available account of St Aidan, in the *Ampleforth Journal* of 1939. He proceeded in the ordinary way through three years of temporary vows, which included a year of Mods at St Bener's Hall. He decided not to undertake Solemn Vows: possibly he felt that other dangers called him, and he joined his father's old regiment, the Cameronians.

The war took him to Africa, Sicily, Italy, Persia, Lebanon, India and Germany, and left him a Major, MBE, awarded for first-rate staff work. He was recommended for an MC but, due to the limited distribution of that award, it went to the fellow officer who was killed in the same engagement. He wrote an account of the Cameronians in Sicily to which Montgomery provided the foreword. In 1946 he married Rachel Bairstow, whom he had known since they were children, and started work in Ireland with Sunbeam Wolsely, a textile firm in Cork, but after ten years moved to Macclesfield, working with the Manchester end of Yorkshire Dying & Proofing. In 1962 he moved again, this time to Chemstrand, part of the Monsanto group, finishing as PR Director, Europe. This meant that the family, now including Mark (A66) and Joanna (Hall), could move to Pulborough, Sussex. Later he worked also for the Institute of Fiscal Studies. Retirement in 1982 left him free to take a more active part in the lively life of the parish, where the large number of hand-woven kneelers witness to his and Rachel's artistic and planning skills, the decoration being arranged with characteristic ingenuity and humour. They started a parish prayer group, which continues to this day, and in 1984 both became fully committed Oblates of the Abbey. A deep grief, but faithfully borne, was the sad death of Mark in 1988, but the eighties brought great joy in his grandchildren – he was a great family man – and in the nineties came recognition in the form of the Cross Pro Ecclesia et Pontifice, followed by the celebration of his and Rachel's golden wedding in 1996, when they moved to Petworth. Another deep and lasting grief was the death of Rachel in late 1998, after long illness, skilfully and resourcefully nursed by Jim, so that no one was surprised to find Jim in his last illness this summer quite content to go and join them. Perhaps Jim's most noticeable characteristic was his sense of humour, often dry or even linguistic, but never hurtful, which could (and often did) bring lightness to a routine situation. He once observed, for example, that Oblates resemble volcanoes and are of three kinds, active, dormant, and extinct. He, with Rachel, Oblates since 1984, remained in the first category to the end.

## DEATHS

Major Philip B O'Reilly	E63	2 September 1997
Robert A Lyon-Lee	O28	6 May 1999
Leo TA Dombill	A40	19 May 1999
Dr Brian J Hawe	A51	20 October 1999
Michael J Hodsman	E38	5 November 1999
John Piggot	A39	17 November 1999
REH 'Donald' Nelson	B31	23 November 1999
Rodney V Tracy Forster	B36	25 November 1999
Cyril T Seymour-Newton	JH40	3 December 1999
David P O'Brien Twohig	B52	2 January 2000
Roland LE Cumberbatch	B31	3 January 2000
Malcolm F Ogilvie Forbes	OA25	5 January 2000
John W Gormley	W53	10 January 2000
Peter N Bankoff	E60	20 January 2000
Jonathan M Moor	E67	24 January 2000
Kenneth L Rosenvinge	O38	6 February 2000
Major John WAG Greenish	A38	7 February 2000
Ronald F Medlicott	OA24	14 February 2000
Rev Francis Vidal OSB	C38	18 February 2000
Eustace H Maunsell	O43	1 March 2000
Andrew J Linn	B77	4 March 2000
F Peter M Hughes	C40	17 March 2000
Rev Christopher PE Spender	B36	24 April 2000
Major David MD O'Driscoll	E39	26 April 2000
Cdr Michael G Slattery RN (Rtd)	B40	16 May 2000
Cecil M Sheridan	O28	22 May 2000
Major Charles F Grieve	B33	1 June 2000
Micheal J Farrell	T57	7 June 2000
Philip E Hodge	OA23	30 June 2000
Wing Cdr John R Dowling MBE DFC AFC	O41	14 July 2000
Wing Cdr Michael H Constable Maxwell		
DSO DFC	B36	15 August 2000
Bill S Forster	O42	16 August 2000
A David Wilson	B45	24 August 2000
Michael R. Staveley-Taylor	H73	30 August 2000
John J Beale	H47	31 August 2000
Orde J Wingate	O62	7 September 2000
Dick T Fawcett	W46	9 September 2000
John SM Grotrian	O43	22 September 2000
Sir Antony Pilkington DL	E53	22 September 2000
Peter N Sillars	D45	26 September 2000
Jim S Stuart Douglas MBE	A35	29 September 2000
John N Hayes	OA25	3 October 2000

Non OA but member of the Ampleforth Society:  
Rev Nicholas Walford OSB

3 June 2000



## BIRTHS

- 1999  
 4 Jan Clare and Richard Chapman (T72) a daughter, Vanessa Jane  
 12 Feb Michaela and Michael Fox (W81) a daughter, Kitty  
 28 Feb Helen and Brian Kelly (A82) a son, Matthew  
 12 Apr Brenda and Ben Ryan (W74) a son, Theodore Patrick  
 14 Apr Kate and Chris Twomey (C77) a daughter, Grace Sarah  
 18 Apr Carolyn and Raymond Twohig (C71) a son, Edmund Mark Stent  
 22 Apr Jane and Jeremy Bailey (W86) a daughter, Imogen Joanna  
 24 Apr Nicola and John Sharpley (W82) a son, Benjamin Roger  
 26 Apr Queenie and Mark Roberts (E77) a daughter, Alexia Elizabeth  
 5 May Ange and Simon Peers (B76) a son, Oliver Ambro  
 15 May Angela and Duncan Wigan (H88) twins, Lauren and Amelia  
 22 May Sharon and Charles Buchan (O81) twins, Olivia and William  
 24 May Beth and Tom Gilbey (T90) twins, India Jessie and Georgia Katherine  
 29 May Martha and Damien Byrne Hill (T85) a daughter, Beatrice  
 17 June Serena and Nick Gay (T78) a son, Tobias (Toby) Anthony Sellars  
 26 June Jane and Charles Barker-Benfield (E72) a son, Thomas Karl  
 28 June Irina Loshkareva and Jerome Newman (C95) a son, William Edward Kirill  
 2 July Anna Maria and Hugh Maxwell (E81) a daughter, Emma Lucia  
 2 July Deirdre Jane and Tom Rochford (J79) a daughter, Honor Catherine  
 2 July Janet and Kevin Wilcox (D75) a daughter, Lucy Elizabeth  
 4 July Sue and Jason Vessey (H80) a son, Benedict Duncan Rees  
 4 Aug Gillian and Brendan Corkery (J75) a son, Charles Edward Patrick  
 5 Aug Emma and Simon Tyrrell (A84) a daughter, Molly  
 1 Sept Margaret and Charles Kemp (J86) a daughter, Isabella Rose  
 3 Sept Louise and Antony Stackhouse (B81) a son, Gordon Antony  
 5 Sept Caroline and Paul McKibbin (D78) a daughter, Tara Mary  
 22 Sept Joanne and Quentin Smith (T80) a son, Alexander Edward Cowie  
 23 Sept Rachel and Torquil Sligo-Young (O77) a son, Frederick Modest  
 28 Sept Tricia and Patrick Berton (H78) a daughter, Amy Anne Claire  
 5 Oct Kari and Peter Rosenvinge (O75) a daughter, Kirsten  
 9 Oct Andrea and Dominic Arbuthnott (E83) a daughter, Melissa Sarlott  
 12 Oct Jane and James Magrane (J83) a daughter, Molly Kathleen Forbes  
 21 Oct Lucy and Tom Wright (T87) a daughter, Anna Sophie Yorkstone  
 23 Oct Cleo and Anthony Gray (C74) a daughter, Serena Natalie  
 26 Oct Nicola and Luke Jennings (E71) a daughter, Laura  
 4 Nov Sylvia and Paul im Thurn (O82) a son, Benedict Richard  
 4 Nov Caroline and Stephen Rosenvinge (O64) a daughter, Olivia Grace  
 7 Nov Susanna and Anthony Brown (J84) twin sons, Edward George Anthony and Hugh  
 Anthony Robert. Sadly, Edward died on 8 Nov and Hugh died on 16 Nov  
 13 Nov Ruth and Peter Savill (J65) a daughter, Lucy Rebecca  
 15 Nov Anne and Edward Hart (B84) a daughter, Celina Jayne  
 16 Nov Amanda and Andrew Hampson (B75) a daughter, India Alice  
 18 Nov Ashley and Charles Berry (O70) a son, Luke Henry Frederick  
 19 Nov Helen and Toby Odome (B75) a son, Otto George Harry Joseph  
 21 Nov Olivia and William Dalrymple (E83) a son, Adam Antioch

- 28 Nov Emily and Giles Bates (E81) a son, Milo Charles  
 3 Dec Gena and James Carr-Jones (W80) a son, Benjamin Tonye  
 6 Dec Lisa and Jeremy Duckworth (A83) a son, Benjamin William  
 7 Dec Emma and Francis Plowden (C75) a son, Edward Alastair Francis  
 8 Dec Mair and Paul Strinati (A89) a daughter, Sophia Bethan  
 17 Dec Emma and James Codrington (W84) a daughter, Willa Frances  
 20 Dec Nathalie and Jeremy Hart (B85) a daughter, Emilie Marie Katharine  
 29 Dec Penny and Simon Jeaffreson (B81) a son, Oliver James Daniel

2000

- 2 Jan Annabel and Patrick Gaynor (T72) a son, William Patrick  
 3 Jan Katie and Peter Ward (T85) a son, Joseph Henry  
 14 Jan Clare and Charles Bostock (H83) twins, Christian Peter and Acacia Clare  
 15 Jan Sarah and James Milligan (H80) a daughter, Lucy Mary  
 18 Jan Frances and Andrew Plummer (W79) a daughter, Sophie Frances  
 20 Jan Carlotta and Esme Lowe (H79) a son, Alexander Esme Harlowe  
 20 Jan Sarah and Edward Noel (O78) a son, Joseph David  
 27 Jan Janey and Adrian Mayer (J89) a son, Timothy Paul Alan  
 28 Jan Margaret Macrae and Gavin Constable Maxwell (E85) a daughter, Zia  
 2 Feb Amanda and James Meynell (E78) a daughter, Sophie Gemima  
 5 Feb Rosanne and Jonathan Heagerty (O81) a son, Hamish James Finn  
 18 Feb Annabel and Paddy Nicoll (O85) a son, Sam William  
 19 Feb Natalie and Charles Haynes (T86) a son, Maximilian John Thor  
 21 Feb Joanne and Ben Connolly (W85) a son, Noah John Francis  
 23 Feb Marie and Tom Fattorini (O78) a son, Benedict Elliot  
 24 Feb Victoria and Sean Farrell (T85) a daughter, Caitlin Hannah  
 5 Mar Catherine and Aubrey Greene (O86) a son, Miles Sterling Benedict  
 21 Mar Sarah and Ben Marsh (C88) a son, Toby James  
 27 Mar Tania and Dominic Pemberton (B84) a son, Charles Theodore Dominic  
 1 Apr Rose and Edmund Craston (O82) a son, Hugh Benedict Edmund  
 17 Apr Sarah and Francis Chapman (T68) a son, Theodore Michael  
 25 Apr Michaela and Michael Fox (W81) a daughter, Isabella  
 1 May Julie and Anthony Bull (D88) a daughter, Mary  
 17 May Katherine and Toby Mountain (D87) a daughter, Heather Megan  
 23 May Karen and Robbie Graham (E83) a son, Jamie Oliver George  
 31 May Jane and Timothy Snipe (H84) a daughter, Fenella Patricia Jane  
 7 June Rachel and Michael Page (B78) a son, Dominic Arthur Fielding  
 9 June Alexandra and Richard Carton (W67) a daughter, Francesca Julia Margaret  
 12 June Pippa and William Dore (D82) a daughter, Elizabeth Sophie Marie  
 14 June Toby and Sara Allerton (née Willcox) (O87) a son, Charles John  
 17 June Sophie and George Scott (E86) a son, Edward William  
 19 June Catherine and Henry Umney (C87) a daughter, Ella Sophia  
 19 June Louisa and Inno van den Berg (O84) a son, Archie Benedict  
 22 June Sarah and Justin Sasse (T85) a son, Alexander Ian Christopher  
 5 July Emily and Mark Bradley (E83) a daughter, Lucy Fiona Florence  
 15 July Alice and Jonathan Macmillan (W84) a son, Emilio Santiago  
 30 July Kate and Tim Murphy (A84) a son, Orlando James Anthony  
 2 Aug Tanya and Thomas Fawcett (B75) a son, Felix Michael Richard



- 3 Aug Mary and Ferdinand von Habsburg-Lothringen (E87) a daughter, Luisa Aluel  
 7 Aug Anna and Mark Wilkinson (T85) a daughter, Honor Alicia Ruth  
 11 Aug Claudia and Ivo Coulson (D81) a daughter, Sasha Honor Cadbury  
 30 Aug Karen and Jeremy Wynne (T82) a daughter, Alexandra Frances  
 7 Sept Henrietta and Archie Fraser (W77) a son, Hamish Robert Rory  
 7 Sept Henrietta and Simon Hare (J80) a son, Archie  
 9 Sept Daisy and Tim Woodhead (A84) a son, Marcus  
 14 Sept Caroline and Stephen Conway (C80) a daughter, Lucy Annabelle  
 15 Sept Rachel and Barney Wells (E89) a son, Felix Francis  
 23 Sept Juliette and Mark Wade (B87) a daughter, Anna Catherine  
 24 Sept Julia and Mark Johnson-Ferguson (O83) a daughter, Ruth Caroline  
 26 Sept Kate and David Beck (E81) a son, Edgar William Bee

## ADOPTION

- 2 Jan 2000 Lucy and Anthony Glaister (J71) a son, Christopher

## MARRIAGES

- 1999  
 6 Feb Philippe Brenninkmeyer (H90) to Silvia Arbolí Trias (Barcelona, Spain)  
 11 Feb Simon Peers (B76) to Ange Rakotoarisoa (Antananarivo, Madagascar)  
 27 Feb Nick O'Carroll Fitzpatrick (D77) to Louise Desmond (Cambridge)  
 25 Mar Simon Allen (A80) to Elizabeth Daley (London)  
 21 May Dominic Kemp (J84) to Katie Lavelle (Shifnal, Shropshire)  
 29 May Simon McNamara (C90) to Sophie Deman (St George's College, Weybridge, Surrey)  
 30 May Andrew Nesbit (B90) to Kasia Mill (Prior Park Chapel, Bath)  
 5 June Damian Ward (T84) to Valentine Evans (St Cuthbert's, Beltingham, Northumberland)  
 10 June Patrick Mann (D77) to Maire Catriona Rhatigan (Ireland)  
 11 June Dominic Arbuthnott (E83) to Andrea Kálmán (London)  
 17 June Duncan Wigan (H88) to Angela Mitchell (Glasgow)  
 19 June Rupert des Forges (W87) to Beatriz Carmen Peraire Alabart (Capilla Real de Santa Agueda, Barcelona)  
 19 June Edward Hornyold-Strickland (C79) to Belinda Scarborough (St Peter's, Bromyard, Herefordshire)  
 17 July Jeremy Pilkington (E80) to Debbie Lee (Headbourne Worthy, Hampshire)  
 31 July St John Cox (C86) to Fiona Refell (Upton Grey, Hampshire)  
 6 Aug John Doyle (J84) to Christine Banks (St Bede's, Weaverham, Cheshire)  
 30 Aug Marc Robinson (A83) to Sophie Louise Knightly (Farm Street, London)  
 4 Sept Basil de Guingand (A72) to Clare Porter (Cranbrook, Kent)  
 4 Sept Paddy Ford (A91) to Susan Williams (Charlestown, Cornwall)  
 4 Sept Anthony Harwood (C83) to Tanith Carey (St Bride's, Fleet Street, London)  
 5 Sept Nicholas Hawkin (E62) to Helen Rouse (El Salvador, Nerja, Spain)  
 11 Sept Stuart Richards (D87) to Michele Allinson (St Edward the Confessor, York)  
 12 Sept Michael Fox (W81) to Michaela Harrison (St Mary's, Crathorne, North Yorkshire)

- 25 Sept Coty Laptev (H75) to Stasia Dybka (St Michael's Cathedral, Toronto, Canada)  
 25 Sept Hugh Martin (J86) to Lucy Roberts (St Peter's, Winchester)  
 2 Oct Matthew Record (H87) to Michelle Machevan (St Leonard's, Turners Hill, West Sussex)  
 2 Oct William Thompson (B89) to Clare Joanne Barker (Holy Name, Jesmond, Newcastle-upon-Tyne)  
 2 Oct Oliver Treneman (J82) to Yang Zhi Quiang (Farm Street, London)  
 16 Oct Johnny Eldon (T55) to Béatrice Piquet  
 6 Nov Dominic Burns (D59) to Hazel Greaves (Moseley, Birmingham)  
 11 Nov Crispin Speaight (W63) to Lis Sorensen (Copenhagen, Denmark)  
 13 Nov Dominic Pemberton (B84) to Tania Wynniatt-Husey (St Etheldreda's, Ely Place, London)  
 20 Nov James Holmes (A93) to Sarah Neville (Ampleforth Abbey)  
 27 Nov Anthony Corbett (J87) to Tania Michell (St Martin's, Exning, Suffolk)  
 4 Dec James Honeyborne (B88) to Kate Turner (St Nicholas, Godstone, Surrey)  
 2000  
 18 Feb King Letsie III of Lesotho (W80) to Karabo Motsoeneng (Maseru, Lesotho)  
 4 Mar David de Chazal (O66) to Helle Kaiser (Bath)  
 4 Mar Marc Dumbell (H93) to Annabel Jane Simmons (St Elizabeth's, Richmond, Surrey)  
 11 Mar Richard Murray Wells (W92) to the Hon Harriette Skeffington (St Margaret's, Westminster Abbey)  
 16 Mar Peter Robertson (W79) to Katarzyna Jarosz (Wandsworth, South London)  
 8 April Hon Alexander Jolliffe (W91) to Helen Archer (Prior Park Chapel, Bath)  
 14 April Jeremy McDermott (H85) to Ana Cristina de Restrepo (Medellin, Colombia)  
 29 April Dominic Thomas (O90) to Katy Heywood-Lonsdale (St Mary's, Cadogan Street, London)  
 29 April Julian Vitoria (W87) to Amy Pampamini (All Saints, Hawstead, Bury St Edmunds)  
 6 May Fabian Roberts (J90) to Melanie Birts (St Mary's, Cadogan Street, London)  
 27 May Ben Elwes (D83) to Rachel Layton (Glenmoore, Pennsylvania, USA)  
 17 June Philip Sutherland (B72) to Angela Penklis (St Joseph's, Edgecliff, Sydney, Australia)  
 23 June Toby Mansel-Pleydell (E82) to Anna-Theodora del Fabro (London)  
 24 June Edward Foster (T86) to Clare Festing (St Mary's, Hexham, Northumberland)  
 24 June James Orrell (J90) to Katya Hornby (St Francis of Assisi, Pottery Lane, Notting Hill, London)  
 22 July Christian Minchella (H94) to Joanna Czernastek (St Joseph's, Bradford)  
 29 July Richard Corbett (J89) to Alison Hadfield (Farm Street, London)  
 29 July Rupert Williamson (J86) to Lara Fallon (Holy Child Convent Chapel, Old Palace, Mayfield, East Sussex)  
 5 Aug Chris Verdin (J84) to Catherine Fox (OA90) (Ampleforth Abbey)  
 5 Aug Oliver Wiley (B91) to Rachel Kent (Cathedral, Norwich)  
 12 Aug James Howard (O83) to Zara Elizabeth Richardson (Godalming, Surrey)  
 2 Sept Andrew Elliot (E86) to Sarah Mullen (Holy Cross, Gilling East, North Yorkshire)  
 16 Sept Malcolm Grey (E85) to Kirsteen Ramsay (Blairquhan Castle, Ayrshire)



16 Sept	Adrian Harrison (J91) to Jemima Cocking (St Mary's, Bruton, Somerset)
22 Sept	Adam Fairbrother (J90) to Luci Austin (Wells Cathedral, Somerset)
23 Sept	Cassian Roberts (J80) to Jane Ward (St Peter and Paul, Long Compton, Warwickshire)
23 Sept	Kester Scrope (E88) to Marianne McCausland (St Aidan's, Magilligan, Northern Ireland)
24 Sept	Augustus Della-Porta (J93) to Rania Bani Al-Merjeh (Damascus, Syria)

## OA DIARY

**13 November 1999: the 35th Rome Pasta**

After Mass at the Gesu due to the continuing kindness of Fr Joe Barrett SJ (C30), the following attended dinner: The Grand Master of the Knights of Malta, Fra Andrew Bertie (E47), Fr Joe Barrett SJ (C30), Louis Marcellin-Rice (T64), David Maunsell (O46), John Morris (D55) and seven other non OA guests. The traditional postcard was sent to the Manchester Hot Pot, with whom the Rome dinner is twinned.

**24 November 2000: Manchester Hot Pot**

About 50 Amplefordians of all ages came to the Hot Pot at the Pig and Porcupine pub in Deangate organised, as for over 40 years, by Tony Brennan (E52). It was noted that the traditional postcard had been received from Rome.

**23 February 2000: Edinburgh**

Mass was celebrated by Fr Leo in the Cathedral in Edinburgh, followed by dinner. Between 40 and 50 Amplefordians attended. The evening had been organised by Roderick Brenninkmeyer (H96).

**25 February 2000: Bristol**

Mass was celebrated by Fr Edward at Clifton Cathedral in Bristol and then there was an informal evening at the Bath and Bristol Tennis Club. As on 18 February 1998, so now also John Morton (C55) arranged the event. Those present were: 1950: Tony Forster (D); 1951: Fr Edward Corbould (E); 1955: John Morton (C) and Jane, with Robert; 1956: Col David Scotson (A) and Franziska; 1957: Fr Francis Dobson (D); 1959: Anthony Angelo-Sparling (T) and Suzannah, Christopher White (E) and Jennifer; 1960: Christopher Randag (A), with Nicholas and Cerise Potheary; 1961: Tony Huskinson (O); 1964: Philip Dinkel (W) and Lucia; 1965: Tim Moulding (D); 1966: Richard Davey (E) and Pamela; 1969: James Fane-Gladwin (C); 1972: Robert Hornbyold-Strickland (C) and his fiancée Jill Bausch; 1976: Mark Pickthall (B) and Winkie; 1979: Patrick Graves (A) and Beetle, Jolyon Neely (J), Charlie Pickthall (B); 1982: James Massey (T) with Rupert Hanbury; 1986: Aidan Doherty (W) and Sally; 1994: John Murphy (C); 1996: Joe Brennan (E), Ben Brenninkmeyer (W), Dominic Brisby (D), Alex Crompton (B), Will Evers (O), Piers Hollier (H), James Lentaigne (H), James McManus (T), Gervase Milbourn (B), Ben Pennington (B), Christopher Quigley (B), Harry Sherbrooke (E), Dominic West (H); 1997: Oliver Brodrick-Ward (A), Barclay Macfarlane (W), John Martin (H), Harry Orton (B), Dominic Poloniecki (H) and Matthew Roskill (H).

**13 May 2000: the 36th Rome Pasta**

After Mass at the Gesu, the following attended dinner: The Grand Master of the Knights of Malta, Fra Andrew Bertie (E47), Fr Joe Barrett SJ (C30), Timothy Fenwick (H65), Timothy

Langdale (T74) Fr David Massey (O54), David Maunsell (O46), John Morris (D55) and ten other non OA guests, including Mgr Charles Burns and Sister Amadeus Bulger (from the Bar Convent in York, currently on the staff of the English College).

**7 July 2000: Old Amplefordians Armed Forces Dinner, Woolwich Officers Mess**

Fr Abbot attended a dinner for Serving and Retired Amplefordian Officers, and celebrated Mass before the dinner. General Sir Charles Guthrie GCB LVO OBE, Chief of the Defence Staff, and Monsignor K Vasey, Senior Catholic Chaplain were the Guests of Honour. In addition to the above, 35 serving officers or retired officers attended. These included four monks: Fr Simon Trafford (O44 - Scots Guards and Commander CCF 1968-93), Fr Alberic Stacpoole MC (C49 - Duke of Wellington's Regiment), Fr Edward Corbould (E51 - retired July 2000 from the CCF) and Fr Gordon Beattie (D59 - 1980-91 RAF chaplain).

Serving Officers present were: Maj Gen Peter Grant Peterkin OBE (J65 - Hldrs), Col Philip StJL Baxter (E70 - Royal Irish), Lt Col Peter Garbutt (E72 - Kings Royal Hussars), Major Giles Baxter (E79 - Royal Engineers), Major Ian Buchanan (J79 - Green Howards), Major Dominic Moorhouse (B79 - REME), Major Cassian Roberts (J80 - Irish Guards), Major Nicholas Channer (D81 - Royal Highland Fusiliers), Maj David O'Kelly (C81 - Green Howards), Maj James Eyre (O87 - Blues and Royals), Capt Ben Ryan (J90 - Royal Dragoon Guards), Capt Lawrence Brennan (E91 - Blues and Royals), Capt Nicholas Perry (J91 - Kings Royal Hussars), Capt Peter Townley (T91 - Blues and Royals), Capt James Vigne (B88 - Royal Artillery).

Retired officers were: Capt David Fairlie of Myres MBE JP DL KSHS (W41), Maj Gen Desmond Mangham CB (O42 - Royal Artillery), Brig Richard Ballinger (A48 - Kings), Major Maurice French MBE (W48 - RRF), Lt Cdr Michael Haddock (B53 - RN), Major Christopher Irvén (B53 - Royal Artillery), Lt Col David Scotson (A56 - Gurkha Rifles), Air Cdre John Lumsden OBE (A59 - RAF), Lt Col Christopher Irvén (B53 - Royal Artillery), Maj Gen Jeremy Phipps CB (T60 - Queen's Royal Highlanders), Capt Jonathan Morris (D61 - Scots Guards), Major Simon Allen (A80 - Royal Tank Regiment), Col Michael Goldschmidt (A63 - Royal Anglian), David Lacy (J64 - RN), Lt Col Jonathan Powell (O65 - 11 H/RH) and Brig Harry Baxter CBE (GM).

The event was organised by Dominic Moorhouse. A previous dinner had been held in 1998 organised by David O'Kelly.

## OA NOTES

**Grand Duke of Luxembourg 1964-2000**

PRINCE JEAN OF LUXEMBOURG (A38) abdicated as Grand Duke of Luxembourg after a 36 year reign on 7 October 2000, in favour of his eldest son Crown Prince Henri. In July, the Grand Duke and Duchess attended the service in St Paul's Cathedral to celebrate the Queen Mother's 100th birthday.

**Honours**

Lt Col JONATHAN PAGE MBE (B77) OBE [Queen's Birthday Honours 17 June 2000].

**Leonard Cheshire**

CHARLIE MORLAND (T57) was appointed Chairman of Leonard Cheshire (as the Cheshire Foundation is now called) [July 2000]. He succeeded SIR DAVID GOODALL (W49), who has been associated with the Foundation since his retirement from the Diplomatic Service in



1991. JUDGE HILARY GOSLING (C46) is also one of the Foundation's Trustees. Group Captain Leonard Cheshire VC OM DSO DFC founded the charity in 1948, by caring for disabled people in his own home in Hampshire. Today it is the largest disability care charity in the United Kingdom, helping some 13,000 people in 140 homes and services. There are a further 250 services in 51 different countries overseas, including 24 in India. The services provided range from residential homes through respite services, supported independent living and resource centres to care-at-home services, computer-based training and employment schemes. The Foundation has also begun to establish rehabilitation centres for people with acquired brain injury, the latest of which is to be at Goole in East Yorkshire. A book of Sir David Goodall's, *Ryedale Pilgrimage* (published September 2000 by Maxiprint of York, price £14.99) is on sale to help raise money for the Goole project.

#### Ordination as a deacon

MICHAEL CAFFERATA (E56) was ordained as a permanent deacon on 15 July 2000 by Rt Rev Brian Noble, Bishop of Shrewsbury at the Cathedral Church at Shrewsbury.

#### Art

ANTONY GORMLEY (W68) has had three sculptures on display in Tate Modern. The pieces, entitled *Three Ways: Mould, Hole and Passage*, were part of an exhibition *Between Cinema and a Hard Place* [May-December 2000]. His most recent work, *Drawn*, was displayed at the White Cube Gallery [October 2000] and he contributed to a portfolio of works by 17 artists for the Serpentine Gallery's 30th birthday [June 2000].

JAMES HART DYKE (C85) has had an exhibition of fifteen paintings resulting from his trip with HRH the Prince of Wales to the Middle East in November 1999 – the exhibition *Painting and Patronage* featured the work of HRH the Prince of Wales, HRH Prince Khalid Al-Faisal Al-Saud and James Hart Dyke and was at the Banqueting House, Whitehall Palace, London. James exhibited a portrait painting at the National Portrait Gallery in the BP Portrait Award from 22 June to 1 October 2000. On 4 October 2000 he gave a talk to the Bhutan Society about his experiences in Bhutan and Nepal. At present he is preparing a one-man exhibition showing the landscape of the Alps for April 2001.

MARTIN JENNINGS (E75) was commissioned by St Paul's Cathedral to sculpture Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth, the Queen Mother, to commemorate her 100th birthday. This was unveiled by the Princess Royal on 8 June 2000. In 1999, Martin sculptured the Benedictine monk founder of Norwich Cathedral, commissioned by the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral to celebrate the 900th anniversary of its foundation – this was erected on the floor of the Cathedral. It is a relief carving in Cumbrian slate a metre square of Herbert de Losinga, who came from Fecamp in France to found the See of Norwich, to become the first bishop of the new See of Norwich, and to build the original Romanesque cathedral 900 years ago.

#### Youth 2000

ROBERT TOONE (C86) is National Director of Youth 2000. Youth 2000 was founded in 1989. It was launched after Pope John Paul II in August 1989 had called on young people attending the World Day of the Young on pilgrimage to Santiago in Spain to bring the Gospel of Christ to the World. It was originated in Medjugorje by Ernest Williams, a young Englishman then living there and making films about both Medjugorje and the pilgrimage to Santiago. Pope John Paul II entrusted the decade of the 1990s, leading up to the two thousandth anniversary of Christ's birth, to the Mother of God for the evangelisation of all people, particularly the young. In response to his request in August 1989, asking the young people to become 'the

builders of a new civilisation of love and truth', the spiritual initiative of Youth 2000 was launched, and is now world wide. <http://www.youth2000.org>

#### Music Director to the Government

DOMINIC MCGONIGAL (W80) is Music Adviser to Chris Smith at the Department of Culture, Media and Sport [since March 1999] – and has been particularly involved in the Government's e-commerce strategy, writing a report for the Music Industry Forum on the impact of the new technology on the music industry, entitled *Consumers Call the Tune*. He is Head of Membership of the Mechanical-Copyright Protection Society [since 1997]. He has a regular commitment as Musical Director of Contemporary Music-making for Amateurs Voices [COMA], a director of the Music Performing Research Centre. He sings regularly six-to-eight part 16th century polyphony at the Holy Redeemer, Chelsea.

#### Free internet shopping site

SIR ANTHONY BAMFORD (D63), Chairman of JCB, has an equity shareholding in *Checkaprice.com* – this is the UK's first free shopping site where shoppers can compare prices of items for sale on the internet.

#### Sydney Olympics

CHRIS BARTLE (A69) was dressage trainer to the Great Britain equestrian three-day event team at the Sydney Olympics. The success of the British team in Sydney was much linked to his role by the press – thus the European champion, Pippa Funnell, said of her best-ever dressage score, 'It's all down to Chris Bartle, he got me in the right frame of mind.' [*Daily Telegraph* 18 September 2000.]

#### Homes for the Future – orphanages in Romania

PETER SIDGWICK (C97) has founded his own charity, Homes for the Future, to help the children from orphanages in Romania. It has been founded to buy, renovate, staff and run a home for six of the children most at risk in Bratca Spital. It will allow Dominica, Laurentia, Viorel, Sebi, Lucian and Ramona to begin life again, in an environment free from fear and brutality. Here the children learn to play and laugh, and in time, begin to take their places in the running of the home. These six children will have the house as their home for the rest of their lives. This is supported by HRH the Queen Mother and Jilly Cooper. Peter writes [4 June 2000]: 'It is now over a decade since the death of Nicolae Ceausescu in December 1989. As President of Romania, he created a legacy of suffering and misery for untold numbers of handicapped children, in a country where they are regarded as little more than an expensive headache. Ten years later, conservative estimates are that there are well over 100,000 orphans, about 40,000 of whom are HIV positive. Bratca Spital is in a rural village high in Transylvania, over an hour and a half from the nearest city. It is here that 71 handicapped and abandoned children, officially 'irrecoverable', spend their days, currently in temperatures well below -15°C. One disinterested doctor is in charge, and the under-resourced staff struggle in conditions almost impossible to convey on paper. All the children are frequently sedated using one hypodermic needle (and hence the spread of diseases such as HIV) and illnesses simply go unnoticed.' Peter Sidgwick is completing his second year at Mansfield College, Oxford. In the year after leaving Ampleforth Peter went first to Romania, and later taught in Southern Africa in Cape Town and in Harare. He talked about his work in Romania at Ampleforth on 2 June 2000, describing it on his part as 'a lifetime commitment'.



### *African famine and a new film*

RUPERT EVERETT (W75) has visited the famine areas of Ethiopia, Somalia and Kenya. Rupert was asked by Oxfam to tour the drought stricken areas. His diary of this visit was published in *The Look* [19 August 2000]. He describes cradling a dying boy in his arms, the child little more than a bag of bones. *The Times magazine* [19 August 2000] had an article 'Rupert Everett's culture shock'. In his diary, he writes [Day 6] 'We leave Nairobi at 6 am to fly to Wajir Northern Kenya. The area is nothing but desert, scrubby bush and vast expanses of sand. The people here have nothing... There is little hope of them surviving. Driving four hours down hot, sandy roads I suddenly feel dazed... by everything I've seen. I see a child who looks like those images of famine we've become used to. His skin is falling off him. His eyes are dark and hollow.' Rupert Everett starred in *The Next Best Thing* [released June 2000] and 'gives a convincing portrayal' [*The Times* 24 June 2000].

### *OA Books published*

DAVID CRACKANTHORPE (A47) *Horseman, Pass By*.

CHARLES FARRELL (O37) *Reflections, 1939-1945*.

MAURICE FRENCH (W48) *The Frenchs of French Park* – a history of his family in Ireland over the past 700 years.

SIR DAVID GOODALL (W50) *Ryedale Pilgrimage*.

IVO (E57) and PAMELA ZALUSKI *Mozart and Italy* [1999].

### *TV documentaries and presentations*

PETER BERGEN (W80) is a CNN presenter and producer. He is writing *Terrorism, Inc* [to be published 2001].

DOM CHAMBERS (W84) works as a freelance TV producer. He produced *Avalon: A field in Glastonbury* [Channel 4 – summer 2000]. Also, he is a comedy reviewer for various radio stations and runs *The Mutt's Nuts Comedy Club* in London.

WILLIAM DALRYMPLE (E83) a three part series on India – *Indian Journeys* [BBC2 – 2, 10 and 17 April 2000].

ANTONY GORMLEY (W68) was the subject of *Omnibus* [BBC2 – 27 March 2000].

ANGUS LOUGHRAN (O83) appears sometimes on *Channel 4 Racing*.

JAMIE MUIR (D70) Series Producer of six part *Renaissance* series [BBC2, 21 November to 26 December 1999] – he was Director of the fifth programme, *Light and Liberty* [19 December 1999].

DICK POWELL (O69) presented a series on design, *Better by Design* [Channel 4, July/August 2000].

GREVILLE WORTHINGTON's (H82) conversion of a country church built generations ago by his family was featured in *Space* [BBC2 – 7 June 2000], and also in *The Times magazine* [8 July 2000]. Greville Worthington lives in a converted deconsecrated Gothic chapel and adjoining priest's house on his family's country estate in North Yorkshire. As *The Times magazine* notes 'He has been collecting modern art since his student days at Edinburgh. He has supported several artists in residence... he collects sculpture, photography, ceramics, calligraphic prints, furniture, architectural models and conceptual pieces.' He is a Trustee of the Henry Moore Foundation in Leeds.

### *Radio*

MICHAEL MALONEY (D73) was in *The Ballad of Billy Rainbow* [Radio 4, 24 June 2000].

JOHN PARK (E65) and writing partner, Frank Johnson, won the first prize in the London Radio Playwrights' Festival Awards on 21 November 1999. Their one hour play about a mother killing a severely autistic son was broadcast by London radio station LBC on 28 August 2000, and webcast – <http://www.charleyfromoutside.com>

EDWARD STOURTON (H75) presented a two-part examination of the United Nations and its role today in international peacekeeping [Radio 4, September 2000].

### *Theatre*

JULIAN WADHAM (A76) was in *The Good Samaritan* [Hampstead Theatre – July 2000].

### *Films*

MARK EZRA (D68) co-produced *Heist* [2000 feature film, Canada]; episodes of *Dark Knight* [1999 – TV series in New Zealand]; *Waking Ned* [1998 feature film].

PIERS TEMPEST (E92) is one of the producers of *The Gimpowder Plot*, a £10 million production which will centre on Robert Catesby as the leader of the plot [Daily Telegraph 5 August 2000].

### *Rugby*

LAWRENCE DALLAGLIO (T89) was presented with *The Daily Telegraph Readers' Player* of the Year Award at the Professional Rugby Players' Association Dinner in May 2000.

IGOR DE LA SOTA (H00) is playing for Stade Français in the French Under 21 Championship in the Season 2000-2001.

GUY EASTERBY (H89) made his debut for Ireland on 10 June 2000 v USA. He had been on the bench for four of the five Six Nations matches. SIMON EASTERBY (H93) also played in what was his sixth cap for Ireland. He made his debut for Ireland against Scotland on 19 February 2000 and subsequently gained six caps between then and 10 June 2000.

### *Future of racing*

PETER SAVILL (J65), Chairman of British Horseracing Board since 1998, announced his plans for the funding of racing at the annual meeting of the British Horseracing Board on 15 June 2000, and it received a positive response at many levels in the racing world. Under the plan, Britain's 59 racecourses and the British Horseracing Board would pool their rights.

### *At random*

ALEXIS BILLER (A97) General Secretary of Imperial College, London Links Society – the Student Wing of St John Ambulance Brigade; ANTHONY BULL (D88) lectureship in the Department of Biological and Medical Systems at Imperial College. Anthony writes: 'We live close to another old boy – JAMES SEWELL (B79) – who helps to run the parish Alpha course and the music for the parish liturgy, and helps in an ecumenical student group *Koinonia God Exists@ac.uk*; THOMAS CHAPPELL (B98) is 'Speaker Secretary' for Cambridge University Expedition Society and organises speakers for Michelmas and Lent terms 2000-2001; DR CHARLES DALE (B84) is a Senior Partner at SOS Medecins in Bordeaux and a private health management consultant; GUY DAMMANN (W91) Editor-in-Chief of *ICRC*, a record collector's magazine; Professor DAVID FARRELL (T51) Fellow of the Australian Society of Animal Production. He has just published his 500th scientific contribution [2000]. He works as a consultant with aid projects to help the needy in South Africa, the Philippines and



recently helping farmers in Afghanistan through the UN. He is writing a biography of his brother Micheal, the Irish artist [died 7 June 2000]; BENEDICT HICKEY (W86), after leaving Newcastle University, took a four-year short service commission with the Queens Royal Irish Hussars, now Queens Royal Hussars, finishing as a captain 2 i/c of the Sabre Squadron. He then worked in Sales Promotion and Marketing, moving to Edinburgh in 1997; DOMINIC HICKEY (W84) is a solicitor working in the International Finance and Legal department of BNP Paribas; MICHAEL HICKEY (W54) retired as director of English Trust, a corporate finance house in the City [1997-2000] – previously he worked for Banque Paribas; RALPH JACKSON (H84) appointed Consultant in Vascular and International Radiology, Freeman Hospital, Newcastle [November 2000]; BRIAN KELLY (A82) Executive Vice President Finance, Technicolor Inc [April 2000]; KEVIN LOMAX (J66), the founder and chairman of the software company Misy, joined the board of Marks & Spencer [July 2000]; CHARLIE MACDERMOT-ROE (H92) and TOM KERRIGAN (O94) were in Kosovo with their regiment; MICHAEL McDONALD (J71) Associate Professor of English, Faculty of Information Science, Hosei University, Tokyo [1 April 2000]; KEVIN PAKENHAM (W65) Managing Director of investment banking at Putnam Lovell, an American investment bank; CHARLES ROBINSON (C92) medical writer, Switzerland; RICHARD THACKRAY (O96) has designed a solar-powered fan, which was exhibited at the New Designers' Exhibition at the Business Design Centre in London; ROBERT WARD (T94) General Manager, Blue Rhino Ltd (Kenya) – the company produces gifts for companies and tourists throughout Africa. He became a Kenyan citizen in January 2000; BEN WISDEN (H84) Vice President, International Fixed Income Chase Manhattan [May 1999].

#### **Cannes Young Creative Writer Award**

LEO POLONIECKI (H94) who works as an advertising copywriter, won a national competition to represent the UK in the Cannes Young Creative Writer of the Year Competition. Thirty-three countries took part, and Leo came third, winning a bronze medal for the UK, the best Britain has ever done in the competition.

#### **Aconcagua 22,841 feet**

BEN OGDEN (T92) was part of a team of eight who climbed Aconcagua in Argentina [22,841 feet high and the tallest mountain in the world outside Asia] in January-February 2000 – on behalf of Whizz-Kids, the charity for disabled children. He spoke at Ampleforth about the expedition in July 2000.

#### **Pilgrimage 2000**

ROBIN ANDREWS (O61) organised *Pilgrimage 2000*, an ecumenical Millennium walking pilgrimage using eight routes to reach Canterbury for 31 December 1999.

#### **Shelter for the homeless**

PATRICK RAMSAY (C69) spent a night as an experiment in the Passage, a charity founded by Cardinal Basil as a temporary shelter for the homeless. This was the subject of a feature article in *The Daily Telegraph* Property Section [4 December 1999]. 'On Wednesday morning this man sold a house for £3 million. On Thursday night he slept in this bare room in a shelter for the homeless.' Patrick Ramsay is head of the country house division of Knight Frank.

#### **Travelling historian**

FR NORMAN TANNER SJ (H61) wrote in *Jesuits and Friends* [Summer 2000] about his work. 'My work is to be a travelling scholar. I spend half the year in England, mostly at Campion Hall within Oxford University. The other half I spend elsewhere, mostly in connection with

church councils.' He goes on to describe time in Bologna, Italy [1998] writing part of a new history of Vatican II, in India, Nairobi and South Africa [1999], in Zimbabwe, South Africa, Paris and Rome [2000].

#### **Tall Ships Race – sailing with the handicapped across the Atlantic**

LUKE POLONIECKI (H99), OLIVER ROSKILL (H99), ALEXANDER MONTIER (H99) and EDWARD HALL (E99) sailed the Atlantic in the Tall Ships Race from Cadiz to Bermuda on the *SS Lord Nelson* between 7 May 2000 and 9 June 2000; they had very light winds. They shared the crewing with handicapped young people. The *SS Lord Nelson* is a 179 foot, three masted ship, with a sail area of 11,000 square feet. CHRISTOPHER KNOLLYS (C50) is a member of the Jubilee Sailing Trust and has sailed in *Lord Nelson* with a 75 year old in a wheel-chair – the Trust organises sailing for people of all ages.

#### **North East China and St John Bosco Children's Camps in Essex**

ANDREW CROSSLEY (B93) worked for Arthur Andersen as a business consultant [January 1999– June 2000]. He is now teaching English (in a teacher-training college) in North East China, working with VSO [September 2000 to September 2002]. This is about twenty hours away from Beijing, in a city called Tonghua, very close to the Korean border (the closest recognisable city is Vladivostok). In Summer 2000 he helped at the SVP St John Bosco Centre (Fordham, Essex) children's camp serving the Brentwood Diocese. Fr John Armitage (camp chaplain for many years) has often 'recruited' helpers from Ampleforth, and in 2000 GERVAISE MILBOURN (B96) and BEN PENNINGTON (B96) also helped.



1999

## THE SCHOOL

2000

SEPTEMBER

## SCHOOL STAFF

1999

Headmaster	Fr Leo Chamberlain MA <i>History</i>
Second Master	Mr JF Hampshire BEd <i>Biology</i>
Third Master	Fr Richard Field BSc, ACGI, AMIMEchE
<i>Physics</i>	
Director of Studies & Head of Physics	Mr IF Lovat BSc, MInstP
Director of Arts & Head of Sixth Form	Mr CJN Wilding BA
Director of Admissions & PR	Mr HC Codrington BEd <i>History</i>
Director of Professional Development	
& Head of History	Mr PW Galliver MA, MPhil
School Guestmaster	Fr Adrian Convery MA
Second Guestmaster	Fr Francis Dobson FCA, SDSS <i>Politics</i>

## HOUSEMASTERS

St Aidan's	Mr WF Lofthouse MA <i>Head of Classics</i>
St Bede's	Fr William Wright BSc <i>Mathematics</i>
St Cuthbert's	Mr PT McAleenan BA, AcDipEd <i>Head of Business Studies, Economics and Politics</i>
St Dunstan's	Mr GWG Guthrie MA <i>Business Studies, Economics</i>
St Edward's	Fr Edward Corbould MA <i>History</i>
St Hugh's	Fr Christian Shore BSc, AKC, DPTH <i>Biology</i>
St John's	Fr Cuthbert Madden MB, BS, MRCP <i>Christian Theology, Biology</i>
St Oswald's	Fr Gabriel Everitt MA, DPhil <i>Head of Christian Theology</i>
St Thomas's	Fr Richard Field BSc, ACGI, AMIMEchE <i>Physics, Christian Theology</i>
St Wilfrid's	Fr James Callaghan MA <i>Modern Languages, Christian Theology</i>

## MONASTIC COMMUNITY

Fr Simon Trafford MA <i>Classics</i>
Fr Chad Boulton BA <i>Christian Theology</i>
Br Kieran Monahan BTh <i>Christian Theology</i>
Fr Alexander McCabe MA <i>Christian Theology</i>
Fr John Fairhurst BSc <i>Christian Theology</i>
Fr Damian Humphries BD <i>Christian Theology</i>
Fr Oswald McBride BSc, MB, ChB, BA <i>Christian Theology</i>
Fr Laurence McTaggart MA <i>Christian Theology</i>
Br Sebastian Jobbins BA <i>Christian Theology</i>
Br Nathanael Black MA, CTD <i>Special Needs</i>

## THE SCHOOL

145

## LAY STAFF

KR Elliot BSc *Physics*  
 \*DS Bowman MusB, FRCO, ARMCM *Music*  
 SR Wright FRCO, ARMCM *Music*  
 G Simpson BSc *Mathematics*  
 CGH Belsom BA, MPhil, CMath, FIMA *Head of Mathematics*  
 JD Cragg-James BA, DGenLing *Modern Languages*  
 A Carter MA *Head of English*  
 PMJ Brennan BSc, FRMetSoc *Head of Geography*  
 DF Billett MSc, PhD, CChem, FRSC *Chemistry*  
 W Leary *Music*  
 MJ McPartlan BA *Modern Languages, Christian Theology*  
 S Bird BA, ATC, DipAD *Head of Art*  
 GD Thurman BEd *Games Master, Physical Education, History*  
 KJ Dunne BA *Modern Languages*  
 PS Adair BA, DLC *Design and Technology*  
 MA Barras BSc *Physics, Head of ICT*  
 ID Little MA, MusB, FRCO, ARCM, LRAM *Director of Music*  
 DR Lloyd MA, BSc, DipSPLD *Head of Fourth Form and Special Needs, English*  
 Mrs PJ Melling BSc, BA *Head of Activities, Mathematics*  
 D Willis BEd, MEd *Mathematics*  
 Mrs RMA Fletcher MA *Head of General Studies, English*  
 A Doe BA *Deputy Head of Sixth Form, Classics*  
 R Warren BSc, PhD *Mathematics*  
 \*Mrs RE Wilding BA, DipTEFL *Head of EFL, Modern Languages*  
 DL Allen MA, DPhil, CChem, MRSC *Chemistry, Physics*  
 JG Allisstone BA *Film/TV/English, TEFL, School Counsellor*  
 AS Thorpe BSc, CChem, MRSC *Director of Science and Technology, Head of Chemistry*  
 WJ Dore MA, FRCO *Assistant Director of Music*  
 PT Connor BA, MA *Careers Master, History*  
 BW Gillespie BEd *Head of Design and Technology*  
 SJ Smith BSc *Head of Biology*  
 MAS Weare MA, GRSM, ARCM, LRAM *Music*  
 SJ Howard BSc *Chemistry*  
 Miss C Houlihan BA *Classics*  
 RM Stewart BA *Christian Theology*  
 M Torrens-Burton MA *EFL*  
 RD Eagles MA, DPhil *History*  
 \*T Morrison MA *Art*  
 L Quigley MA, ATC *Art*  
 JP Ridge BA *Head of Modern Languages*  
 Miss AM Beary MA, MPhil *English*  
 Miss KAJ Mannings BA *English*  
 \*Mrs NM Thorpe BSc *Geography*  
 R Sugden BA *Geography*  
 J Yates BA *Business Studies, Economics and Politics*  
 JK Bindloss BA *Assistant Head of Christian Theology*



Miss SM Mulligan BA *Head of EFL*  
 AR Tilling BSc *Head of Physics*  
 AJ Hurst BSc *Biology*  
 I Hockley MA *Music*  
 JM Saiz *Spanish Assistant*  
 J Eder *German Assistant*  
 J Droitecour *French Assistant*

## SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor: JM Osborne (A)  
 Deputy Head Monitor: DR Ansell (A)

## MONITORS

St Aidan's T Russcher, PCK Duncombe  
 St Bede's PG Thornton, LJ O'Sullivan  
 St Cuthbert's LD Robertson, TR Lawless  
 St Dunstan's JM Horsfield, TJS Hill, LJX Watt  
 St Edward's AM Symington, ALJ Robertson, PM Ogilvie  
 St Hugh's GH Foster, OWG Russell, MJ Nesbit  
 St John's HA Weston-Davies, AA Dalglish, BI Kim  
 St Oswald's DJ Davison, DE Mullen  
 St Thomas's EAC Davis, PM Barrett, EN Gilbey  
 St Wilfrid's ML Delany, MC Dickinson

## GAMES CAPTAINS

Rugby ST McAleenan (H)  
 Squash TV Dollard (D)  
 Basketball A Morenes Bertran (O)  
 Golf PM Ogilvie (E)  
 Swimming AC Davis (T)  
 Cross Country EA Forsythe (T)  
 Athletics LD Robertson (C)  
 Cricket DR Ansell (A)  
 Hockey DR Ansell (A)  
 Tennis FE Chambers (B)

Librarians HTG Brady (W), ML Delany (W), MNB Detre (J), PCK Duncombe (A),  
 KY Lam (A), BC Abbott (T), GRF Murphy (D), REA Henderson (O),  
 PM Westmacott (A), MT Scott (J), ERD Walton (O), WA Strick van  
 Linschoten (O), ST Lewis (A), PM Gretton (J), J Canning (W).

Bookshop WJL Tulloch (E), JWJ Townsend (O), WA Strick van Linschoten (O).

Stationery Shop JH Tussaud (E), P Kenndy (D), L Lau (C).

The following boys joined the School in September 1999:

ZN Adaba (B), JOK Agbaje (A), TC Ainscough (WB), AA Alexander (E), I Alonso Dominguez (T), RO  
 Anderson (J), GP Arricale (A), EMT Astley Birtwistle (E), GAH Bacon (W), FA Bader (H), ABP Ballesteros  
 (D), AJ Blackwell (D), AF Borrett (D), AJL Breeze (W), RP Brulhart (A), AJT Burchett (A), EH Burden (J),  
 HCM Byrne (O), R Calleja de la Concha (C), OM Cash (O), JR Charnock (C), P Cheron (D), MCA

\*Part time

Church (T), DM Clifford (W), FEH Cook (E), JHG Critchley-Salmonson (E), MA Cumming-Bruce (O),  
 PA Dickgreber (B), E di San Germano (C), BRS Dollard (D), WMF Dollard (O), M Edwards (H), AM Ellis  
 (A), TRM Fairbank (C), JE Foster (H), RDM Gibbons (C), M Gil Perez Aizkorbe (J), SH Goddard (O), EPJ  
 Guiver (H), CA Hann (C), WPAT Hickman (O), RG Higgins (C), AJ Hitchen (W), JR Hitchen (W), TF  
 Horsell (T), RFM Hudson-Evans (J), RNA Hughes (E), TC Jacob Hillhouse (A), VVP Jatkialo (D), WA  
 Jepson-Turner (E), M Karhan (D), RS Knock (W), KM Kong (C), APJ Kurukgy (T), TJ Lacy (J), HM Lee  
 (B), PE Leonard (J), ST Lewis (A), DP Lieser (C), HPGU Lokrantz Bernitz (W), G Mankowski (B), O  
 Mankowski (B), TAW McCallum (C), AK McGee-Abe (D), JH McGee-Abe (B), CA Montier (H), MR  
 Moore (B), C Moy (J), FD Nagy (D), TERA Neave (B), HHWG Nesselrode (J), CO-A Ofori-Agyemang  
 (J), E Ofori-Gyasi (J), A O'Rourke (T), PJ Osborne (J), GJ Outred (H), JRW Pawle (H), AC Pearson (D), D  
 Pintado Caravita de Sirignano (B), AS Queipo de Llano Escribano (T), T Ratanatrapahob (B), HPJ Row (D),  
 M Salomon (A), HNR Shepherd (O), A Simenas (T), BMD Simmons (C), TFC Sommer (T), AJGC Steger  
 (J), HF Tugendhat (O), L Valls Taberner (W), CH Villers (W), LH von Bayern (J), AWVV von Blumenthal  
 (E), PE Waller (B), C Walther (E), AJ Warrender (A), RA Wyrley-Birch (O), DCY Yuen (B).

From the Junior School:

JEJ Adamson (B), NJ Ainscough (E), CG Borrett (D), DP Brennan (W), GP Carter (D), JL Charrington (O),  
 JAP Collins (C), DJF Cuccio (E), JB Donnelly (H), NP Entwisle (T), TA Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), RHJ  
 Flynn (O), HJ Goodall-Copestake (T), A Hall (J), TE Hallinan (H), CP Halliwell (O), JA Haworth (B), J  
 Haycraft (B), TC Ikweke (C), HL Jones (D), LYA Law (D), R Limon (T), RHJD Miller (T), MJ Natrass  
 (T), JHK O'Gorman (J), TMP O'Neill (H), THE Parr (B), HMR Ramsden (D), FJA Shepherd (J), TA  
 Spanner (W), MH-Y Swann (W), BEJD Thompson (B), JP Thornton (T), T Tiyaophorn (B), ZMA Tucker  
 (T), HAVickers (W), JH Warrender (WB), GD Williams (W), JN Wojcik (D).

The following boys left the School in December 1999:

St Bede's PA Dickgreber, J Haycraft, KA Langston  
 St Dunstan's ABP Ballesteros  
 St Hugh's GR Sandys  
 St Thomas's RSJ Forde, AS Queipo de Llano Escribano  
 St Wilfrid's F Andrada-Vanderwilde, DM Clifford, M Yamada

## MAJOR SCHOLARSHIPS

EH Burden St Richard's School

## MINOR SCHOLARSHIPS

RS Knock Howsham Hall  
 JP Thornton Ampleforth College Junior School  
 THE Parr Ampleforth College Junior School  
 PJ Osborne St John's Beaumont  
 PE Leonard Dulwich College

## MUSIC SCHOLARSHIP MAJOR AWARD

TJ Lacy Westminster Cathedral Choir School

## MUSIC SCHOLARSHIP MINOR AWARDS

WMF Dollard Westminster Cathedral Choir School  
 BEJD Thompson Ampleforth College Junior School  
 BRS Dollard Westminster Cathedral Choir School



CG Borrett  
FA Bader

Ampleforth College Junior School  
The Abbey School

The following boys left the school in 2000:

**March** F Verardi (B), ES Vadov (C).

**June/July** *St Aidan's* DR Ansell, AC Dil, PCK Duncombe, MH Kim, LMFJ Laffite, L Lam, ST Lewis, PW Obank, JM Osborne, T Russcher, SE Tate. *St Bede's* MD Benson, FE Chambers, RF Chevrillon, AJ Cooper, HMGS de la Motte Rouge, CBS Katz, OP Oedner, LJR O'Sullivan, PG Thornton, DP Walsh. *St Cuthbert's* ACD Burton, R Calleja de la Concha, NMP Hayles, DAG Higgins, TR Lawless, KF Ng, SCLA Phillips, LD Robertson, BMD Simmons. *St Dunstan's* M Buske, P Cheron, RM Davies, PA de Guingand, TVA Dollard, JA Fletcher, TJS Hill, MJ Horsfield, AGE Hulme, VVP Jatkialo, M Karhan, P Kennedy, YCSM Lauretson, ACM Li, BMA Nicholson, RW Taylor, ED T del C-Nisbett, LIX Watt, Z Xu. *St Edward's* PL Chan, CW Evans-Freke, WJMF Heneage, ATW Landon, CCT Morshead, CJG Murphy, PM Ogilvie, ALJ Robertson, AM Symington, JH Tussaud, C Walthers. *St Hugh's* JR Bradley, JGWR Burnett Armstrong, WM Calvert, XI de la Sota, GH Foster, LAP Horsley, H Lau, TP Leeming, ST McAleenan, MJ Nesbit, OWG Russell, AN Spitzky. *St John's* AE Agnew, ZP Al-Ghaoui, M Gil Perez Aizkorbe, AAC Dalglish, MNB Detre, RB Harmer, PHK Ho, BI Kim, Y Kwok, AG McMahon, ET Sexton, HAJN Weston-Davies. *St Oswald's* BK Bingham, GHSC Byrne, DJ Davison, HBK Hudson, GJ Igboegwu, CHA Lee, A Morenes Betran, DE Mullen, JP Mulvihill, NJ Richmond, AGP Seilern-Aspang, F Seybold, ERD Walton. *St Thomas's* A Alonso Dominguez, PM Barrett, EAC Davis, JD Entwistle, EA Forsythe, EN Gilbey, JHG Ingelheim, HKW Kong, OCA Lamb, R Limon, KK Ma, FAM Macdonogh, TJ Menier, CJ Rigg, A Simenas, S Vincis, CM Wong. *St Wilfrid's* HT Brady, ML Delany, MC Dickinson, JM Keogh, JCK Leung, SL Still, TG Whitmarsh.

The following boys joined the school in 2000:

**January** DKY Ng (T), E Vadov (C), CEH Willoughby (E), ART Wood (A).

**February** MG Jessop (B), PYu (W).

**March** LJM de Laubadere (J).

**April** RF Chevrillon (B), BHWA Nesselrode (J), MC Waterkeyn (T), KHPF Werhahn (H), AJM Woodley (C).

#### SACRAMENT OF CONFIRMATION 2000

Bishop John Crowley, the Bishop of Middlesbrough, administered the Sacrament of Confirmation at Mass in the Abbey Church on Sunday 7 May 2000. The following received the Sacrament:

Ndah Adaba (B), Edward Adlington (O), John Agbaje (A), Nicholas Ainscough (E), Ralph Anderson (J), Harry Armour (O), Gratiana Arrical (A), Dominic Berner (O), Nicholas Brennan (E), Rafael Bruhart (A), Anthony Bulger (W), Philip Canning (W), Andrew Chamberlain (T), James Colacicchi (W), Freddy Cook (E), Robert Cooper (C), Daniel Cuccio (E), Dominic Cunliffe (T), George Dalziel (B), Freddie Dewe-Matthews (O), Christopher Dobson (C), Harry Eagle (E), Toby Fitzherbert (J), Thomas Flaherty (H), William Freeland (E), Thomas Gay (O), Ben Haddleton (D), Jonathan Halliwell (O), Robert Heathcote (J), Giles Hill (B), Oliver Holcroft (E), Peter Hollas (T), Alex Hornung (E), Rupert Horsley (W), Johnny Hubert-Powell (O), Ralph Hughes (E), Matthew Jackson (C), Nicholas Jeffrey (D), David Jennings (E), James Larkin (O), Alan Lau (D), Jonathan Lovat (H), Cranley Macfarlane (W), Edward Madden (E), Benedict McAndrew (W), James Murphy (T), Thomas O'Brien (H), Charles Ofori-Agyemang (O), Ollie Outhwaite (B), Charlie Pembroke (E), Ben Phillips (O), Matthew Phillips (D), Jamie Ramage (D), Otto Rich (C), Matthew Salomon (H), Paul Scully (W), Tassilo Seilern-Aspang (O), Ferdinand Seybold (O), Bara Sinnott (J), John Smith (W), Christopher Sparrow (E), Peter Spencer (E), Hugo Stagg (W), Johnny Stein (B), Ben Sweeney (D), Francis Townsend (T), Alex Trapp (W), Josh Tucker (T), William Tulloch (E), Rory Tyrrell (D), Philip Valori (B), Sam Wojcik (D), Archie Woodhead (O), Sebastian Zwaans (W).

The preparation lasted from October 1999 until May 2000. This preparation was largely directed by Catechists in the Houses – these were:

Peter Barrett (T), Edward Davis (T), Alejandro de Sarriera, Charlie Evans-Freke (E), William Heneage (E), Arthur Landon (E), Nicholas Leonard (O), Tristan Lezama-Leguizaman (J), Henry MacHale (W), Alex Radcliffe (H), Alistair Roberts (H), Thomas Stanley (W), Lawrence Swann (J), Danjo Thompson (B), Francesco Verardi (B), Ben Villalobos (C), Simone Vincis (T), William Weston (C) and Patrick Wightman (D).

Most of those preparing went on pilgrimage to the shrine of Our Lady of Mount Grace near Osmotherley.

#### EXHIBITION PRIZES

#### INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND ESSAYS

(S=sponsor, M=marker)

#### SENIOR: ALPHA

Patrick CK Duncombe  
Yan CSM Lauretson

- (A) Logos: A Collection of Poems (S. Mr Lofthouse M. Mr Carter)
- (D) Presentation of Drawings and Illustrations of Stories from Greek Mythology (S. Mr Bird M. Mr Morrison)
- (O) Frederick the Great? (S. Mr Galliver M. Mr Connor)

John WJ Townsend

#### SENIOR BETA I

Mark NB Detre

- (J) Imperfection: a possible answer to the problem of evil? (S. Fr Gabriel M. Fr Chad)
- (D) Disraeli: the founder of 'One Nation Conservatism' (S. Mr Galliver M. Mr Connor)
- (C) Is the NHS on its Deathbed? (S. Fr Oswald M. Fr Cuthbert)

George RF Murphy

William T Weston

#### SENIOR BETA II

Remi GHP Thompson

- (J) Alcohol Demon or Angel? (S. Fr Cuthbert M. Mr Weare)

#### JUNIOR: ALPHA

Daniel Bartosik

- (H) Will the internet be our future or our failure? (S. Mr Lovat M. Mr Barnes)
- (W) Should we be proud of our 'hero' Scott? (S. Dr Eagles M. Mrs Fletcher)
- (J) P. de Fermat: Genius or Joker? (S. Mr Warren M. Mr Belsom)
- (H) Should hunting with dogs be banned? (S. Mr Torrens-Burton M. Mrs Fletcher)
- (T) Genetic modifications: are we sowing the seeds of disaster? (S. Fr Cuthbert M. Mr Hampshire)

Philip J Canning

Toby F Fitzherbert

Thomas F O'Brien

Joelma RA Tucker

#### JUNIOR BETA I

Henry SJ Armour

- (O) Was Nicholas II's weak character the downfall of the Tsarist regime? (S. Mr Thurman M. Dr Eagles)
- (D) 'A Ragtime piece in the style of George Barnard' (S. Mr Dore M. Mr Little)
- (W) From fiasco to failure to success: Eamon de Valera's role in the Irish Easter Rising of 1916 (S. Mr Connor M. Miss Houlihan)
- (H) Did the Spanish Inquisition earn its reputation? (S. Mr Connor M. Dr Eagles)
- (H) To what extent has Hong Kong changed since the handover? (S. Mr Connor M. Miss Mannings)
- (O) Business Plan for anasygift.com (S. Mr McAleenan M. Mr Yates)
- (O) Why cancel third world debt? (S. Miss Mannings M. Mr McAleenan)
- (J) Why was the first Crusade successful in capturing Jerusalem? (S. Mr Galliver M. Dr Eagles)

Christopher G Borrett

Daniel P Brennan

John B Donnelly

Thomas SJ Flaherty

Richard HJ Flynn &

Michael A Cumming-Bruce

James EP Larkin

Piers J Osborne



- James RW Pawle (H) Did Socrates reflect contemporary Athenian values?  
(S. Mr Lofthouse M. Mr Doe)
- Benedict L Phillips (C) Will the earth be able to support a population of 12 billion people?  
(S. Mr Brennan M. Mrs Thorpe)
- Michael LJ Rumbold (H) Has professionalism ruined Rugby? (S. Mr Hurst M. Mr Sugden)
- Paul R Scully (W) When in command of an army, is it better to be brave or thoughtful  
in leadership? (S. Mr Galliver M. Commander Wright)
- John RM Smith (W) Was Finnegan's Wake written to be understood?  
(S. Miss Beary M. Mr Carter)
- Johnnie P Stein (B) Was Boris Yeltsin beneficial to the Russian people?  
(S. Fr Francis M. Mr Galliver)
- Man-Kong E Tse (H) Why was the opium war fought and what was its impact on China?  
(S. Mr Galliver M. Mrs Fletcher)
- Zachary MA Tucker (T) Why did it take the North so long to win the American Civil War?  
(S. Mr Galliver M. Mr Connor)
- Jozef N Wojcik (D) Is it right for western governments to ban child labour products?  
(S. Mr Galliver M. Mr Carter)
- Samuel V Wojcik (D) Why is the USA so obsessed with the destruction of Castro's  
Communist regime? (S. Mr Galliver M. Mr Stewart)
- JUNIOR BETA II**
- Frederick A Bader (H) Do we really need to eat as much as we do?  
(S. Fr Christian M. Mrs Fletcher)
- Edward PJ Guiver (H) Money in English Football: a good or bad influence?  
(S. Mr Hurst M. Mr Thurman)
- James GI Norton (C) Cannabis: thriller or killer? (S. Mr Hampshire M. Mr Thorpe)

**Commended**

- Michael E Edwards (H) Do the media run our lives for better or worse?  
(S. Mr Torrens-Burton M. Mr Doe)

**HEADMASTER'S LECTURES ESSAY PRIZES**

- Patrick CK Duncombe (A) JP Donleavy: an appreciation (Lecturer: JP Donleavy)
- Thomas JS Hill (D) New Labour: the death of the Conservative Party?  
(Lecturer: Estelle Morris)
- George J Igboegwu (C) Morality and the Markets (Lecturer: Miko Giedroyc)
- Louis JX Watt (D) Virtual War (Lecturer: Michael Ignatieff)

**HEADMASTER'S AND MILROY FUND**

Grants have been awarded to:

- William R Eaglestone (E90) Thomas B Foster (H99)
- Peter T Sidgwick (C97)

**ELWES PRIZES**

These prizes are awarded by the Headmaster for sustained and high-quality contribution to school life outside the classroom, in addition to an excellent academic and personal record.

Christian BS Katz

(B)

He gained his Duke of Edinburgh Bronze Award in his third year at school, and is now well on the way to his Gold Award this year. He has done voluntary work for a local hospice, and until this final A level term, he served in the CCF attaining the rank of Sergeant. He has been an enthusiastic supporter of the Old Ampleforth Beagles. For the inter-House Music competition he directed the House song, and willingly stood in the breach last term for the 2nd Cross Country team when they were a runner short. He is one of the last members of the small team of dedicated projectionists in the old Cinema Box, nursing the aged, pre-DVD equipment into life for the showing of films at week-ends. He has found time to develop his hobby and skill as a wood-turner in the Sunley Centre, while in academic work he has made significant progress through determination and application, moving gradually up from the D to the B stream, and receiving this year Headmaster's commendations for effort at every stage. He was the main driving force among the boys of St Bede's in preparation for the House retreat last October, co-ordinating and encouraging various groups in their work. As a House Monitor he has shown remarkable moral courage, always ready to promote what is right and take a stand against what is wrong. His unfailing support for the vulnerable, and his sense of service to his school community has been outstanding. Next year he plans to apply for a place at Medical School, work in India for four months and gain his pilot's licence.

Louis JX Watt

(D)

He has made significant contributions to the wider life of the school in many areas. In particular, his work for the Amnesty International group, of which he has been an active member for three years, has been outstanding. He is well informed about the human rights issues that underpin the group's activities, and has contributed a large number of campaigning ideas during his time both as member and, this year, as Secretary. He has made his considerable computer skills available to the group for its publicity and general running. During his time as Editor of the *Ampleforth News*, and as front of house manager in the Theatre, these skills were also much in evidence. For many years, he has given much to the life of the Theatre, acting, directing and managing. His final performance last term in Samuel Becket's one-man play *Krapp's Last Tape* was a sensitive and at times moving display of his talent, although perhaps most memorable was his appearance for the inter-House Play competition in a green plastic wheely-bin provided by the Ryedale District Council. These two extremes well illustrate both the sense of gravity and the well-placed sense of fun which have made him such a personable and welcome presence among us. The award of Senior English Prize is recognition of his engagement with that subject well beyond the limits of the A level syllabus, and of an energetic interest in literature which has spilled over into the meetings and poetry readings of the English Society. He is a School Monitor and in his House he provides mature, confident and amiable support to Housemaster and boys alike. He holds a conditional offer to read English at St John's College, Cambridge.

Sarah E Tate

(A)

During her time here she has been fully involved in the life of St Aidan's House, most especially in the House Play, Music, Debating and Scrabble competitions, and she has earned her full House colours. She has also taken rôles in several whole school dramatic productions, to which she brought the professional standards which she acquired as a member of the National Youth Theatre. She has also been a thoroughly reliable House Monitor, and has maintained a consistently high standard of academic work, receiving several Headmaster's



commendations for effort. She has been active in the production of the Exhibition edition of the *Ampleforth News*, done work for a Prize Essay and developed her own interests in extra-curricular art work in the Sunley Centre. Her most important contribution to the school, however, lies in her example that girls can thrive in the Sixth Form at Ampleforth. She has never lost sight of her responsibility to set the highest possible standards of conduct for girls to emulate in the future, and has taken the lead in offering constant encouragement to the girls in the year below her. All those girls who follow her at Ampleforth will owe something to Sarah's pioneering example. She currently holds an offer of a place to read English at Newcastle University.

#### Mark NB Detre (J)

He has given generously of his time and energy in his House and in the wider school context to many activities. He has shown unwavering support for and involvement in the Junior and Senior Debating Societies' activities since his earliest days in the school, and in the VI Form he has been an active member of the discussion group *The Forum*. His work for the School Library, again sustained over a considerable time, was recognised in his appointment as Head Librarian. In this role he has been of great practical support to the School Librarian, and has contributed inventively and with quiet leadership to the functioning of this important school facility. He has been a faithful member of both the Concert Band and the School Orchestra. He proposed the idea of a Student Council at Ampleforth. As a House Monitor, he is effective and sensitive, and instinctively identifies and supports boys who may be unhappy or in difficulty. In his academic work, Mark has achieved several Headmaster's commendations for effort, and has been able to develop a mature and balanced approach to all his studies especially over the last year. Mark's greatest characteristic is, perhaps, his devotion and loyalty to his school community, staff as well as students, which has been manifest in many ways through the years. He holds a conditional offer to read Modern Languages at University College, London.

#### SUBJECT PRIZES

	Senior		Junior	
Classics	Robin M Davies (D)	Jack Rutherford (T)		
	Patrick CK Duncombe (A)			
Christian Theology	Tobias G Whitmarsh (W)	Mark JM Rizzo (H)		
Economics	James D Entwistle (T)			
English	Edward AC Davis (T)			
	Louis JX Watt (D)			
Geography	Henry AJS Weston-Davies (J)	Patrick SG O'Gorman (B)		
History	John WJ Townsend (O)	Thomas B Gay (O)		
ICT		Jonathan P Lovat (H)		
Languages	Mark NB Detre (J)	Benjamin JB Fitzherbert (E)		
		Andrius Simenas (T)		
Mathematics	Benedict I Kim (J)	Andrius Simenas (T)		
Music	Tristan Russcher (A)	William A Strick van Linschoten (O)		
Politics	Thomas JS Hill (D)			
Science	Hoi Kit W Kong (T)	Mark JM Rizzo (H)		
		James RW Hewitt (H)		

#### SPECIAL PRIZES

Scholarship Bowl	St Aidan's	Tristan Russcher
	St Dunstan's	Joshua MJ Horsfield
	St John's	Henry AJS Weston-Davies
Parker 'A' Level Cup	St Aidan's	Tristan Russcher
GCSE Cup	St Edward's	Andrew M Symington
Phillip's Theatre Bowl	Michael L Delany (W)	
Grossmith Jelley Acting Prize	Henry BK Hudson (O)	
Hugh Milbourn Magic Lantern	Louis JX Watt (D)	
Detre Music Prize	Edward A Forsythe (T)	
McGonigal Music Prize	William A Strick van Linschoten (O)	
	James M Osborne (A)	
Choral Prize	Peter J Massey (D)	
Conrad Martin Music Prize	Tristan Russcher (A)	
Philip Dore Memorial Prize for Keyboard		
Adam and Nicholas Wright	Kwan-Yu Lam (A)	
Outstanding Musician Prize	Kwan-Yu Lam (A)	
Music Special Prize	James M Osborne (A)	
Quirke Debating Prize	St Aidan's	Peter M Westmacott
Inter-House Debating Cup		Adam RT Wood
		Robin M Davies
Inter-House Chess Trophy	St Dunstan's	Alistair JT Burchett
Inter-House Bridge Trophy	St Aidan's	Adam RT Wood
(Beardmore-Gray Trophy)		Sarah E Tate
Senior Scrabble Competition	St Aidan's	Charles LS Dixon
Junior Scrabble Competition	St Hugh's	(W)
Handwriting Prize	Ryosuke Yamada	

#### BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE PRIZES

Art			
U6th	Henry BK Hudson (O)	Herald Trophy	
	William JMF Heneage (E)	Sculpture Trophy	
	Thomas P Leeming (H)	Gaynor Trophy	
M6th	Benedict MVillalobos (C)	Spence Photography Bowl	
Remove	Jack Rutherford (T)		
5th Form	William R. Freeland (E)		
4th Form	Adam K McGee Abe (D)		
Design and Technology			
U6th	Michael L Delany (W)		
	Andrew G McMahon (J)	Swainston Trophy for Technology	
M6th	Simon S Lukas (E)		
Remove	Mark M Reynolds (C)		
	William M Calvert (H)	Tignarius Trophy	
5th Form	Paul Cheron (D)		
4th Form	Gregory P Carter (D)		



## THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S GOLD AWARD

Ziad P Al-Ghaoui	(J)	Oliver CA Lamb	(T)
David R. Ansell	(A)	Heman Lau	(H)
Hugo TG Brady	(W)	Thomas P Leeming	(H)
Frederick E Chambers	(B)	Andrew G McMahon	(J)
George H Foster	(H)	Hugo BTG Varley	(H98)
Hoi Kit W Kong	(T)		

## MATHEMATICS COMPETITION

## UK Senior Mathematical Challenge 1999/2000

## Gold Certificates

*Andrius Simenas	(T)	*Peter M Westmacott	(A)
------------------	-----	---------------------	-----

\*Benedict I Kim

(J)

In addition 12 boys were awarded silver and 10 boys were awarded bronze certificates.

## UK Intermediate Mathematical Challenge 2000

## Gold Certificates

*Valdas VP Jatkialo	(D)	Toby F Fitzherbert	(J)
*Jonathan P Lovat	(H)	James RC Macfarlane	(W)
*Andrius Simenas	(T)	Man-Kong E Tse	(H)
*Ryosuke Yamada	(W)	Christopher A Woodhead	(O)
Richard DM Gibbons	(C)	Edward WG Brady	(W)
Ka Ming Kong	(C)	James RW Hewitt	(H)
Oliver Mankowski	(B)	Benedict F Leonard	(J)
Joseph P Thornton	(T)	Antonio L Marzal	(J)
Andrew T Chamberlain	(T)	Joseph TP Wong	(T)

In addition 19 boys were awarded silver and 18 boys were awarded bronze certificates.

These seven boys (\*) qualified for the second round of their respective competition.

## European Kangaroo Mathematics Competition 2000

The following gained a Distinction:

Joseph P Thornton	(T)	Thomas HE Parr
(B)		
Richard DM Gibbons	(C)	Kei Yue D Ng
(T)		

In addition five other boys participated in this invitational second round.

## EXHIBITION CUPS

The following cups were given out at Exhibition. They include every House cup and where possible, one cup from every sport played in the two winter terms.

## Athletics

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's	X Igor de la Sota
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's	X Igor de la Sota

## Cross-Country

Senior Inter House Challenge Cup	St Edward's	Andrew M Symington
Junior 'B' Inter House Challenge Cup	St Edward's	Andrew M Symington
Junior 'A' Inter House Challenge Cup	St Edward's	Andrew M Symington

## Golf

Baillieu Trophy	St Edward's	Peter M Ogilvie
Vardon Trophy	St Hugh's	Thomas G Davies
Fattorini Cup	St Edward's	Peter M Ogilvie

## Rugby Football

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup (Chamberlain Cup)	St Cuthbert's	Douglas AG Higgins
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's	Simon T McAleenan
The League (Lowis Cup) (Senior)	St Oswald's	Dominic E Mullen
The Luckhurst Cup (Junior)	St Thomas's	Peter M Barrett

## Swimming

The Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's	Oliver WG Russell
-------------------------------	-----------	-------------------

## Squash Rackets

The Ginone & Uasworth Cup (Senior Inter-House Squash)	St Dunstan's	Thomas VA Dollard
The Railing Cup (Junior Inter-House Squash)	St Hugh's	X Igor de la Sota

## Special Award: The Headmaster's Sports Cup

Henry Foster	St Hugh's
--------------	-----------

The Headmaster's Sports Cup is a special award for a boy who has shown especially high levels of sportsmanship and commitment to both school and house sport. He does not necessarily have to be a top player himself but will have shown outstanding loyalty, commitment, fair play, respect and support for others and have represented the school and house with equal enthusiasm.

The recipient of the award this year has demonstrated more than most these qualities throughout his time at Ampleforth. He has dealt with success and setbacks in the same positive and cheerful manner. Throughout his time at Ampleforth he has represented the school at cricket, tennis and rugby. He was in the 'A' team for rugby right up to his final year and dealt with the disappointment of missing out on 1st XV selection with dignity. He captained the 2nd XV to an unbeaten season and became a towering support to the 1st XV. It was thus a joy to the team as he ran on as replacement to play the majority of the final 1st XV game.

He has given the strongest support to junior boys both in his House and in Junior School teams and as a member of many Ampleforth teams has been an excellent ambassador for Ampleforth sport both on and off the field.

He is a worthy winner of the Headmaster's Sports Cup.



## SUMMER TERM 1999 CUP AND PRIZEWINNERS

**Cricket**

Downey Cup for the best cricketer	Mark Wilkie	(C)
Younghusband Cup for the best bowler	F William Mallory	(C)
Best Cricketer Under 15 Colts	Benjamin JB Fitzherbert	(E)
Senior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St Cuthbert's	
Junior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St Edward's	
Summer Games Cup	St Edward's	

**Tennis**

House Tennis Winners	St Hugh's	
Senior Singles Champion	Olivier GCE Python	(A)
Senior Doubles Cup	Manuel WM Mauritz	(H)
	Olivier GCE Python	(A)
Junior Singles Champion	Charles-Antoine Genuyt	(C)

**Golf**

The Baillieu Inter-House Trophy	St Edward's	
Fattorini Cup	St Edward's	
Vardon Trophy	Thomas G Davies	(H)

**Soccer**

Inter House Senior	St Bede's	
--------------------	-----------	--

## TROPHIES FOR AUTUMN TERM 1999 &amp; LENT TERM 2000

**Fencing**

Senior	St Edward's	
Junior	St Edward's	

**Athletics**

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's	
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's	
Best Athlete set 1	Edward T Sexton	(J)
Best Athlete set 2	Graziano P Arricale	(A)
Best Athlete set 3	James RW Hewitt	(H)
Best Athlete set 4	Jamie RG Lesinski	(J)
Best Athlete set 5	Michael A Cumming-Bruce	(O)

**Senior Division set 1**

100m	X Igor de la Sota	(H)	High Jump	Edward T Sexton	(J)
400m	Adrian GE Hulme	(D)	Long Jump	William JMF Heneage	(E)
800m	James H Tussaud	(E)	Triple Jump	Adam RT Wood	(A)
1500m	Rory EA Henderson	(O)	Shot	Antonio Morenes Bertran	(O)
Steeplechase	Andrew M Symington	(E)	Javelin	Sam L Still	(W)
Hurdles	Edward T Sexton	(J)	Discus	Benjamin K Bangham	(O)

**Senior Division set 2**

100m	Daniel L John	(W)	High Jump	Bruno J Kavanagh	(T)
400m	Graziano P Arricale	(A)	Long Jump	Iain D Barrett	(D)
800m	Patrick J Wightman	(D)	Triple Jump	Harry MF Lesinski	(J)
1500m	Graziano P Arricale	(A)	Shot	Dominick WC Loewenstein	(C)
Steeplechase	Benjamin JB Fitzherbert	(E)	Discus	Dominick WC Loewenstein	(C)
Hurdles	W Ewan Moore	(T)	Javelin	Morgan P Grant	(O)

**Senior Division Set 3**

100m	Edward CO Madden	(E)	Long Jump	James W Hewitt	(H)
400m	Paul R Scully	(W)	Shot	Joshua F Clacy	(C)
800m	James RW Hewitt	(H)	Discus	William R Freeland	(E)
1500m	Jonathan R Halliwell	(O)	Javelin	James J Iremonger	(C)
Hurdles	Felix JA Clarke	(E)	Triple Jump	James RW Hewitt	(H)
High Jump	Edward CO Madden	(E)			

**Relays**

Senior 800m medley	St Aidan's	Junior 4 x 400m	St Hugh's
Senior 4 x 100m	St Hugh's	32 x 200m	St Edward's
Junior 4 x 100m	St Edward's		

**Rugby Football**

Senior Inter-House Cup	St Cuthbert's	The Luckhurst Cup (League)	St Hugh's
Junior Inter-House Cup	St Hugh's	Senior sevens (The Reichwald Cup)	St Hugh's
The Senior League Cup	St Cuthbert's	Junior sevens (Ruck-Keene Cup)	St Wilfrid's

**Cross-Country**

Senior Inter-House Cup	St Edward's	
Junior 'A' Inter-House Cup	St Edward's	
Junior 'B' Inter-House Cup	St Edward's	
Senior Individual Cup	Rory EA Henderson	(O)
Junior 'A' Individual Cup	James RW Hewitt	(H)
Junior 'B' Individual Cup	Edward PJ Guiver	(H)

**Squash Rackets**

Senior Individual	Arthur T Landon	(E)
Under 16	Oliver JC Holcroft	(E)
Senior Inter-House Cup	St Dunstan's	
Junior Inter-House Cup	St Hugh's	

**Swimming**

Inter House Swimming Cup	St Hugh's	
Individual All Rounder	Alan SH Lau	(D)
Senior Freestyle (100m)	Sam L Still	(W)
Senior Backstroke (100m)	James LN Cozon	(H)
Senior Breaststroke (100m)	Adam RT Wood	(A)
Senior Butterfly (50m)	Sam L Still	(W)
Junior Freestyle (100m)	Paul R Scully	(W)
Junior Backstroke (100m)	Alan SH Lau	(D)
Junior Breaststroke (100m)	Alan SH Lau	(D)
Junior Butterfly (50m)	Alan SH Lau	(D)
Individual Medley (100m)	James LN Cozon	(H)

**Golf**

Vardon Trophy	Thomas G Davies	(H)
Whedbee Prize - Autumn Term 1999	James WM Faulkner	(E)
Baillieu Inter-House Trophy	St Edward's	
Fattorini Cup	St Edwards	



## SUMMER TERM 2000 CUP AND PRIZEWINNERS

**Cricket**

Downey Cup for the best cricketer	Peter M Gretton	(J)
Youngusband Cup for the best bowler	James H Tussaud	(E)
Best Cricketer Under 15 Colts	Toby F Fitzherbert	(J)
Senior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St Edward's	
Junior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St John's	

**Tennis**

House Tennis Winners	St Bede's	
Senior Single Champion	C-Alexi Gasztowtt	(C)
Senior Doubles Cup	C-Alexi Gasztowtt	(C)
	Freddie E Chambers	(B)
Junior Singles Champion	Freddie JA Shepherd	(J)

**Soccer**

Junior House Soccer	St Oswald's
Senior House Soccer	St Bede's

**Summer Games Cup**

St Bede's

## UNIVERSITY ENTRANTS 1999

LEAVERS 1998		
Agnew JC (J)	Newcastle	Economics
Arthur JH (D)	Durham	Music
Aylott TCE (E)	RAC Cirencester	Rural Estate Management
Beaumont WAI (E)	Edinburgh	Religious Studies
Bishop BCDN (E)	RAC Cirencester	Rural Estate Management
Blackwell GAB (E)	Durham	Law
Bowes-Lyon JFJ (E)	Oxford Brookes	Computing & History
Boyd CWG (W)	Manchester	History of Modern Art
Brennan AMPM (H)	Edinburgh	History
Brockbank JB (B)	Chelsea College of Art & Design	Foundation
Burnett GAJ (D)	Cambridge (Selwyn)	Classics
Chappell TB (B)	Cambridge (Peterhouse)	Natural Sciences
Clive WAJ (B)	Manchester Metropolitan	Computing
Collins BJ (O)	Bristol	History
Cozon GC (H)	Imperial	Mechanical Engineering
Crowther DA (D)	Loughborough	Business Economics & Finance
Davison MJ (O)	Bristol	Ancient History
Deeney AJ (H)	Leeds	French & Portuguese
Detre TPE (A)	West of England	Business Studies
Dormeul FP (O)	Brunel	Product Design
Dumbell JCN (H)	Reading	International Securities, Investment & Banking
		Mathematics
Eltz JJ (B)	Edinburgh	Natural Sciences
Farley TAW (B)	Cambridge (Churchill)	Building Surveying
Farr RJC (T)	West of England	Rural Land Management
Fitzalan Howard EM (J)	RAC Cirencester	History
Fraser RAJ (B)	Edinburgh	Music
French PR (J)	Oxford (New)	Mathematics & Economics
Froggatt CPW (E)	Exeter	

Gilbey JN (W)	RAC Cirencester	Business Studies
Harle SR (C)	RAC Cirencester	Rural Land Management
Haywood-Farmer RE (C)	Oxford Brookes	Politics & History
Heneage CNAF (E)	Edinburgh	Politics
Henry JF (B)	Sheffield Hallam	Housing Studies
Hornby NTF (J)	UCL - Slade	Fine Art
Horsley AOM (H)	Exeter	Sociology
Hughes JJ (C)	Manchester	History of Art
Hurley O (C)	Oxford Brookes	Land Management
Johnston Stewart EMH (D)	Newcastle	Social Policy
Lyles TH (O)	Edinburgh	Ancient History
Maddicott EA (H)	UCL	Economics
Marsh JGV (A)	Edinburgh	Politics & Modern History
McKeogh PM (W)	Newcastle	Economics
McLane RJ (A)	Edinburgh Art College	Foundation
Melling JD (J)	Liverpool	Medicine
Molony ET (J)	Bristol	Politics
Murphy HFB (J)	Newcastle	Politics
O'Dwyer EC (T)	York	Music
Pace HAF (T)	West of England	Business Studies
Paul JS (J)	Leeds	English
Pembroke TP (E)	St Bart's	Medicine
Potez CA (O)	West of England	Economics
Ramsden LWB (A)	Oxford (University)	History
Richardson ES (C)	Cambridge (Downing)	Engineering
Russell-Smith RH (H)	Bristol	Economics & Accounting
Stewart-Feilding TAH (A)	West of England	Business Administration
Tarleton JW (C)	Edinburgh	French & Politics
Tate JJS (T)	Glasgow	Veterinary Science
Troughton JAGL (C)	RAC Cirencester	Estate Management
Tussaud AR (E)	Edinburgh	Economics & Politics
van Cutsem WH (E)	Bristol	Economics & Economic History
Varley HBTG (H)	Reading	Land Management
Walker PRH (O)	Loughborough	Politics & Communication Studies
Walwyn HG (A)	Oxford Brookes	Anthropology/European Culture & Society
		Medicine
Warren LSTJ (W)	Guy's & Thomas's	Engineering
Westmacott TR (T)	Cambridge (Churchill)	Biomedical Science
Wischik MA (O)	Aberdeen	History & Politics
Worthington RC (E)	QMW	
LEAVERS 1999		
Anderson TJL (C)	St Andrews	Theology
Banna CA (H)	Edinburgh	Engineering
Beckett JH (O)	UMIST	Aerospace Engineering
Brincat JP (H)	Nottingham	European Union Studies
Catterall TJ (T)	West of England	History
Cornet d'Elzies TPFM (J)	UCL, Belgium	Business Studies
Driver PR (A)	Manchester	Chemistry & Medicinal Chemistry
Edwards RM (C)	Newcastle	Medicine
Ellis CA (O)	Loughborough	Art Foundation
Fattorini OC (O)	Edinburgh	Classical Studies
Hodges EDOL (W)	Exeter	History
Hollas RC (A)	Oxford (Merton)	Classics
Horrocks MA (C)	Bath	Foundation Engineering & Science



Ikweke DK (C)	Coventry	Law
Kirkpatrick DJ (B)	Manchester	Economics
Larner CP (D)	UCL	Classics
Martinez Rodriguez JM (W)	University of America, Puebla	Not known
Massawe JE (O)	Kingston	Economics
McAllister-Jones JAA (A)	Newcastle	Town Planning
Miller AG (J)	Oxford (Worcester)	English
Monthienvichienchai CA (O)	Oxford (St Benet's)	Modern History
Moore HPW (T)	West of England	Business Studies & Combined Science
Perez-Sala Maldonado F (O)	St Paul's University, Madrid	Economics
Portillo-Bustillo EJ (A)	LSE	Economics
Prichard PM (D)	Edinburgh	Computer Science & Physics
Python OGCE (A)	UCL	Philosophy
Shields JFG (J)	Oxford (St Anne's)	Classics & Modern Languages
Sinnott K (J)	Imperial	Chemistry
Tung MF (J)	Northumbria	International Business Administration
Vassallo S (H)	Reading	Law
von Merveldt GME (D)	West of England	International Business Studies

## THE UPPER SIXTH DINNER

HOMILY

LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

23 JUNE 2000

You may have seen film of the emigrant ships leaving the quay in Liverpool or Southampton. The custom was to throw paper streamers from ship to shore, and to hold them until the motion of the vessel turning out to sea broke the connecting thread. Nothing remained but the bond of sentiment, of memory and shared loss at the parting, a sense of loss at what can never be retrieved.

There is a parting now, but its context and meaning is different and it is different because we share now in this Mass. This is a Mass of thanksgiving for the passing of a significant stage in our lives – in your lives, obviously, but also in the lives of all those who have been concerned for you. None of us stands still on the shore. But there is something very particular about the Mass; those who have celebrated it together in faith never part, are never lost to each other. More, what each has done for good is valued forever. Evils committed may be forgiven and the wrongs repaired. In this way, on the lake shore, Jesus' three times repeated commissioning of Peter to feed his sheep repaired Peter's three times repeated denial of Christ before cockcrow on the ghastly morning of Jesus' death by torture on the cross.

St Paul celebrated the bond of faith, of affection and friendship when he wrote to the Corinthians. You may think that St Paul's giving of thanks for the Church of God at Corinth put them in a different category from you and me. We know just about enough to know our ignorance; they were endowed with knowledge, Paul says, firm witnesses of Christ, where we may be uncertain about our faith. They had every gift; we plainly do not. In fact, turn the page, and you find St Paul is talking about their divisions, about the scandals in their lives including incest and every kind of sexual immorality. His giving of thanks seems to fly in the face of reality. But he spoke not just about our reality; he spoke of the reality of grace. Grace is the presence of God among us.

Paul uses one word, in Greek, *koinonia*, that takes the Corinthians and takes us beyond those divisions then and our failings now: it is usually translated as 'communion'. We need to recover a sense of its full meaning. Communion is our partnership with Jesus Christ our

Lord. It is possible because Christ in the body shared our human reality; and in the Spirit he calls us to share an entirely new relationship with him. We understand this in faith, but it is a reality in fact, a reality we may dimly grasp in the warmth of friendship and love. Going to communion is the moment when we encounter in the bread and the wine the guaranteed and real presence of the ever-living body of Christ within our mortal and time-bound reality here today. That Communion is the sign of a relationship, a Communion of spirit. In God's graciousness it is a Communion in the Holy Spirit, which can overcome, in the long run, all our deficiencies. When the Risen Christ stood on the beach cooking breakfast for his fishermen friends he renewed the relationship broken after the Last Supper by giving them bread and fish, and introduced them to this new relationship which is more than the physical presence of friends and lovers to each other can ever be.

Really, there is only one Communion in which repeatedly over time we renew our participation, both in our spirit, and in our action when we again and again take the one body and the blood. If you remain faithful, or even if you for a time walk away from faith and then, perhaps years and years later, return (it happens), you will find assurance and hope in the Mass. We come to Mass with all our own memories and problems perhaps overwhelming us; then we pray with the priest presiding as he remembers and repeats the words that Jesus told us to use. Remembering, the priest proclaims the Lord's death and resurrection, a unique once for all event but made present here and now. Our own doings, our worries and problems, our triumphs, our friendships, are taken up into Christ's action, and gain eternal significance. This is so for any baptised Christian present, whether we can share communion or not. There are Anglicans here today, and we cannot all share the Body and Blood as we would wish: but we can share in the remembering and in the coming together.

As we all share in that one remembrance, a spiritual communion, so we share in the same communion as the Corinthians, as the disciples of Christ. It is this here and now reality that gives the words of scripture we have read, and which pass over us so easily, their impact. They are spoken to us. Those words addressed to the Corinthians, all of them, are addressed equally to us. The gospel invitation to eat with Christ is given to us all: see, the Lord says, I stand at the door and knock, and if one of you opens the door, I will come in and share a meal with him. We are invited to the Communion by the lakeside, and we are told, like Peter, to feed the sheep.

To feed the sheep. There is the catch. That is a heavy responsibility, and you must think how you will bear it. Bear it you must, in response to the gifts you have been given. I pray that one or two of you will bear it in this Choir, because if you think that what you have been given at Ampleforth is worthwhile, the question must be put to you, if this work and prayer here is to carry forward to another generation. We stand for the gospel of life. Look around you and consider the tale of evil and death in our last bloody century. Look more closely at our own society, at the struggle now for reverence for human life, five million abortions after the passing of the Abortion Act in 1967, euthanasia becoming a respectable practice. And that is only part of the story. As a society we fail to protect and guide the young with proper authority: seven million offences in the last year were committed by those under 18. The world needs the restoration of faith and virtue. Ask yourself who will answer that need, who will stand for Christ in another generation. Who will protect and feed the minds of your children? Consider your call.



## HEAD MONITOR'S SPEECH: JAMES OSBORNE

I would like to thank Mrs Edwards and her staff for preparing for us such a tremendous meal; indeed, not only tonight, but for the many times we have eaten here.

I would also like to welcome all our guests tonight – in particular Mr Lomax who has generously given of his time to talk to us tonight.

Softened with sauvignon blanc, laden with loin of lamb, and bloated with berries you sit here on this hot summer's evening listening to me, a somewhat inadequate voice for us all. Farewell Ampleforth, farewell St Benedict and St Laurence, Fr Leo and Mr Lofthouse, our Houses, the pavilion (or what is left of it!), the classrooms, the teachers. Farewell Mr Wilkie, Matron Dewe Mathews – indeed everyone and everything that we may care to associate with Ampleforth. There will be no more smoking by the tennis courts, no more sleeping in block prep, no more two pints with a meal. There will be no more SHAC.

We take with us these memories, these fondnesses, this nostalgia, and leave this valley to begin the rest of our lives. Yet these memories endure, our affection for the place lasts, but most importantly, so do the lessons we have learnt here.

We arrived as insignificant and naïve 13 year olds yet to experience the abomination of the taff, the pin up and the pub. At Ampleforth we learnt about all these things – yet in the wider context of a monastery and community. For the last five years, this has been our home. We have spent a quarter of our lives with each other. We learnt what it was like to be at the bottom of the pile; to work our way up the school; to respect our elders, not through fear of the fist, but because they had experience and understanding of what it is to live in a community. This is what has defined our time at Ampleforth; our living together in a community.

I would like to point out what I have learnt through living in a community, and I hope that others can identify with this also. In my House, I have learnt to live with other people, to share in their strengths, to share in their weaknesses. I have learnt to be quiet when others need to sleep or need to work. I have seen some upset, I have seen others happy. I have sat in the chapel morning and evening, praying with everyone else (they may not have wanted to be there, nor indeed may I), but this experience has shaped me. People at Ampleforth have been kind, some have not. That is life. Yet at Ampleforth, we have experienced this in an essentially Christian context, a monastic one, where we have learnt to care, almost subconsciously, about other people, in a genuine yet modest way.

This quality, among others, is an important ingredient for working together, and the successes of our year have been notable: on the sports field we have had great rugby, cricket, athletic, tennis and cross country successes – I have played no part in these, yet I can share in the triumphs. In the CCF, a flying scholarship awarded to one can be appreciated by all; in the music school, the brilliance of a few can be admired by the many. At Ampleforth we have been moulded by the experience of working with each other; yes, we have developed our own talents, but more important than that, we have grown to recognise and appreciate the talents of others.

If the harsh criteria of the academic league table, or the secular obsession with ephemeral success, were Ampleforth's primary concern, then we would be significant merely in terms of a statistic. Instead, it has recognised in us our whole personality, our strengths and our weaknesses. If we leave Ampleforth with anything, it will be this sense of community and self-giving that will last, and that might well set us apart from those at 9-4 day-schools or non-religious boarding schools. Ampleforth has shared with us its very spirit, and this we share with each other on the games field, in the corps, in the theatre and in all our

interaction. Such was the immense sense of House spirit in the Music Competition earlier this year, or the House matches. This spirit we will take away with us when we leave and we will share with those we meet later on.

The big passage that we walk up and down every day, is the same used by Hugh Dormer, Philip Lawrence, Robert Nairac, Basil Hume; our dormitories are the same that such great men have slept in. These are our public heroes; but there are many more private heroes. It is such men who have passed through Ampleforth and learnt about giving that we have as our examples – the challenge for us is to follow them. But how are we to do this? How can we put into practice what we have learnt, if anything at all? Why should we? These are questions that we all have to answer. But here is one simple observation; we have been given great privileges, immense opportunities. We must find a way to use these, not for our own benefit, but for the benefit of other people.

When we leave, we will encounter our own struggles, our own successes, our own destinies; but now, let us remember our time together, how we have been moulded by each other and by Ampleforth. I wish everyone luck.

Exhibition

HEADMASTER'S SPEECH

2000

LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

I promise not to speak too much of the Millennium, but I must begin by welcoming you to this Exhibition in the 2000th year since the birth of Christ, this jubilee Exhibition. We have celebrated jubilee in a modest way throughout the academic year, with a performance of the Mystery play cycle over two terms, some focus on the jubilee in the Houses and in our charitable activities, and you can see some of the results of work on this theme in the Art department. The Art Exhibition features a remarkable catalogue on the theme of St Luke's gospel illustrating the wealth of talent being fostered among our students. But its greatest importance is that it illustrates the real meaning of the Millennium. The Schola is making a similar contribution, with musical meditations in the Abbey Church in Advent and Lent. There is a new CD available today, and we will have a recording of the Fauré *Requiem* ready quite soon. Moreover, if you are up at 4.45 am on Monday, or else remember to set the video, you can see and hear the Schola begin the BBC's day of live music. I should add that it is recorded; your sons can have a well deserved long sleep that morning.

In celebrating the Millennium, it is only to the Christian Churches, and above all to Pope John Paul the Great that we owe the word of faith and hope that this year requires. It is a chance to review and if necessary to change direction, and to do so in the light of Christ. We must look forward, and I want this morning to point to some of the ways in which we are trying to prepare for the future.

But, first, let us take stock, and look back over the past year. We say farewell and thank two members of the Classics department this year. Cathy Houlihan started her teaching career with us, and now moves to a new post, heading her department, in Plymouth. She has made an excellent contribution here, as a teacher, as a tutor, and also in the theatre. Andrew Doe also began his career here, and now advances with our congratulations to be Head of Classics at Oakham – the fourth of our young teachers in as many years who have moved on to a Head of Department post. We will miss him: he has done much for us not only in Classics but also as Assistant Head of Sixth Form, and in improving the standards of debating in the school. RSM Paddy Morrow after some very active years with us departs with our



gratitude to wider responsibilities with the cadet forces. Geoff and Sheila Hawkes helped us for several years, Geoff as the systems manager who inaugurated all our computer networks, Sheila as the welcoming voice who was the introduction to Ampleforth for so many of our visitors. Maire Channer has not moved at all, but she has retired from the demands of matroning in Bolton House with our gratitude. It is pleasing that we can welcome Ingrid Stringer to that same considerable task now, and we look forward to the arrival of the first class teachers in Classics who will join us in September. I want to thank too the present Upper Sixth now in their last year with us. They are a wonderfully contributive group, and though I would like to name many, and especially some of the School Monitors, James Osborne, the Head Monitor, and his deputy, David Ansell, must stand for all. For those who work with them, their constancy, leadership and good humour is a happy reminder of all the reasons for believing in the value of an Ampleforth education.

Sadly, I must also record the death of Kathleen Wood, the marvellous and spirited lady who worked for years for us as School Secretary and then Admissions Secretary. Her contribution and efficiency, her devoted interest, can hardly be praised too highly. Faultless was her administration, endless her patience. She suffered from cancer for two years, and the end came just two weeks ago. She was a woman of faith as well as courage, and we mourn her deeply.

We begin the new millennium in good order, financially and academically. Numbers in the school rose significantly last September, at the same time that boarding numbers in independent schools nationally fell by over three percent. Our families, northern, southern and international, Catholic and Anglican, witness to a sharing in ideals which must be a pointer of hope. Our academic life is more fully reflected in the redesigned Exhibition brochure. I hope you will find time to mull over the first two pages as well as to contemplate the prizes and commendations for hard work. That hard work has something to do with the achievements in value added to which we point. Ampleforth has always welcomed a broad range of academic ability, and the rich contribution from across the academic spectrum has been one of the great qualities of this school. We can proudly report a truly excellent examination performance both by the most able among our students and the less academic. The able are achieving as much as any in the most selective schools. We have an unusual first: Robert Hollas, last year's Head Monitor, has been the first outside the USA to win a National Latin Scholarship, which provides him with some extra funds for university. The examination results of the top half of our candidates, who might have met the entrance requirements of the most academically selective schools, demonstrates this. As you can see from the Exhibition brochure, their results are as good as those in the top 30 schools in the league tables. Even our overall results give us a record which is good by any standard. I want to congratulate last year's GCSE candidates, this year's Middle VI, on achieving a value added of nearly one grade per subject per candidate. But don't sit back; you must do the same at A level, and that is more difficult.

Not all contributions have been in formal academic achievement. At the end of the 20th century, there are two splendid revivals of previous activity. Fr Justin Caldwell's return to Ampleforth from the parishes has brought a new flourishing to the Chess Club, and a House competition. Paul Brennan's initiative has led to the revival of the Subaqua Club, originally founded by Fr Julian Rochford, and an enthusiastic following. Another modest but immensely useful preparation for university is underway with Rachel Fletcher's Upper VI course on cookery for survival, with the hospitality of the re-equipped kitchen of St Thomas' House. St Bede's House has organised visits to the handicapped for the jubilee year, and has responded in prayer to Pope John Paul's renewal of the Catholic tradition of jubilee indulgence.

I talk of the school's achievements, but we never lose sight of the fact that real education takes place through a partnership of school and parents. I know that parents want to

co-operate closely with the school in every way, and I remain ever thankful for the work done by the Headmaster's parent representatives in arranging those regular meetings which help to ensure good communication. For our part, we are trying to give you as much information as you need, so that you can take an informed role on behalf of your children. We are trying also to empower our students to take charge of their own lives. That is the purpose of the thorough university application process which Paul Connor has established in the Middle VI, a process which has won admiration from the Universities and Colleges Admissions Service, as, I quote, 'a most impressive programme'. There is another innovation over which I especially want to ask for your support. I have introduced a form providing for feedback to us on the school reports, and I must say frankly that the response this last term was not as great as I had hoped. Our end of term report is a most significant document for each student, and we take trouble over it. It is important for us, and for each student, that it be read carefully, and discussed. Of course, we could do it all here, but that is not quite the point. The feedback form brings parents into the discussion, and enables a more reflective process and better understanding all round. So please do use it.

A school also depends greatly on the mutual trust and appreciation of colleagues in the Common Room. For us in the monastic community, that link with our professional lay colleagues is enormously valued. I am grateful especially to the College Committee, a most important enabling body. Its members bring together all aspects of the life of the school. My personal dependence on John Hampshire for matters both organisational and pastoral is evident. Fr Richard is an experienced and senior housemaster, and Hugh Codrington's work as Director of Admissions is enlivened with his deep experience as a tutor, teacher and games coach. Christopher Wilding has carried a double role as Head of Sixth Form and Director of Arts for some years. Needs have grown and he is now to concentrate on the Arts side; his great interest and sympathy for the Arts is widely appreciated. He ensures that support for theatre, music and all the arts will remain a prime objective for the school. He is succeeded as Head of Sixth Form by Peter Galliver, who has been a much valued Head of History for some nine years. In turn, Rachel Fletcher will fill the vital role of Director of Professional Development, to help the entire staff in honing professional skills. She will also bring a woman's presence to the College Committee as we plan in detail for the future of our sixth form and the boarding house for girls. Ian Lovat retains all his responsibilities as Director of Studies, and I would like, in thanking him for all he does, to add our special congratulations on the rare distinction of his award by the Institute of Physics for the excellence of his teaching.

I said that I intended to look this morning at some of the ways in which we prepare for the future.

As you know, we have had a few day girls for so long that they can hardly be called new, but I would not wish to pretend that the introduction of girls to sixth form boarding was a minor step. Fr Abbot and I have set out reasons in some detail in letters to parents, and I will not rehearse it all again. We listened carefully to opinion as we could gather it, especially in the latest of our biennial questionnaires to fifth form parents. It was not possible to talk to everyone, but we had significant help from those parents who gave us time in the three focus group discussions. I am grateful for the trouble they took and for the unstinting help given us by Terence Fane-Saunders and James Darley in that exercise. We know that this was not a decision with any sure answer: we have had to ponder and pray over imponderables. I deeply respect those who have expressed hesitations, both in the last few days, and in the course of discussion: I have shared many of them. You may be sure that every possible difficulty has been aired. I believe we are doing it for the best, and I have been encouraged by the many positive responses that have come to me, especially from those professionally concerned as



well as from some parents. What is clearest to me is the affection in which this abbey and school is held by parents and friends, and the concern for our future: that is something in common, and is the greatest encouragement of all. We have been thinking of ways in which we can celebrate that affection and concern, which I hope will be of interest to many of you. But I am not going to talk about it now: you will hear all about it in the July newsletter.

In fact, managing the future is a task which confronts us all. For the pupils at Ampleforth there are always the more immediate challenges – examinations, university interview, and together we plan for these. But our task at Ampleforth is to equip our pupils for lives that stretch well past the academic horizon. We must ensure that we are constantly preparing for the needs of tomorrow, not merely responding to the requirements of today. We must understand what is happening in our society. Let me point to some of the questions. This is not just a matter of ever more ingenious gadgets to ease our lives. We are an information society, not just because enormous and unmanageable quantities of information are at hand, but because jobs are more and more based on the use of that information. The educated cannot feel smug about that, because the certainties that used to bind a professional career are gone too; any headmaster knows what the last recession did to some families. Just as the craftsmen's guilds were destroyed in the 18th century, the boundaries of the legal, the medical, the accounting professions, and many others, are being elided today. Hierarchies are flattened, and the effective manager has become more of a team player. Perhaps that has always been a possibility, but today it is a necessity: none can know it all.

What there is to know is growing fantastically. The next 50 years, unless all breaks down in anarchic disorder, and that is a possibility, will offer incredibly more, in every field of study. But the future is Janus faced. The internet will offer information at hand in unprecedented ways. It will also offer evils like pornography, and destructive viruses. The human genome project offers unprecedented knowledge of the inner structures of humanity; it may also offer alarming possibilities for manipulation of life. There is so much we do not know. Our coal mines are closed, and North Sea oil will not last for ever: we do not know where our electric power will be sourced, or our means of transport. As our farmers face crisis, we don't know who will grow our food. We don't know whether genetic modification is surety against disease and a guarantee of plenty, or a disaster, threatening biodiversity. The advance of knowledge no longer happens in hidden corners, but in massive laboratories with huge budgets, funded by government and the market. All these concerns are worldwide.

It is sometimes difficult to know whether we have entered the Chamber of Horrors or Aladdin's Cave. Educational planning has to take account of all the possibilities and demands of this uncertain yet exciting future. It also has to cope with obstacles in our path.

Government's response is in some ways alarming. It is not the sensible initiatives aimed at literacy and numeracy for all that are of concern. It is something else. Government preaches freedom and subsidiarity, the holding of power and responsibility at the most local and individual level possible. But under the guise of an attack on the forces of conservatism, political correctness and regulation spread ever wider and deeper. Compared with the situation of the Heads of maintained schools, the independent school Head is still in clover. But the change over ten years or so in our relation to the state has been profound. Health and safety issues, the extension and tightening of employment law, building regulations – all these things impinge directly on independent schools as much as they do anywhere else. The impact of human rights legislation is something yet to be tackled, and it is an irony of our time that such legislation might be seen as a threat to the proper freedom of an institution. We also have to meet the expectations of inspectors. We have been glad to assure child safety by full co-operation with local social services, and HMC set up its own inspections of the

academic life of its schools both to assure parents of our standards and to encourage constructive development. These inspections are now to be extended by new legislation in the National Care Standards bill to boarding provision in general. The independent schools have been co-operating together to draw up an inspection scheme which it is hoped the government might adopt. Even so, standards and criteria of numbing detail are to be applied to boarding schools. Our present good practice meets all these standards fully. The burden is that it must now all be recorded, to demonstrate to an inspector, and recording in detail takes time and energy. It also means added cost – a cost which in the end is borne by you, the fee paying parents. We are entitled to wonder whose business it is to decide on the welfare of children: the state or the parents and their chosen school? There is too much prescription, too much emphasis on rights, and all too little on ancient duties of the pupil, like obedience, courtesy, and diligence. Above all, the culture of boarding inspection is the culture of the inspection of state run children's homes: homes for children away, that is, *taken away*, from their parents. In a boarding school, where the spirit of co-operation must reign, these measures can be barriers to a child's development, and hostile to our work. At this point, I just hope that the independence of our schools and our primary answerability to our parents will be more fully recognised in the inspection process.

Looking to our future, we must plan beyond the stifling attentions of bureaucracy. The lesson is obvious. Our children need new facilities and new skills, but they also need wisdom. In the gospel, the wise man takes out of his store things both new and old.

Let us start with the new. Look around you and you can see, thanks to the marvellous support we are being given, and to the steady investment made possible by our annual surplus, that this is being achieved. The £3m Bamford Centre for Business, Economics, Politics and Science is now being fitted out, and you can see it for yourselves. It is splendid building, and it will greatly extend the possibilities for learning. As its name indicates, we owe much, in the planning as well as in his response to the Appeal, to Sir Anthony Bamford in making its early construction possible. You can see the more civilised Big Study, a better and warmer place for prep work. Within the next year we plan conversion of the old laboratories into first rate classrooms and other accommodation. We mean to remove the wooden buildings which have infested the quadrangle for too long. Plans are in hand for an outdoor all weather playing surface, for the improvement of our oldest tennis courts, for improvements in our music facilities and in the theatre. We are now committing £4m to the building of Hume House, a memorial to Cardinal Basil Hume, to create boys Houses of high standard and enable the refurbishment of all our Houses in turn. This means that within a two year period to 2001 we will have been able to invest in new building the equivalent of more than a full year's fees. Fr Luke is working hard on the private phase of the Appeal at the moment, but active plans are being made to achieve your involvement.

Another important development of the next year will be almost invisible. Our continuing investment in ICT is running at about £80,000 a year. The Library is our most beautiful room. For the first time in many years, we have added a new piece of Thompson furniture, a front desk, with a little Thompson mouse proudly clinging to it. That is fitting. But this civilised room now has more modern mice, crawling in quantity around the computers. The library now has a full range of resources for reference – both books and computing facilities which give access to the new research tools: booksearch, internet, and CD ROM. Our own intranet will sneak out to all the Houses in the course of the year, enabling email communication all round the school. I don't say that the noticeboard will be redundant, but this opens exciting possibilities for provision of research material for prep work as well as allowing instant communication. I want to thank those parents who collected



more than 6000 tokens on the recent scheme for free software. Much of what has been bought is available in the computer room and the library. Thanks to Mike Barras, supported by the technicians, we will shortly have a new database to cope with all our academic and personal records. That may not sound gripping, but it is central to our administration.

These are tools. What we do with them is the most important thing, and the extension of intellectual contact. I offer you examples. First, we intend to lead the way to new fields, and I hope shortly to be able to announce an exciting and novel initiative in partnership with a major internet company. Secondly, our co-operation with the Catholic voluntary school, St Mary's Menston is now in its second year. They have had the lion's share of funding and I am glad that we have been able to help them towards that extension of their facilities. For us, the co-operation with a very different and good Catholic school is an advantage for all those boys and girls of both schools who have taken part, and of value to our teachers.

We are aiming at a different use of our facilities in a new exchange to be inaugurated, at first for small numbers, at fifth form level with the Lycée Stanislas, a large Catholic school on the left bank of the Seine in the heart of Paris. We want to develop an exchange at a more profound cultural level than is possible in our other short-term holiday exchanges. We believe that such an exchange between strongly Catholic schools has vast potential to benefit all who take part. European integration of school systems is so far non-existent. Both Stanislas and Ampleforth need to have regard to the requirements of the home curriculum and examination system, but we believe that a half term away can be managed. Use of email and, we intend, interactive video for which affordable technology will shortly be available, will enable the students of both schools to garner a different experience while remaining in touch with their own work.

One of our proudest boasts is that we do well for students of all ability levels. We are making new provision for our care of the outstandingly able in the first three years here. I have just appointed Dr Richard Warren as Scholars' Tutor, to look further to the intellectual challenging of this group. You will probably see our A stream become somewhat smaller as we tighten the definition for entry to it. Their examination results are already very satisfactory, but we must look beyond that. They need as much care and encouragement as those so well taught by Derek Lloyd in his special needs department. I am sure that the way forward for clever boys is not to take examinations early, which may be to risk falling short of the needed A\* grade, but to deepen knowledge so that the examination itself becomes a mere incident on the way. These boys must be challenged with an extension of their horizons, to see the excitement of intellectual endeavour. Those parents with children in this group will hear more from us over the coming months.

Those of you with sons approaching the sixth form will already have had detailed information about the considerable range of new AS and A level choice open to them. Our provision is broadly in line with that of other strongly academic independent schools. Our heads of department, and the Academic Policy Committee, have devoted much time to planning the change in detail. There is certainly something to be gained from the broadening of approach in the new AS levels; my public reservations are to do with disappointing features of the specifications (that is, in older terminology, the syllabus) of some of the subjects of study. Most recently, I have watched with interest the controversy over the broadening of Maths provision. There, like others, I feel that the difficulty lies in the teaching of Maths at primary age. Given the importance of the subject, its extension to as many as possible at AS level is important, and it is pleasing that the number taking Maths in the sixth form has grown so that it is our largest sixth form group. Over the AS and A levels as a whole, I am confident that we will make the most of the abilities of our sixth form on this new path.

Let us turn to the old things in our storehouse. If we are indeed to plan well for the future, we must lead our society in rediscovering the mystery and value of humanity, of what Pope John Paul has called 'the inviolable mystery of the person'. Our view of education is holistic. We speak out of an ancient tradition, and it is still valid. These are solemn and good reasons for encouraging games, theatre and music, debating and independent writing, for encouraging an independent spirit of reflection, and a growth in personal faith. What I want to say today is that these pursuits are for joy, and joy touches the divine. I know that music brings skill and teaches concentration. But that isn't why we love it. Theatre stretches imagination and builds teamwork as well as encouraging confidence. So does sport. But that isn't why we enjoy it all. There is something wonderful and fascinating about games and the arts, and it is best not always to be too solemn about it. In games especially, we look for boys who enter the school at 13 to be able to work their way up towards the school team if they have that talent, to enjoy it all the way – and not to lose their place to a sports scholar in the sixth form. Boys, and in future girls, will enjoy their games, art, theatre, music, and will do it above all for joy. So it was a special pleasure to see Alice Warrander gain her school colours for Squash, the first girl to gain Ampleforth colours in sport. And all of us shared the intensity of the moment as James Tussaud and Peter Grettton carried the 1st XI through from 74 for 4 to a win over Sedbergh in the last over with a partnership of 107, having scored 40 runs in four overs.

It is an old truth that children need some protective supervision; and also a measure of trust if they are to grow to independence. We should not be dewy eyed about the balanced judgement that requires of us. We know the devil makes work for idle hands. We provide the whole school with endless opportunities for constructive activity, and that includes a whole range of opportunities over the weekend. We are always seeking to extend those opportunities, and I have one or two ideas for the coming years.

I believe I must preserve one element in the use of free time: the voluntary. We must, of course, have an eye to age and maturity in anything we do, but if I deny boys and girls the right to say no to a proposal over the use of their limited free time, I would also be denying them the opportunity to learn of their free will and high motivation to say yes. I do not believe that you want me to do that. We must always remember our objective: to enable our young to become the reflective, kind and self directed virtuous adults that so attract to Ampleforth those who meet them.

In the future these virtues will be shared by young men and women who leave Ampleforth to make their careers in university and the wider world. I believe that with the united support of the Community, of the lay staff, of the parents and of the members of the school, we will change, but we will lose nothing of what is most precious to us all. We change where development is needed; there is only one thing over which we must stand fast, and that is the truth of the Christian faith and our educational and moral mission in that faith. Like all other generations, we are fallible and failing human beings, who never live up to our high profession. But together, men and women, boys and girls, we can try our best. I have one particular thought about that, fitting to this moment of decision about sixth form girls boarding at Ampleforth. St Paul's comment on women keeping silent in church neither reflects the whole of his thought, nor his essential message of the good news of Christ's kingdom. You only have to glance through the lists of St Paul's friends at the end of his letters to see what a remarkable role women played in the ancient church, far different from their enserfed status in society, a status that lasted through to the 20th century even in Europe. Moreover, standing as we now do in Eastertide, the time of the Risen Christ, in the 2000th year of grace, we do well to remember that it was to strong women that the message of the Resurrection was first entrusted.



## HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

19th Season: 1999-2000

10 September 1999: **Mr Mark Henderson (E72)** [Chief Executive of Gieves and Hawkes plc] *Sliding Doors to Savile Row*

Mr Henderson spoke of the high points and the low points of his career over 27 years since leaving Ampleforth. He analysed with a light touch and with some depth the challenges of marketing, and spoke especially of Gieves and Hawkes.

13 September 1999: **Estelle Morris MP** [Minister of State, Department of Education and Employment]

*Does New Labour mean the end of the Conservative Party?*

The Minister of State at the Department of Education and Employment analysed the nature of New Labour. New Labour did not mean the end of the Conservative Party, and the role of the Opposition is important to the operation of parliamentary democracy.

12 November 1999: **Mr Nicholas Ross**

*Wicked Pictures – the vandalism of centuries*

Mr Ross spoke of certain pictures which had been vandalised, and the varying reasons for this.

10 December 1999: **Mr JP Dunleavy**

*The tools and travels of the writing trade*

Through the kindness of Lord and Lady Feversham, JP Dunleavy came from Ireland and spoke about his life and work as an author and as a publisher.

28 February 2000: **Mr Charles Jonscher** [President, Central Europe Trust]

*Wired Life: Who are the Digital Age?*

Mr Jonscher spoke of the nature of the digital age and its historical significance.

From 1980 to 1984 Mr Jonscher was a lecturer in Economics at Harvard University and at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He worked with IBM. He studied at Cambridge and Harvard. *Central Europe Trust [CET] was founded in 1989, and within months of its foundation, in autumn 1989, with the fall of the Berlin Wall, the political map of Europe changed. From this situation of the collapse of Soviet Communism in Eastern Europe, CET became the leading advisory firm in Eastern Europe.*

15 March 2000: **Mr Miko Giedroyc (W76)**

*The Morality of Markets*

Mr Giedroyc spoke of economic challenges and morality.

24 March 2000: **Lord Wilson of Tillyorn GCMG**

*Hong Kong: Colonialism, Capitalism or Communism? Who Wins?*

Lord Wilson of Tillyorn spoke of the current situation in Hong Kong following the end of British rule.

Lord Wilson was Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Hong Kong from 1987 to 1992 and the second last Governor of Hong Kong before its return in 1997 to Chinese rule. [The last Governor was Rt Hon Chris Patten, who spoke in the Headmaster's Lecture series when Chairman of the Conservative Party and before he was Governor of Hong Kong.]

27 March 2000: **Mr Michael Ignatieff**

*Virtual War Kosovo and Beyond*

Mr Ignatieff spoke of how the Kosovo war marked a change in the nature of war. The Gulf war had been in effect the last of the old fashioned wars, but the war in Kosovo was different in nature.

*Mr Michael Ignatieff is an historian, novelist, journalist, TV presenter of documentaries, and commentator on contemporary issues. He has recently completed a trilogy of books on war in our time, and is currently preparing a BBC series on this theme. He is a member of the independent commission on Kosovo. He has studied in the universities of Toronto, Cambridge, Harvard, Paris and British Columbia. His books include A Just Measure of Pain, The Need for Strangers, The Russian Album [won the Canadian Governor General's Award in 1988 and the Heinemann Prize in 1988], Asia, Scar Time, Blood and Belonging, Virtual War and a biography of the political philosopher Isaiah Berlin. He has worked as a print and television journalist – presenting The Late Show [BBC] and Blood and Belonging [BBC] and making appearances on Newsnight and in 1999 was the advocate for allied action in Kosovo in a major TV presentation [BBC].*

## THE COMMON ROOM

## OBITUARIES

## TED WRIGHT

*Address given by Fr Edward at Commander E J Wright's Requiem Mass in Ampleforth Abbey on Friday 18 August 2000*

Ever since Sunday morning an extraordinary number of people have felt bereaved. But in the first place, of course, Christopher, Mary, Nicholas, Rachel and your families – our love and prayers go out to you. Maybe it is some consolation to know that the whole of Ampleforth, the Monastery, School, Village, and that wider Ampleforth family of old boys and friends share your sense of utter loss.

Ted was part of so many people's lives. Brian Thompson, as usual, went to pick him up for the 8 o'clock Mass on Sunday but he wasn't waiting at the door so, with Fr Rupert, they went into the house and found Ted peacefully 'at sleep in the Lord' (I use this phrase deliberately). The end was so appropriate for such a good man. If Ted had been planning it (and he was a great planner and lover of order) he could not have done it better. He knew and understood Our Lord's words so well: 'You too must stand ready, because the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect.' His life was 'of a piece'. There was a simplicity, a directness and an integrity about it which was transparent. God could have taken him at any time and he would have been ready. What a lesson to us all!

Ted came to Ampleforth to teach in 1951 as a second career. He was still teaching pupils last term in his 50th year at Ampleforth – not a bad second career! But his first career was in the Royal Navy and he carried with him many of those deep-seated traditions and values of the Senior Service: self-discipline, order, dedicated service, loyalty, a wonderful ability to get on with others at close quarters and to see the funny side of life, and humility, something which any sailor must have before the massive forces of nature. Ted brought these and many other qualities to Ampleforth in 1951. He never sought the limelight and because of that the light shone on him so much more brightly. He taught Mathematics with quite remarkable success, especially to those who had such difficulties with the subject.





Many years ago that great Catholic speaker at Hyde Park Corner, Frank Sheed would say that 'To teach John Latin, first of all I must know John, and secondly I must know Latin'. Ted was a wonderful exponent of this philosophy. He deeply respected the boys he taught, his concern for each individual was transparent and he gave them confidence, with the result they performed seemingly above their ability. Their respect for him was profound, as indeed was everybody's.

Ted lived a full and outward-going life. He loved his sport; in earlier days as a player. One thinks of his contributions to those Juniors' Cricket weeks in August or his performances in the Common Room Squash team. Latterly he loved to follow it (and, of course, bet on it!), whether it was watching the 1st XV, racing or following test and county cricket matches. Indeed he was due to be at Headingley today with some colleagues and no doubt he would have been making some ribald comments about the West Indian opposition, or any Lancastrian (fortunately only one) in the England side. He enjoyed making wonderfully politically incorrect remarks or rumbustious right wing comments. No doubt many of you remember his utter delight when Tony Benn lost his seat in the Commons. But his remarks could never cause offence because they never had any malicious intent. Indeed Ted seemed incapable of an unkind act.

When St Paul wrote about the greatest of the virtues he might have had Ted in mind. 'Love is always patient and kind, it is never jealous, never boastful or conceited, never rude or selfish. It does not take offence and is not resentful. It is always ready to excuse, to trust to hope and to endure whatever comes.' It fits, doesn't it? It was St John of the Cross who said, 'In the evening of life we shall be examined in love.' Ted will not be found wanting. Above all, there was a warm humanity about him, and that embraced a natural courtesy. I think of Hilaire Belloc's line 'The grace of God is in courtesy'. It most certainly was in Ted. He had a simple, deep, uncomplicated rock-like faith, something which gave root and focus to his life. It was his anchor, as it must be ours. He was a Confrater of the Abbey and he went to Mass almost every day. If I may give an illustration of its depth, it was when Simon was so tragically killed. In the midst of his utter desolation he steadied himself and said, 'Every day I say, 'Thy will be done.' He then repeated, 'Thy will be done' and from that instant he was calm and accepted the heavy burden of that cross. It was a profoundly moving moment and a remarkable witness to the intensity of his faith. Not only did he suffer from the deaths of his beloved Peggy and Simon, he also suffered from an increasing physical disability. However, never once did one hear him complain. But now he is with Peggy and Simon sharing the ecstatic joy of God's unconditional love. So beneath our sadness there must be a deeper joy. For Ted, quite simply, had reached a state of transparent holiness. Certain people enrich the lives of those they meet and make the journey through life a little easier. Ted's life was like that. It was a wonderfully authentic Christian life (although I can hear him correcting me and saying, 'You mean Catholic life!').

We have much to thank him for, and to thank God for. But now we have to learn to let go and give him back to God. That is not easy, but from the moment we try we shall begin to grow again, and our new life will be deeper, closer to God and closer to each other. May he rest in peace.

*The following memoirs reflect the many facets of a wonderful colleague who is much missed in the Common Room.*

*Fr Simon writes: Ted started the Royal Navy Section of the CCF in January 1963 and commanded it until he handed over to Eric Boulton. Local training included sailing at the*



lakes and various 'evolutions' (he always demonstrated a jackstay at the Annual CCF Inspection). Visits to the Royal Navy units at RAF Linton-on-Ouse and RAF Church Fenton, holiday attachments to Royal Navy ships, sailing at the Isle of Wight, the Royal Navy Regatta at Chatham, visits to HMS Belfast, and many other naval experiences were organised by him. Many of the most outstanding cadets were attracted into the RN Section and a considerable number went on to join the Navy. He remained his amusing provocative self (he started one lecture 'The Royal Navy floats on a sea of oil') and had the advantage of having known all the visiting/inspecting admirals when they were young and junior to him in the Navy. When not in uniform he always wore a Naval tie – and it is probable that it was the only tie he ever wore.

*John Willcox writes:* Ted would not wish us to believe that the place is not the same without him. He would scorn what appeared to him as sentiment. But to us, and no doubt also his family, he was the symbol of indestructibility. The shock was then greater when he was taken so suddenly from our midst in a way of which he most certainly would have approved – without fuss. As he played cricket and squash for the Common Room well past his sixtieth year, we in the pavilion or on the balcony fretted lest his heart rebuke him for treating it with such disdain. Even recently, when his legs seemed to be an unlikely arc from ankle to knee and it was painful to watch him struggle to his car, any question requiring a reply about his health elicited the usual loud and cheerful 'ace to base'. We remember this indestructible cheerfulness just as we remember the indomitable way he would fulfil what he perceived to be his duty. This ranged from being first to the Common Room each morning (collecting the newspapers on the way), supporting the 1st XV at home and away, filling his timetable with lessons for children who needed him most, to showing the strength and courage on which his wife, his sons and their families came to depend in times of personal crisis or disaster. This was of course much more than duty, it was love. Not a day went by without the telephone call to Peggy; not for one moment did he fail to let Rachel lean on him in her months of need. It was a privilege to know this remarkable man, made more human by his penchant for the desire to shock, for the outrageous remark, the caustic quality of which was weakened by the glittering laughter in his eyes. A personal recollection will suffice as one example among many: Ted did not like the changes in the Mass, and the new kiss of peace was like 'supermarkets, caravans and fat women' – something to be avoided. Turning round to shake Ted's hand in St Benedict's on the first occasion, I was reduced to helpless laughter by the 'up yours', with which he greeted me. He was a good man; we miss him.

*Richard Gilbert writes:*

When I joined the staff in 1966 it was the custom to be allocated a permanent place in the refectory. Thus I found myself sitting opposite Commander Wright who gave me a hard time. Ted was not a great one for debate; he did not mince his words and he dismissed my interests vociferously: *The Guardian*; 'Queers' Daily'; Lancashire County Cricket Club: 'load of pansies'; visits to the opera: 'a waste of £20 which could have gained admittance to the Stewards' Enclosure at York Races'. Ted continued to harangue me on these topics, and many others, until his death, but this was his way of communicating and showing his affection. He was selfless and generous and always maintained the highest standards. I have never met a man who complained less, in spite of several devastating personal tragedies. In his later years he must have found his physical debilities a great burden and a far cry from when he took the Duke of Edinburgh to the cleaners on the squash court. Likewise he could not stand whinging in others.

Ted involved himself actively in almost every aspect of Ampleforth life, the one exception being the cultural side of the School which he denounced passionately in public, although he never failed to congratulate a small boy on his performance in a School concert. He loved to be involved in the activities of the Mountaineering Club and attended many Scottish winter meets, climbing Ben Nevis, Ben Lawers, Creag Meagaidh and many other Munros. One expedition across the Lyke Wake Walk on the NY Moors could count on Ted's support in the middle of the night and over the last few agonising miles. His irrepressible vitality and optimism was a great boost to morale. When we stayed in Fort Augustus he was first up making tea ('at o'clock' as he called it) and putting on the porridge. One year he accompanied Rob Musker on a winter traverse of the Scottish mountains from the east coast to the west coast. When I asked him how it went, he replied 'Piece of piss, old boy.' Only later did he admit that every night he collapsed in the snow with exhaustion until Rob had erected his tent, got him into his sleeping bag, and made him hot soup.

Ted's infectious enthusiasm for life spread wide into the sporting field. In the great days of Leeds United under Don Revie we would go to Elland Road to watch floodlit matches when evening teaching had stopped. On one occasion a parent gave Ted tickets for Leeds v Juventus and we watched from the Directors' Box. Afternoons often saw Ted at Thirsk or York races, and he would quote you odds on anything from the Sedbergh match to the length of the Headmaster's address to the staff. Only a couple of years before his death we took Ted to a Test Match at Headingley. He sat there in bliss, soaking up the atmosphere, although his eyesight was so poor that he had to ask who was batting and bowling.

Ted had a fulfilling life and he is already a legend. The laughter that he brought to the Common Room on dark November mornings lifted us all and I feel immensely privileged to have enjoyed his friendship and wit for over thirty years.

*Brenda Hewitt writes:*

When I arrived at Ampleforth in September 1981, I was rather nervous of Ted. It wasn't the slightly right-leaning politics, or the fear of sitting in the wrong chair in the Common Room – just a kind of aura, which he cultivated!

The week after Ted died I bumped into an Old Boy, who was in my first ever A level set; he hadn't heard of Ted's death, and when I told him his immediate response was, 'If it hadn't been for Commander Wright I wouldn't have passed my O-level Maths.' I suspect that that remark will have been repeated (or GCSE or A level) not only the length and breadth of Great Britain, but around the world as well.

I remember the hilarity caused in the workroom as he rejoiced in the athletic exploits of 'a splendid Welshman', whose Commonwealth Gold Medal he had heard of on the radio – he hadn't seen Colin Jackson then!

There are many recollections of Ted, but my closest acquaintance with him was on the rugby touchline, both home and away. It will be strange not to hear his two catchphrases, 'never in doubt' (usually when we'd scraped home by one point with a dubious penalty in the last minute) and 'took 'em to the cleaners' (usually when we'd scraped home by one point with a dubious penalty in the last minute). It was always impressive to see him ensconced on the touchline, greeting (and remembering the names of) former pupils, their sons and, latterly, grandsons. Over the last few years I regularly chauffeured him to away matches (I have to say that even he had difficulty navigating us round the Elephant and Castle en route to Dulwich) and, just three days before his death, was in some difficulty explaining that I wouldn't be able to take him to Bradford at the start of the season: a ferry booking back from holiday (especially in Frogland!) hardly seemed an acceptable excuse.



Well, it will be funny not driving around North Yorkshire in wet and windy weather with a beach chair in the back of the car for Ted to use on the touchline, no more midweek phone calls, 'Well, Mrs Hewitt, what time are you picking me up?'

Thank you Ted, the friendship, the company and the laughs have been a privilege - watching the First XV will never be the same again.

DFB

## IAN DAVIE



If one may be allowed to talk, on a political analogy, of Old Ampleforth and New Ampleforth, Ian Davie, who died in June aged 76, played a notable part in the transition between the two. When he joined the English staff in 1968 (coming from the headship of the department at Marlborough) Ampleforth had barely rid itself of the old public school attitude to English Studies. One could still hear phrases like 'English and other general subjects', and not long before, when the first sixth-former was given grudging leave to take English at A level, he was handed over like some sort of out-patient, to the Classics staff.

Ian was one of several gifted colleagues since those days who gave English its rightful place in the school curriculum. It was his conviction - disconcerting to pupils used to the grade-grubbing ethos of modern times - that the most important part of English teaching lies outside the syllabuses altogether. Implicit in this view was another disturbing notion - that the play or poem or novel before the class

should be pursued wherever it might lead, even if social and other taboos might seem to be infringed. But for all that, he was never a Leavisite. He taught in the Oxford, not in the Cambridge, spirit and saw no reason to think of literature as a self-sufficient education, still less as some kind of secular substitute for R.S.

One of his most notable successes was the encouragement of poetry-writing and the publication of four anthologies of his pupils' work entitled *Poetry Shack*. Schoolboy poetry is a tricky business: it is mostly worthless, but one can hardly say so for fear that then there will be none of it at all. Ian trod skilfully between flattery of the undeserving (a schoolmasterly temptation to which he was never prone) and discouragement of the promising. *Poetry Shack* was a successor to *Oxford Poetry* which he had edited as an undergraduate and to similar collections which he had produced at Marlborough. His qualifications were impeccable; as well as his unrivalled knowledge of modern poetry, he had known Larkin, Wain and Amis at Oxford and was later befriended by Siegfried Sassoon. More importantly he had himself published four volumes of poems, *Piers Prodigal* in 1961, *A Play for Prospero* in 1968 and, during his time at Ampleforth, *Roman Pentecost* and *Angkor Apparent*. The origins and standing of this *oeuvre* were perceptively dealt with in an obituary in *The Independent*; here it must

suffice to repeat Robert Graves' judgement, 'aristocratic in workmanship and diction' and Sassoon's 'flawless lyrics, the light of authentic inward vision'.

Another of Ian's impressive contributions was to school drama, which he had been in charge of at Marlborough. He was responsible for the creation of the Downstairs Theatre out of the old indoor swimming-pool, an insalubrious cross between a Turkish bath and a gas-chamber. Transformed into a friendly 'theatre in the round', it was an ideal setting for a further innovation of his, the Junior Plays, which have been of such educational value to the first and second years. His regime as a producer was no less fertile. His debut, at Exhibition, was a 'fringe' - not to say 'camp' - version of Sophocles' *King Oedipus* on the ball-place - a chilly stage for the scantily-clad cast in an un-hellenic wind from the North Sea. There followed many memorable productions in the main theatre, among which must be mentioned in particular Schiller's *Mary Stuart* and a *Hamlet* with Julian Wadham and Rupert Everett, both of whom have later appeared in successful West End plays and films.

In teaching R.S. he felt less at ease than in English and Drama, and the best fruits of his life-long studies in divinity were his two published works *A Theology of Speech* and *Jesus Punished*. The first is a closely-argued text of 'natural theology' which began with research work at Oxford and owes much to Wittgenstein, Chomsky and other modern philosophers. The second had a more exotic theme - an exploration of the nature of Christ in terms of Hindu religious ideas.

Ian Davie was a schoolboy at Edinburgh Academy and went up to Oxford as an Exhibitioner, and later as a Scholar, at St John's College, where he read English followed by Theology. During the war he joined the Gordon Highlanders, served as a Captain in Intelligence in India and Burma, and took part in an expedition to Tibet, the beginning for him of a life-long interest in Buddhism. He returned to Oxford as a research student and Anglican ordinand, but, led by the kindly light of Newman, was soon taking instruction from the Jesuits at Campion Hall, and in 1950 was received into the Catholic Church. All the same, he never forsook his affection for the Church of England. Pope Leo XIII's *Apostolicae Cuae*, declaring Anglican orders to be 'utterly null and void', was a favourite topic of his scorn; but equally he had little patience with Anglo-Catholic 'spikes' whom, with characteristically waspish wit, he called 'Walsingham Matildas'.

In the same year he began his teaching career in the English department at Stonyhurst, where he also produced plays; but after four years there he went back to intelligence work at the War and Colonial offices, which included a visit to Angkor in Cambodia at a time when the Khmer Rouge were already preparing to seize power. Then, after seven years, he returned to teaching as head of English at Red Rice School, Andover, and from there as master in charge of both English and Drama at Marlborough under the distinguished headship of John Dancy. Finally, in 1968, he came to Ampleforth where he stayed until retiring 23 years later to a cottage near Malton amid his enormous library.

He soon became a familiar figure in the school for his stately stride down Big Passage, his long hours in the green room, the poetry seminars in his study, kept almost neurotically tidy with an arsenal of paperclips, files and rubber bands, and not least for a seemingly endless succession of barely driveable cars, which he treated as objects ephemeral and disposable.

An unusual schoolmaster, then, and much more than a schoolmaster. An uncommon colleague too: an urbane and convivial presence in the Common Room, a fearless speaker at its meetings, and an ever-fertile wit at its bar - in short, to use the idiom of the profession, 'a good Common Room man'.

Ian's health began to fail in the last year of his retirement, but he endured his slow decline with edifying calm and courage, and died quietly in June, fortified by the last rites of the Church. May he rest in peace.

PO'RS



## COMMON ROOM NOTES

## ANDREW DOE

Not the least important part of the legacy which Fr David Morland bequeathed to his successor as Head of Classics at Ampleforth was a department staffed by splendid teachers; Andrew Doe, appointed in January 1992, was such a teacher, an outstanding classroom practitioner and a man of great integrity.

Andrew is one of those teachers who inspire complete confidence in students and colleagues alike. Knowing they would be taught their syllabus without omission in a tightly managed classroom, Andrew's students held him in immensely high regard for all the right reasons and responded to his imaginative, yet rigorous, approach by achieving outstanding results in public examinations. The secret of Andrew's successful teaching career at Ampleforth was that he always had high expectations of his students, whether in their conduct or their academic efforts, so that it was natural for his students to want to meet those high expectations. Furthermore, high standards are practised and not just preached by Andrew: he takes a properly professional pride in arriving punctually for his lessons, in returning work marked promptly and in meeting administrative deadlines.

Beyond the classroom also Andrew was a major figure in the life of the school. He participated in several school trips to Classical sites in the Mediterranean, indeed he was party leader for the last two occasions when we visited Greece. He ensured the Classical Society was graced by a succession of high profile speakers and under his aegis the standard of debating and public speaking reached enviable heights at Ampleforth. Latterly he was appointed Assistant Head of Sixth Form in which capacity he rendered sterling assistance to Christopher Wilding, in particular with the drafting and writing of UCAS testimonials. Somehow Andrew also found time to run the Bridge Club, to be sub-editor of the activities section of the *Ampleforth Journal*, to administer and co-ordinate the A Level and internal Sixth Form examinations, to assist with the co-ordination of Prize essays and to be a most conscientious Tutor in St Dunstan's House. As the reader may gather, Andrew is not someone to count the hours, but is genuinely interested in the wider aspects of education and in sympathy with the ethos of boarding school life.

For several years Andrew was a key figure in the administration of the Common Room Bar, an institution which, he always maintained, is among the most positive aspects of life at Ampleforth. With his co-operative and diplomatic personality he was an extremely popular member of the Common Room and leaves behind a multitude of good friends here. Andrew departs Ampleforth to take up the post of Head of Classics at Oakham School, a suitably prestigious appointment to reflect his gifts: he will surely enjoy the experience of running his own department and can confidently be expected to make a great success of the challenge.

Those of us who have worked with Andrew Doe have been proud to know him as a friend and a colleague. We wish him every continuing success. *Ad multos annos.*

WFL

## CATHERINE HOULIHANE

Cathy Houlihane was appointed to the Classics department at Ampleforth, still at that time under the leadership of Fr David Morland, in September 1997 in succession to Alex Weston. Within a remarkably short time she had established a reputation as an outstanding young teacher, full of consideration for her students and whose candidates, from the very first, achieved results in public examinations on a par with those of much more experienced colleagues.

Cathy has a strong background in Classics; a pupil at King Henry VIII School in Coventry, which institution boasts an enviable track record of producing fine Classicists, she read *Literae Humaniores* as an undergraduate at Merton College, Oxford. Fresh from her books, she carried an infectious enthusiasm for Classics into the classroom; indeed her enjoyment of teaching stemmed as much from the opportunity it provided to make closer acquaintance with her favourite texts as from the pedagogical process itself. Yet a more dedicated and hard working professional would be difficult to imagine. Thus, for instance, she taught the Greek Art and Architecture module of Classical Civilisation A-Level with notable success, having first taught herself the subject matter.

With similar enthusiasm Cathy participated fully in the extra-curricular life of the school. Her major interest lay in drama and she rapidly became a stalwart of the Green Room, undertaking every duty from wardrobe mistress to director, and even finding time to join a local amateur dramatics company. She accompanied a school party to Sicily, and in other ventures undertaken by the Classics department was joint leader of two trips to Greece and organiser of many visits to the British Museum. Cathy's versatility and effectiveness in managing pupils across the age range was demonstrated by the fact that during four years as a Tutor in St Thomas's House she was responsible for four different age groups. Her honesty, charm and warmth of personality ensured Cathy was an immensely popular colleague in the Common Room where her departure is still keenly felt.

Nevertheless it is always gratifying to witness able young teachers develop their professional talents before moving on to new challenges, and we were all delighted for Cathy when she secured the post of Head of Classics at St Dunstan's Abbey in Plymouth. This move was made inevitable by the propitious circumstance of her impending wedding and it is with pleasure as well as some sorrow that we wish Cathy every happiness in her professional and married life.

WFL

The Common Room welcomed several new colleagues, and their families, in September 1999. **Ashley Tilling** is our new Head of Physics. He has taught at Stamford School for five years, where he coached cross-country and rowing. Previously, Ashley had long experience as an engineering officer in the Royal Navy. **Alistair Hurst** is beginning his teaching career in the Biology Department, after graduating from Roehampton, University of Surrey, and completing his PGCE at St Martin's, Lancaster. Alistair is a keen sportsman, **Jonathan Bindloss**, who is Assistant Head of Christian Theology, read Philosophy and Theology at Heythrop College, London University, then spent a brief period at a seminary in Ireland before pursuing a career in teaching. A keen expeditioner and orienteer, Jonathan joins us from a large Catholic secondary school in Leicester. **Suzanne Mulligan** is Head of EFL and also teaches French. After graduating from Nottingham Trent and completing her PGCE at York, Suzanne spent two years teaching on VSO in Indonesia, then two years teaching English and French in Leicester. Our three Language Assistants received our best wishes on their departure at the end of the academic year: *Johannes Eder* (German) has studied English and Geography at Munich for two years and intends to complete his studies in Eichstätt, Bavaria, before becoming a teacher. *Jose Manuel Saiz* (Spanish) is a graduate in English and French from the University of Burgos, and a trained teacher. He hopes to teach and study for a further degree in Spain. *Jerome Droitcour* (French) studied English and American Literature at the University of Limoges. He is to work as a civilian in the French army, teaching English and French in Guadeloupe.




IAN HOCKLEY returned to the Music Department at Ampleforth for one year, after teaching for three years at Guildford Grammar School, Perth, Western Australia. We wish him well in his next overseas appointment as Head of Keyboard with the Royal Oman Symphony Orchestra.

TIM MORRISON, who had taught Art part-time since 1997, also left the School in July.

We congratulated Julian and Rosie Allisstone on the birth of Luke Edward John in December 1999; and William and Pippa Dore on the birth, in July, of Elizabeth Sophie Marie, a sister for Emily and Abigail. Congratulations and best wishes were also conveyed to colleagues on their marriages: Alistair Hurst to Pip Martin at St Hilda's, Ampleforth, in April; Cathy Houlihane to John Henry Rothwell at Milton Combe, Devon, in August; and Lawrence Quigley to Joan Smiles in August.

DFB



**ionriver design consultants**

corporate identity

corporate communications:

- literature
- annual reports
- exhibitions
- website design and programming

---

49 lambs conduit street  
london  
WC1N 3NG

orchard house  
westcombe  
somersex  
BA4 6ER

t. 0171 611 5100  
f. 0171 611 5101  
e. info@ionriver.com

t. 01749 831313  
f. 01749 831407  
e. pickthall@ionriver.com

website  
www.ionriver.com  
isdn 0171 611 5102

isdn 01749 831 412

## White Swan

Ampleforth

(01439) 788239

A pleasant walk from the monastery and college, this re-styled village inn with its top chef offers the highest standards of traditional comfort and fare. Every night, the restaurant presents the finest cuisine and the bar is open daily for meals.

## MUSIC ARTS SOCIETIES CLUBS ACTIVITIES DRAMA

The following societies continued to meet but have chosen not to contribute to this edition of the *Journal*

Bridge Club  
Circus  
Forum

Historical Bench  
Hockey Club  
Mathematics Society

Science Forum  
Wine Society

AMB

## AMNESTY INTERNATIONAL GROUP

The Amnesty International group at Ampleforth met throughout the year under the efficient secretaryship of Louis Watt. After three loyal years with the group, he has left to read English at Cambridge, where I am sure he will continue to pursue his interest in human rights issues. We responded to cases of human rights abuse around the world, and kept a wary eye on our infant oak tree, the Amnestree, planted 18 months ago in celebration of half a century of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, and which now finds itself precariously in the middle of the building site for Hume House. So far protected, standing in a sea of mud, it will provide a glorious reminder of the need for vigilance in the centuries to come. Our Amnestea at Exhibition was one of the most successful ever. This was in part due to the rain which forced the cricketers and their spectators up to the Central Building to join us. Large quantities of tea and cakes were consumed, the richest and stickiest of the latter baked by an enthusiastic team under the guidance of Mrs Fletcher, money was generously donated to Amnesty, and letters were written to the authorities in Saudi Arabia, protesting at the treatment of prisoners there. The new year has started well, with a dozen or so regular members and plans for links with another Amnesty group in the area. With them, we hope to get involved in campaigning on behalf of a specific prisoner, which will provide a human focus for the group.

AC

## ART ACTIVITIES

1999-2000 proved to be another busy and creative year for the art department. We have continued to expand the number of trips to galleries and museums in the belief that these are an invaluable source of inspiration for students interested in the study and enjoyment of the visual arts. Two trips were run to Paris in the autumn for sixth formers. The Picasso Museum and Brancusi Studio were particular favourites. Students were also fortunate in being able to see the Fauve exhibition.

We continue to run regular trips to the galleries and museums in London. These include several visits to Tate Modern for Rembrandt and Sixth Form. The 'Seeing Salvation' exhibition at the National Gallery was an important event. Pupils interested in painting also benefited from viewing the Chardin exhibition at the Royal Academy. We maintain our regular visits to study the permanent collections of the V&A and the National Gallery.

Visits nearer home have included Fr Edward's trip to Durham Cathedral and York Minster. We continue to use the superb resources offered by the Yorkshire Sculpture Park, Henry Moore Institute, York City Art Gallery and Impressions photographic gallery, York. The wonderful Cistercian architectural ruins of Rievaulx and Byland, just minutes away, have not been neglected as sources of inspiration.

Students have enjoyed the busy activity programme in painting, sculpture and



photography, which enables them to develop their art far beyond the range of the curriculum and to undertake ambitious projects. Sculptor John O'Rourke spent a day at Ampleforth running a practical workshop, followed by a lecture about his own work.

Luke Horsley (H) produced a wonderful large crucifix inspired by Romanesque art which now hangs in the new Bamford Centre. As part of a millennium project a number of crucifixes were made by other boys and these will hang in the Christian Theology classrooms. In the painting studio Mr Quigley organised the production of a booklet of boys' work inspired by St Luke's Gospel. This was a great success and sold many copies. Demand far outstripped supply.

Photography remains a popular activity as well as being a successful part of the art curriculum. Some highly imaginative and technically accomplished work was achieved by Tom Leeming (H) and Ben Nicholson (D).

A new initiative is the establishment of an artist-in-residence for the forthcoming academic year. We welcome back Alex MacFaul (D90) who has just completed his Masters degree in Fine Art at Canterbury. The primary purpose is to inspire by example and we are confident he can contribute to the creative life of the art department.

SGB

#### COMBINED CADET FORCE

##### SHOOTING



Colts Canter is a military skills competition involving a five-mile march-and-shoot competition. This year, the Captain of Shooting, Under Officer A McMahon (J) [pictured below, with the team] led Ampleforth to victory over the other 14 teams from across the Catterick Training area. Thirty-five schools took part in the Green Howards Country Life Small Bore Shooting Competition. The first eight were second in the Landscape Target section, and were placed fourth overall. James Stonehouse (W) achieved the third highest individual score.

The Inter House Full Bore Shooting Competition for the Summer Term was won by St Bede's House with St Hugh's second, and in third place was St John's. The highest individual score was achieved by James Bradley (H). At Exhibition the Fathers and Sons shooting competition was won by Colonel M Reynolds and Mark Reynolds (C).

The new target rifle (L81) has arrived. We were initially issued with four, but unfortunately the sights have already been withdrawn for modification. This year the Bisley dates clashed with the Germany camp dates so we were unable to take part. However, we hope to be back at Bisley in 2001.

VFP McL



Back row: M Reynolds (C), A McMahon (J), D Ansell (A), J Hewitt (H), J Black (H).  
Front row: C Dalziel (B), H MacHale (W), J Bradley (H).

#### COMBINED CADET FORCE

The Lent term was directed towards the field day. First year cadets were busy in the local area shooting, orienteering and doing field-craft. The second year were out on the Saturday night doing a self-reliance exercise on the North York Moors. On the Monday they visited 40 Regiment (The Lowland Gunners) at Topcliffe and were introduced to AS90, Warrior, Saxon, and 432 vehicles. They also got a good insight into the day to day running of a Close Support Battery. The third year deployed to Catterick and took part in a tactical exercise planned by the Parachute Regiment. The visit covered harbour areas, patrol bases, patrolling, ambushes, casualty evacuation, and culminated in a dawn attack on the Monday morning. The fourth year spent a day at the Infantry Training Centre at Catterick. Their programme included an assault course, command tasks and climbing wall. They also used the Small Arms Trainer (SAT) a computer based simulator which uses SA 80 and the Light Support Weapon to fire a laser at a screen on which a high resolution image is projected.

The last parade day of the term was marked by saying farewell to RSM RL Morrow, the School Staff Instructor, who has moved on to become the Cadet Administrative Assistant, 15 (North East) Brigade. I am extremely grateful for his contribution to the Contingent over the past six years.



In June we were honoured to be inspected by Major General FR Dannatt CBE MC Colonel, The Green Howards, and General Officer Commanding 3rd (United Kingdom) Division. He arrived by Gazelle helicopter accompanied by his ADC Captain Zachary Stenning, Green Howards. They were received by a Guard of Honour under the command of Under Officer Oliver Lamb (T), with Corporal Dominic zu Lowenstein (C) as Right Guide, supported by the Corps of Drums of the 1st Battalion the Queen's Lancashire Regiment (by kind permission of Lieutenant Colonel Steve Davis MBE Commanding Officer). The Guard rose to the occasion and looked smart and professional. In the afternoon General Dannatt watched Land Rover wheel changing, command tasks, weapon training, shooting (Guard of Honour), Operations in a Built up Area (third and fourth year NCOs), and the first year inter-section competition. He saw the Royal Air Force section carrying out field cooking and leadership tasks at Brook Bridge and also tried out their flight simulator.

At the prize giving Under Officer David Ansell (A) Royal Air Force Section received the Nulli Secundus Cup. Under Officer Oliver Lamb (T) received the Royal Fusiliers cup. Lance Corporal Hugo Deed (W) received the Armour Memorial Trophy. Major McLean gave General Dannatt a framed print of the school and grounds as a memento of his visit. In his address the General was most generous in his praise, and it was clear that he was impressed by the cadets and the training. The General kindly agreed to sponsor the prize for the winning section of the First Years Competition. It will be known as The Green Howards Cup. We are grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Simon Caley PWO Commanding Leeds University Officer Training Corps who judged the Nulli Secundus Competition together with Major Chris Pullen Coldstream Guards Commanding Guards Training Company. I would also like to thank the helicopter pilot who managed to take 40 cadets for a short flight in the Gazelle helicopter. I am, as ever, extremely grateful to Fr Edward, Lt Robert Stewart, 2nd Lieutenant Suzanne Mulligan, Flight Lieutenants Paul Brennan, John Ridge, Miss Alison Lee (School Matron), members of Leeds UOTC, 9 Cadet Training Team and the Guards Training Company Catterick for their contribution to the Ampleforth CCF.

The day ended with Major McLean making a presentation to Fr Edward, second in command, to mark his retirement after 40 years in the CCF.

Congratulations go to L/Cpls Hugo Deed (W) and Anthony Bulger (W) for their achievements on the Parachute Course, which L/Cpl Deed reports on below. L/Cpl Hugo Deed (W) also attended a Cadet Leadership Course at the Cadet Training Centre Frimley Park.

VFP McL

## CAMP

Twenty-four cadets under Major McLean and Fr Edward, spent a week in Osnabruck with the Queen's Royal Lancers. Major Charlie Ball, the Officer Commanding 'D' Squadron, and 2nd Lieutenant Henry Burton, the officers in charge of the visit, met us at Hanover airport and accompanied us to Imphal Barracks, Osnabruck, where we arrived just after midnight. After breakfast the next morning there was a full introduction to the Regiment and their role in Germany. The cadets then took part in a 'Round Robin' visiting the Armoured Fighting Vehicles and the Precision Gunnery Training Equipment. Great fun was had on the simulators. The afternoon was spent on Potted Sports in the gymnasium.

Sunday morning was occupied by Mass in the Garrison church of St Edmund's celebrated by Fr Mark O'Keefe the garrison chaplain. The cadets were then given a guided tour of the Officers' Mess. The afternoon was spent on Weapons Training. On Monday morning, bright and early, the cadets departed for Voder Ranges where they fired the SA 80 Rifle and 9mm Pistol. They also received instruction on using the 7.62mm General Purpose



Machine Gun. At night the cadets visited the Officers' Mess for dinner. Tuesday morning was spent sightseeing in the town of Osnabruck. The highlight of the afternoon was the Log Race, this was followed by preparation for 'Exercise Boy Lancer'. Wednesday morning saw the cadets deployed, accompanied by a troop of Challenger 2 Tanks. During the 30 hour exercise the cadets covered harbour areas, patrol bases, patrolling, ambushes, living and cooking in the field. The culmination of all this training was the defeat of the *People's Army Group Area North (PAGAN)* by 1 Ampleforth Rifles Battle Group.

First class instruction was received throughout by Staff Sergeant Scattergood and his team. The afternoon was spent cleaning all the exercise stores. At night the cadets attended a farewell barbecue in the Officers' Mess. We are grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Patrick Marriott, his officers, Ncos and soldiers. We were left with the impression of a happy, extremely capable, armoured fighting regiment which it was a privilege to be allowed to visit.

VFP McL

## SKY IN YOUR BOOTS

As I looked at the others I wondered whether any of us would 'drop out' when it came to the crunch of actually jumping out of the plane. We were staying in the Officers' Mess at the Royal school of Artillery, Larkhill. The Mess was like a hotel not least because of the sheer size of it in comparison to other regimental messes. We each had our own room equipped with a kettle, washbasin, desk, telephone and various other furnishings. The dress for supper that night was jacket and tie: Lance Corporal Anthony Bulger (W) and I endeavoured to keep up the Ampleforth reputation of clean, crisp and smart boys. After supper the party of twenty or so retired to the mess bar, after which it was straight to bed as we had a day of ground training ahead of us.

The day of training at Netheravon Joint Services parachute centre consisted of learning about the kit, how to jump out of the plane, the malfunctions and so called 'nuisances' which can occur, how to pull the reserve and how to identify the drop zone from four thousand feet. For those among us who were a little nervous our instructor reassured us: 'Whatever happens at least you know you're going to hit the ground'!





As we arrived at Netheravon for day two we were all ready to jump. However we were told that the artillery were firing over the centre of our drop zone, so instead we were taught how to pack our parachutes. This seemingly easy task took us approximately two and a half hours! The wait for the jump was very tedious, more so, as we had to watch lots of skydiving videos! Finally one of the instructors came in and announced that the artillery had stopped firing. We were split up into separate 'lifts' as the little islander planes could only take eight at a time. Kitted up in our bright orange jump suits and yellow helmets, we were given radios and altimeters and, of course, our parachutes. Lance Corporal Bulger (W) and I were in the seventh lift as an MOD course which was taking place at the same time as us took priority. We were all put slightly on edge when one of the students on our course in the lift before ours deployed his reserve parachute. (We later found out that this was because he had panicked and his main parachute would have deployed at the right time.) Our group was called forward and the butterflies started in earnest: one by one our static lines were hooked onto the plane. The instructor tried to get rid of the nerves by doing a sing-along on the way up, but

he ended up doing a solo as no one was really in the mood. At four thousand feet the jumpmaster opened the door and I was told to kneel up. Seconds later I was told to get to the door. As I got into the position I could not help but look down... Looking round at the instructor I heard the word 'go' and I jumped straight out keeping my eyes fixed on the shrinking plane. The feeling of falling for a full four or five seconds was utterly indescribable, and absolutely amazing. I looked up, thanking God that my parachute had opened, even though I had to kick out a few twists in the para-cord. The four-minute descent was also absolutely unbelievable: I was slowly floating down to earth, and as we were using square canopies I could twirl around, speed up or slow down to my heart's content... Of course, that was until I heard, 'You in the red canopy stop playing the idiot or you'll end up landing on a car!' No-one had the excuse to land outside the area, as it is the largest drop zone in Europe!

By the end of the week Lance Corporal Bulger (W) and I had done three jumps and I had even done a 'dummy pull' on my last jump. We all went home as different people, not least Lance Corporal Bulger (W) who had conquered his fear of heights! I would certainly recommend it to anyone with a desire to throw themselves out of a plane, and for such a small price it really is a once in a lifetime chance.

Lance Corporal Hugo Deed (W)

#### RAF SECTION

It was pleasing to learn of David Ansell's (A) achievements gaining and successfully completing his Flying Scholarship during the summer vacation. As senior cadet for the Royal Air Force section he was outstanding in his commitment and dedication, winning the Nulli Secundus competition in his final year. Ben Villalobos (C) takes over from him this year and I am confident that he will provide another safe pair of hands.

Christopher Layden (J94) visited the College during the summer and it was good to learn of his progress in the Royal Air Force. As a former winner of the Nulli Secundus

competition three times in succession it is not surprising that his career is going at full throttle. He is currently based at RAF Leeming with 1 Squadron flying the Tornado and is soon off to police the no-fly zone in Iraq.

The cadets maintained their own Bulldog flying programme this term at RAF Leeming and some managed to get a gliding slot at RAF Linton-on-Ouse. It is hoped that cadets will benefit from more gliding this year using the flying club at Sutton Bank to top up the limited time supplied by the RAF.

The annual Inspection was a successful venture with the cadets of the RAF section taking part in an initiative exercise to build a rope bridge across the Holbeck against the clock. The General, as is usual, despatched his adjutant to test it out and it is always a relief when he arrives at the opposite bank dry and in one piece. The General presented David Ansell with the Eden Cup as the most outstanding Air Force cadet.

PJB

#### ATRIPOABOARD HMS INVINCIBLE

Oliver Lamb (T), Mr Tilling and I were lucky enough to be invited by the Navy to visit *HMS Invincible*. In the early hours of the morning we taken to a windswept airfield. Here, we acquired a life jacket (in case of an emergency) and were shown aboard a Chinook helicopter. We had a five minute flight out across the Irish Sea to *HMS Invincible* and although we landed safely, on the way out of the helicopter the downwash tore Mr Tilling's glasses from his face and flung them across the deck where they landed perilously close to the edge. However they were quickly retrieved.

Suddenly there was a whistle blast and to everyone's surprise, with a slight judder the floor started to move and we descended into the bowels of the ship. Once inside we were shown past a number of stands to some seats. Here we were given an introduction to *HMS Invincible* by the Captain of the ship. Once this was over we were split into small groups of about 10 people and shown all over the ship, visiting various stands in the process. Then we were issued with ear defenders with mikes connected into a loop so that we could hear what was happening over the noise as we moved outside onto the upper deck. We stood with a view over the whole deck of the ship to watch a series of demonstrations by the Wessex helicopters; patrolling, anti-submarine drills, rescue operations and refuelling in flight. We had a running commentary and so many things were happening at the same time so that you never got bored waiting, or looking at the same thing. The best excitement came last: the Harrier jump jets. These impressive fighting machines took off in front of us on the carrier's short runway. They engaged on mock aerial combat with several land-based Hawk jets, firing flares and carrying out aerial stunts. Then, in a most impressive conclusion and undoubtedly the highlight of the day, they came in low, hovering next to the carrier then moving over so that the wing tip of the aircraft was a bare three metres from where we were watching before they landed.

Then we were moved back into the ship for lunch. After lunch – an extremely impressive selection of good food – the talk continued, focussing on fire drills which are the biggest fear to any sailor even on a metal ship.

One of the most impressive pieces of equipment visible on the deck was the famous Gold keeper guns which are computer controlled mini guns with a 70 rounds a second (or 4200 rounds a minute) rate of fire which is extremely impressive. It is fuelled by a huge drum of hand-fed rounds which gives each gun 22 minutes of continuous firing. These three incredible machines are used for anti-missile uses, relying on a bullet screen rather than accuracy. Before we left we were shown around the Harriers, including their armaments, and



there was a question and answer session given by the Captain, whose hand we each shook as we made our way off the boat to steam back into Liverpool. It was only off the ship in our little boat, that we were able to appreciate the huge size of *HMS Invincible*, which had seemed small when we were perched up on its upper structure.

It was an excellent trip, giving an excellent insight into the Navy and its functions. Everyone we met was extremely helpful and we would recommend this trip unreservedly!

Jonathan Black (H)

### CHESS CLUB

Chess at Ampleforth is really most fortunate. The Postgate Room, usually available three evenings each week, is an ideal setting for the game. This year has seen quite a revival, with the promise of even greater things to come.

During the Spring Term, a series of Knockout Matches took place, competing for the Fattorini Trophy for the House Championship. Teams of six represented each House, involving more players than ever before in the House Competition. St Dunstan's, St Oswald's, St Thomas's and St Wilfrid's came through to the semi-finals. After some excellent matches St Dunstan's were the ultimate winners. They have now held the Trophy for some years. They have a well-established tradition of excellence at the game, and a wealth of sound players. But it was good to see many other Houses fielding teams of real quality, and applying themselves to the game with such tenacity. There was also steady improvement in evidence in the Summer Term, in a Junior Competition with teams of four. The same Houses reached the semi-finals, and St Dunstan's won again.

In the Summer Term, School Chess Colours were awarded to two players: to Robin Davies (D), who had begun the revival of Chess in the autumn, and who then lead St Dunstan's to victory in the Championships, and also to Andrius Simenas (T), with us for a year from Lithuania, and who was by far the outstanding player.

JC

### CLASSICAL SOCIETY

#### THE GREEK TRIP

Leaving bleak and chilly London we were pleasantly surprised by the warm, if not rather humid, evening we arrived to in Athens. The next morning we were up early and off to the Agora, the ancient centre of Athenian society and commerce. After visiting the Temple of Hephaistos and the other amazingly well preserved sites, we climbed up the steep path to the Acropolis, perched on a hill right above the centre of Athens. The breathtaking views, combined with the magnificent architecture of the Parthenon, made for perhaps the most impressive visit of the week. After a visit to the dominating Temple of Zeus near the base of the Acropolis we headed off to the Temple of Poseidon at Sounio to watch the sunset over the Aegean. The following day, after a stop at the Museum of Athens we set off for Delphi, a three-hour bus trip.

We wasted no time in walking to the legendary Oracle. The town rests on a hillside far above the plains that stretch back to Athens and the walk was more of a climb as we ascended through various temples and shrines until we were finally rewarded with the sight of the Oracle itself. Another three-hour bus journey brought us to the shore of the Mediterranean and a quick ferry ride saw us safely onto the Peloponnese, the southernmost region of mainland Greece. It was already well into the afternoon by the time we reached Olympia.



*En route to Olympia*

Having explored the centre of the site, including the huge Temple of Zeus and the Echo Stoa, we gathered in the stadium for a quick 'Olympic' race before the site closed. The next morning, after the interesting experience of attending an Orthodox mass, we set off for Sparta.

The most interesting place we visited while staying in Sparta was not the city itself, which, unlike Athens, does not boast many impressive ruins, but the Byzantine chapels at Mistras where countless beautiful medieval frescos are nearly perfectly preserved. We pressed on to spend our last two days in the coastal resort town of Tolon where our hotel was right on the Aegean. The last two days were spent visiting the local sites, most significantly the colossal theatre at Epidauros.

We had time to stop off at Corinth to take in the Temple of Apollo and the impressive Corinth Canal before we returned to the airport. Although we were all very sad to be leaving Greece, the euphoria, characteristic of the week, did not fully fade until we arrived back at Heathrow to a chilly evening still clad in shorts and T-shirts.

Matthew Devlin (J)

### THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

Junior debates were enthusiastically attended, with members of the fifth form forming the core of the society. Although debates at this level may at times lack some of the sophistication of those of the society's more senior counterpart, a number of speakers distinguished themselves and there is much potential among the ranks of the lower years. Debates ranged in depth and tone from *This house would not send a Valentine* and *This House would believe in Father Christmas* to *This house believes that it is a good and noble thing to die for your country*. Speakers included: Francis Townsend (T) and Johnnie Stein (B) Charles Dixon (H) and James Larkin (O) Tom O'Brien (H) and Tom Gay (O) Tassilo Seilern-Aspang (O) and Harry Armour (O) Sam Wojcik (D) James Colacicchi (W) Edward Graham (T) and Cranley



Macfarlane (W). It was particularly pleasing to see such varied and numerous contributions from the floor in all of the debates.

There were fixtures – both home and away – against Queen Mary's Baldersby and Queen Margaret's Esrcick. These were enthusiastically attended, with the debates being complemented and continued in the more relaxed discussion which followed.

Tom Gay (O) represented the society at the Catenian Public Speaking competition and spoke confidently on Media self-regulation. He was joined by Benedict McAleenan (O) and Dominic McCann (O) to form the team entering the ESU Schools' Mace. They worked well together, proposing the motion *This house believes that all children should be bi-lingual*, and were unfortunate not to progress further.

The Society is grateful to James Norton (O) and Tom O'Brien (H) for their work as secretaries and to Tom Gay (O) for his Presidency. James Larkin and Tom O'Brien continue in their roles next year.

AMB

### THE SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The debating society has seen one of its most successful seasons in recent years. Under the able guidance of James Osborne (A), the Secretary of the Society, a number of new members have become active and proficient debaters, whilst existing members have honed their oratorical skills to a new keenness. The season began with the motion *This house believes that the Greengrocer should not play God*, at which the ladies of Queen Mary's, Baldersby were welcome guests on the floor. After a heated and well informed debate, with its lighter moments too, the motion was eventually defeated by the narrowest of margins.

From the speakers tested at this exchange, Mr Doe, in his final year as Chairman of the Society, drew George Murphy (D) and Peter Westmacott (A) to act as principal team for the year. This pairing proved a successful one, reaching the second round of the ESU Schools Mace and, with the assistance of John Townsend (O) the finals day of the Cambridge Union Schools competition, ranked 15 out of 300. James Osborne and Patrick Duncombe (A) succeeded in reaching the finals of the Oxford Union Schools competition for the second year running, a consummate feat of oratory that placed them in the top 16 out of 250. John Townsend also achieved second place in the Catenian Public speaking competition.

Successes were not limited solely to the public competitions, with several inter-school debates, including a balloon debate in which Mother Teresa (Dan Davison (O)) on a platform of *Peace and love* beat Mel C (John Townsend), representing *Freedom and democracy*. The Inter-House debating competition also provided much entertainment, unearthing several promising speakers for the year to come. Every house fielded a team, and the final was eventually won by St Aidan's, represented by Peter Westmacott and Adam Wood, who saw off St Dunstan's, St John's and St Oswald's in a close final. Mr Doe announced Debating Colours, which were awarded to Mark Detre (J), John Townsend (O), Peter Westmacott (A) and George Murphy (D), the latter being appointed Secretary of the society for the coming year. The season concluded with a mixed debate with the girls of Fulford School, York, at which a presentation was made to Mr Doe in recognition of his services to the society. We wish him well in his new post at Oakham.

George Murphy (D)

### DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

The Award Scheme continues to be very popular. There was the usual large number of applications in the Autumn Term, but students apply and may be accepted into the Scheme throughout the year, depending on their age, commitment and existing skills and interests. By the Summer Term 1999 the number of participants exceeded 150. Although Bronze and Gold levels are most popular, there has been a welcome growth of involvement at Silver level. Each participant follows an individual programme within the four general Sections of the Award, so the range and intensity of activity in the Unit is enormous. The Award inevitably demands a high level of commitment, responsiveness to adult help, initiative and good organisation from its successful participants.

We congratulate those boys who were presented with their Awards by the Chairman of Ryedale District Council, Councillor A Aslett, at Ryedale House in November, the only local Award Ceremony during the year. *Bronze* level: L Bartosik (A), P Benton (T), E Chambers (O), H Clive (B), J Cozon (H), H Deed (W), B Delaney (O), B Dixon (H), P Donnelly (J), B Fitzherbert (E), N Geoghegan (H), M Gilbert (J), C Goodway (H), M Hampton (J), J Heaton-Armstrong (E), J Hewitt (H), B Higgins (H), P Jourdiar (B), A Morenes Bertran (O), S Mosey (H), G Murphy (D), S Nohl-Oser (W99), P Ogilvie (E), H Pearce (D), S Phillips (C), J Rutherford (T), T Stanley (W), B Villalobos (C), J Whittaker (J) and P Wightman (D). *Silver*: W Clive (B98), G Miller (J99) and J Tigg (J99). *Gold*: C Banna (H99), B Christie (H99), T Foster (H), E Hodges (W99), M Leach (D99), R MacLure (J99), J Moloney (J98), P Prichard (D99), D Poloniecki (H98), K Sinnott (J99) and H Varley (H98). Nicholas Geoghegan (H) gave a well-received report on the Unit's recent activities before presenting his colleagues for their Awards. In the cohort of *Gold* participants, the following have recently completed all five Sections of their Awards: Z Al-Ghaoui (J), D Ansell (A), H Brady (W), W Kong (T), O Lamb (T), H Lau (H), T Leeming (H), A McMahon (J) and P Thornton (B). We hope that an equal number of other leavers will fulfil their promise, usually by completing a Community Service report or arranging a brief Residential Project.

The Expedition leadership has often been overstretched in training and assessment at all levels of the Award. Five Bronze groups completed assessments and another five their training on the NY Moors. Extensive Silver and Gold training took place at weekends in Swaledale and on the NY Moors. The first Gold assessment was for four days on the NY Moors during half-term in October 1999. Z Al-Ghaoui (J), D Ansell (A), D Mullen (O) and O Lamb (T) completed a worthwhile and enjoyable venture, assessed by Mr I Campbell (Redcar). A self-supporting group, they were well challenged by the terrain, variable weather and some physical discomfort. At the beginning of the Easter holidays we returned to the NY Moors with a Gold [R Chidley (B), P Gretton (J), J Heaton-Armstrong (E), M McAllister-Jones (E), R Thompson (J) and J Townsend (O)] and Silver group [J Black (H), E Brady (W), H Deed (W), E TdelC Nisbett (D) and S O'Gorman (B)]. Both groups achieved all of their objectives admirably in unseasonably favourable weather. Mr T Schofield was their experienced and supportive assessor.

In July we returned to the North Yorkshire Pennines with two Gold groups and one Silver group. The routes incorporated spectacular aspects of the Howgills (Sedburgh area) but pushed eastwards for the first time into the magnificent expeditioning terrain of the Mallerstang valley. The groups coped well with a variety of terrain and weather conditions, camping in rough campsites willingly provided by local farmers, while the supervisory team were based at Kirkby Stephen Youth Hostel. All the participants felt a sense of achievement in successfully completing their ventures, (pending satisfactory logs). The Gold groups



comprised: P Dobson (C), M Gilbert (J), H Hall (E), W Leslie (E), A Roberts (H), W Weston (C) and J Whittaker (J); J Black (H), B Higgins (H), C Hollins (B), P Jourdiar (B), N Leonard (O) and H Pearce (D). The Silver group members were: J Halliwell (O), P Ho (J), A Li (D), H MacHale (W) and J Tucker (T). Mr M Gerrish (Appleby) and Mr R Harrison (Tadcaster) assessed the groups.

The range of hobbies, interests and activities selected by participants to complete the Skills Section continues to grow. The requirements of the Physical Recreation Section are usually satisfied from the wide range of sporting opportunities that are available in the School. Community Service is an important outreach from the School: Work with the elderly and those with special needs continues to take place locally at Alne Cheshire Home, Malton Hospital and the Croft market garden (Camphill Trust). Boys are working with children as assistants in Malton Secondary School, primary schools in Malton, Ampleforth, Amotherby and Helmsley, and prep schools (ACJS, St Martin's and Woodleigh). Environmental and conservation activity takes place at Nunnington Hall garden (National Trust) and in Ampleforth village (assisting the Parish priest). With the Forestry Commission, work has been completed on one ancient earthwork, designated as a site of special historic importance, and begun on similar site nearby. On the Ampleforth Estate boys have been carrying out a tree survey and assisting in the orchards. Some Community Service activity also takes place from home bases during the holidays. Award participants are strongly represented in the CCF; at Silver and Gold levels they are often able to achieve their Service as NCOs.

I would like to thank several Gold participants for their help during the year, especially our designated Gold Leaders, John Townsend (O), Peter Gretton (J), and Jonathan Black (H). The Unit is very grateful for all the help that enables it to function: from the adult leaders in the various Sections; from many others in the School and outside, especially in the organisations with whom we interact, for training, guiding, assessing and transporting participants; and from parents, who give encouragement and support.

DFB

#### ENGLISH SOCIETY

The English Society had a quiet year, though there were some theatre trips, notably to the West End double bill of Peter Shaffer's *Black Comedy* and the brilliant early Stoppard play *The Real Inspector Hound*. This latter, a witty parody of the country house murder genre with a lot of metaphorical questions thrown in, had been studied as part of the previous year's Ampleforth Certificate, so it was timely that the production should visit Bradford for us. There was also a highly entertaining trip to see the Northern Broadside production of *Much Ado About Nothing* in Leeds. Barry Rutter's company aims to present Shakespeare with a more regional flavour; the northern vowels he encourages are probably closer to the language Shakespeare's players would have used than the 'Received Pronunciation' we are more familiar with today.

Last term, for something completely different, we invited Michael Gray, author of the third edition of a scholarly tome on Bob Dylan, to come and talk on Dylan and the history of rock and roll. He is an enthusiast, who told us he felt privileged to be alive at the same time as the singer-songwriter, and he illustrated his knowledgeable talk with tapes of some of the classic performances and some amusing anecdotes. A small group of devotees stayed on afterwards to talk music late into the night.

AC

#### FACE-FAW

Face-Faw continues with its four areas of commitment – awareness, fundraising for aid projects, OA participation and visiting students.

First, it is committed to raise awareness of aid projects and the needs of the poor. *The Hedgehog and the Fox* has been published each term, edited by William Weston (C), assisted by Edward Hickman (O) and distributed through *The Ampleforth News* and *Grid*. There were five talks during the year: Ferdinand von Habsburg (E87) gave a presentation to a large audience on the plight of children in the Sudan; Peter Sidgwick (C97) talked about his own charity for the needs of Romanian orphans; Lawrence Uzzall (Director of Keston College, Oxford) discussed the Russian Federation. It was good to welcome Kenneth Dende who talked about the work being done at his blind rehabilitation centre in Tanzania, a visit organised by Mr Paul Brennan of the Geography Department, who has done much to organise help over recent years. Chainarong Monthienvichienchai invited Ampleforth to share in the Millennium project of St John's College in Bangkok and gave further information on the link with the village project in Thabon, Thailand he helped to set up.

An estimated £9,000 was raised in the year since September 1999 for nine main projects. Fast Days raised £1,000. Exhibition again provided a focus for these fundraising events, with old favourites and some new innovations. The current leader of the balloon race is one which has reached Holland. The sale of Ampleforth prints, organised by Alejandro de Sarriera (O), John Heaton Armstrong (E) and Tom Stanley (W) raised over £1,200. *Bureka* [Nick Geoghegan (H) and Rafael Bruhlhart (A)] and *Grid* [George Murphy (D) and John Townsend (O)] dedicated their Exhibition editions to Face-Faw, and raised around £1,500. Alexander Radcliffe (H) led a team washing cars. During the course of the year Tom Leeming (H) marketed polo shirts and Tom Menier (T) ski hats. There has been a sponsored inter-house tug-of-war and a rugby match, a sweepstake on the Inter-House Champion v The Rest of the School junior football match on 26 June 2000, the Sedbergh Guessing Game, St Wilfrid's House 'Talent' Competition. Jonathan Black (H) and Luke Bartosik (A) climbed the Three Peaks (the three highest peaks in Scotland, Wales and England – Ben Nevis, Snowden and Scafell Pike – a combined height of 3401 metres), and travelled 487 miles between the mountains, running down Snowden to complete the task five minutes inside the 24 hours, so raising £800 in sponsorship. Parents have also been helpful, arranging a sale in St Thomas's, and a private lottery.

Funds were sent to orphanages in Romania and Vietnam, to refugees in Croatia, Bosnia-Herzegovina and the Sudan and to contribute to rebuilding efforts in Kosovo. We continue to sponsor children in Uganda and Croatia, a blind centre and village in Tanzania, street children in Columbia and local needs. At Exhibition over 70 boys helped with the various stalls and entertainment and Face-Faw would like to thank everybody who contributed.

This year a number of boys spent gap years involved in Face-Faw related projects: Dominic Halliday (B99) went to Thabon, Thailand, building on the work of the three boys who went in 1999, supporting the local bishop and school; Tom Foster (H99) and Richard MacLure (J99) were with the Manquehue Movement in Santiago, Chile; James Jeffrey (C97) was in Ethiopia; Nicholas McAleenan (H98) went to the blind rehabilitation centre in Tanzania; Michael Hirst (A96) went to India with the *Alliance for International Monasticism* [AIM] teaching young monks in the developing world.

During the course of the year five students from Lithuania, the Czech Republic and the Russian Federation studied at Ampleforth.

Face-Faw activities were organised through the *Co-ordinating Group* [COG], under the joint chairmanship of Henry Foster (H) and Tom Lawless (C), Henry spoke to the school at



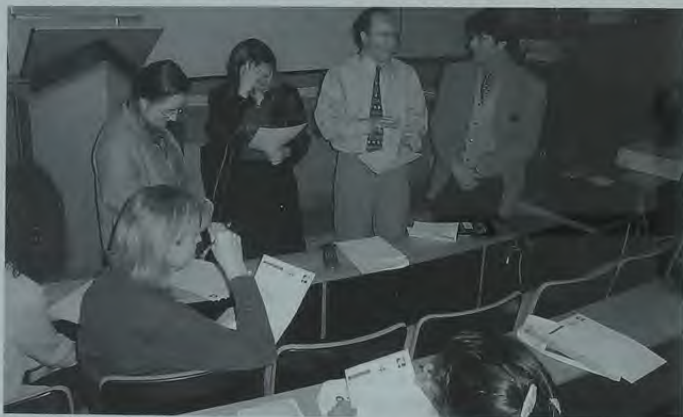
the Assembly about the aims and projects of Face-Faw. They were supported by Dan Davison (O), Tom Leeming (H), Tom Menier (T), Dominic Mullen (O), Louis Robertson (E) and Edward Sexton (J).

TFD

## MODERN LANGUAGES

### SPANISH SOCIETY

On 22 March 2000 the Spanish Society hosted a Sixth Form Spanish Day on the Spanish General election. Sixth Formers from Harrogate, Hull and Newcastle, as well as a healthy contingent of Ampleforth students, attended the conference, organised in association with the Association for Language Learning and the Instituto Cervantes. After an introductory talk on the key issues and results of the election from Mr Dunne, Head of Spanish at Ampleforth, Joaquín Seco of the Instituto Cervantes gave an interesting and informative interactive presentation on aspects of the Spanish Constitution and contemporary Spanish politics. It was generally agreed that the conference was a success; preparations have already been made for an event in November 2000, the title of which is 'España, 25 años de democracia'.



*Mr Dunne with fellow speakers at the Spanish conference*

The Society was also busy in the Summer Term when it produced the fourth issue of *Eureka*, the Modern Languages Department's multi-lingual Exhibition magazine. The main features of this edition of the magazine were interviews with Loyola de Palacio, the European Commission Vice-President, and 'El Juli', one of Spain's leading bullfighters. It was pleasing to see articles in no fewer than eight European languages; congratulations and thanks to all who contributed.

KJD

### LA MALASSISE: A FRENCH EXCHANGE, 25 FEBRUARY – 25 MARCH 1999

The first time I saw La Malassise – the school in which I agreed to spend a month of my life last year – I wondered what had driven me to a French exchange. I still have the picture: an ageing, brown, U-shaped building, with towers on every corner, windows at regular intervals around the walls and a big concrete area in front for recreation. Despite my forebodings, I happily went off on a quest to improve my French.

One of my major reservations about going to a French school was fitting in with students my age, in a different language with little knowledge of their lifestyle and culture. However, from the very beginning the other pupils were kindness itself and showed me my room, the classrooms, everything. Everyone was keen to try out their various levels of English, which slightly defeated the object of my being there, but since it was my first day, I didn't mind too much.

I knew from my mountain of paper that I had read before going away that the actual study would be unlike anything I had experienced before: seven subjects; eight hours per day of lessons in the same classroom. In addition to French, German and English, I was going to be working on Economics, Maths, Applied Maths and History. I realised within an hour of starting these last four that I would never get to grips with them – I had not studied too before and I was never much good at the others. I quietly got on with the work I had been set to do from Ampleforth, pausing to observe the more lively moments of classroom activity. The atmosphere in the classroom was 'convivial' (everyone was noisy but cheerful). English lessons were the best, if only because I had never studied it from a foreign angle before. On occasion, I could not resist comments such as: "Well, it depends Pierre. Are you talking about the post-modern representations of morality in the text, or merely the ever-present fundamentalism of belief?" and revelling in the blank looks I received. Most of my fellow students spoke English well (much better than my French), but they still managed to stump me several times. (I remember being taken aback when greeting someone for the first time with a friendly 'How do you do?', getting the perplexed answer 'How do I do what?')

School was not the only thing I was there to see. At the weekends, when the pupils went home to the neighbouring towns, I stayed with people in my class, who were kindness itself. The first two weekends were spent looking around St Omer, a quiet and pretty town. It is strange in many ways: full of back streets with tumbledown buildings, then suddenly and without warning, the hapless visitor stumbles upon an enormous cathedral, majestic and brooding. From then on, it is somehow difficult to get away from – suddenly you see it over every house-top and through every window – yet before you actually see it, it is strangely absent. The town is dependent on tourists, many of whom are English (the three bars in the town were named *Le Dickens*, *Le Queen Victoria* and my favourite, only on grounds of originality, *Le Pub*).

Overall, it was a fantastic experience. My French improved immeasurably and I made friends with whom I remain in contact. I would say unhesitatingly to any student considering doing something similar to do it. As I am prone to do it, I agreed to go first and thought about it later – I think that if I had thought too much initially, I would have declined. The prospect of spending a month in school anywhere foreign is daunting at the best of times, but I am glad that I took the plunge: it was well worth it.

Mark Detre (J)



## OUTDOOR ACTIVITIES GROUP

Training courses in the swimming pool for canoeing have continued, followed by the opportunity to put the skills into practice on the River Ure. A few 'wet' experiences ensued especially on the grade three rapid! Although caving has been frequently disrupted by the weather, in March the boys enjoyed a weekend in the Yorkshire Dales going down Long Churn, and the Cheese-press, and the Letterbox at Calf Holes. Mountain Biking has become popular again with a number of trips, mainly to Dalby Forest.



From the bottom: Mr Adair, M Waterkeyn (C),  
C Halliwell (O), R Higgins (C)

A successful mountaineering camp was held in the Lake District in May in beautiful weather conditions. On Saturday, the group divided into two and tackled Helvellyn from two directions: Striding Edge and Swirral Edge. On Sunday a small, adventurous group clambered up Sharp Edge on Blencathra (one of the classic ridges in the Lakes) while the remainder chose a lower level option in Borrowdale.

The climbing wall continues to be used on a regular basis to support trips to 'real' rock for proper climbing although there seems to be some reticence to venture out.

It is good to see a number of members becoming very competent at activities to such an extent they can pursue them personally away from College. Jonathan Black (H) successfully tackled the Three Peaks challenge of Scafell Pike, Snowdon and Ben Nevis while Charlie Ellis (O99) is a very active canoeist at Loughborough University.

MAB

## SCIENCE

## YOUNG ENGINEERS NATIONAL CLUB AWARDS

Ampleforth was chosen as one of only sixteen schools invited to the Young Engineers National Club Awards Celebration Day on 20 June at the Millennium Dome. Entering the Best New Club award Martin Moore (B), Peter Jourdiere (B), Eric Tse (H) and Jonathan Lovat (H) presented three engineering projects for scrutiny by the panel of judges. The three projects presented were:

## THE ENGINEERING EDUCATION SCHEME (EES) PROJECT

A team of four Middle Sixth physicists, Martin Moore (B), Peter Jourdiere (B), Edward Chambers (O) and Matthieu Salomon (H), have been working to a specification provided by local firm Perry Slingsby Systems Ltd of Kirkbymoorside, a manufacturer of remotely operated vehicles for under-sea exploration. Their aim was to design a test rig for the thrusters that propel the vehicles, building a scale-model of the structure and working on data logging and analysis of factors such as speed, pressure and the thrust developed. Working

for three days at the Bradford University Residential Workshop before Christmas and an afternoon a week subsequently, they manufactured a 1:3 scale pyramid shaped test rig and a 1:1 scale cube-shaped mount with a strain gauge sensing circuit. They wrote a full Project Report and gave a 15-minute presentation to a panel of engineers and academics at an Assessment Day back at the University in May.



M Saloman (H), P Jourdiere (B) and M Moore (B)  
during the judging of the competition.

## IEE MICROMOUSE



M Rizzo, J Lovat and E Tse (all H) with Abbey Mouse

Eric Tse (H), Jonathan Lovat (H) and Mark Rizzo (H), with their Micromouse competition, their aim being to design and build an 'intelligent', robotic mouse that would autonomously follow a line around a course in the fastest time. They entered the Formula 3 event, since this was the first year the College had entered, and they managed to get the 'Abbey Mouse' working successfully a few days before the competition day at Stevenage in March. After some significant last minute alterations in the pits, the mouse scampered well enough on the day to be awarded the third place trophy, only two seconds behind the leader. It also ran well enough in a straight-line 'Rat Race' to be thwarted only by an eventual finalist.



## THE RN CHALLENGE



G Carter (D) and H O'Gorman (J) with the sub

An engineering project set by the Royal Navy for Young Engineers Clubs, two of our first year pupils, Greg Carter (D) and Hugh O'Gorman (J), have been spending a lot of their spare time working towards meeting the requirements of Stage 1 of the contest. For this they had to submit a design specification for a remote-control model submarine that has to be able to dive, negotiate an underwater course and then surface. They were informed that their designs had been approved and that they could go ahead with Stage 2 – building their vessel to get it working for the RN Challenge Final in October 2000.

ART

## AMPLEFORTH SUB-AQUA CLUB

The late Fr Julian Rochford OSB would be happy to see Ampleforth Sub-Aqua Club flourishing once again with nearly fifty members at various stages of their training. The syllabus followed remains that of the British Sub-Aqua club, which Fr Julian held in high regard, although the structure has changed somewhat since he and I dived regularly together. When I first met Fr Julian, as a newly married teacher in my first term at Ampleforth, he presented me with a bottle of sparkling wine, which he said had come from the 'monastery dive'. This was mystifying but seemed appropriate as his first question to me was did I know anything about scuba? I didn't but was reluctant to dodge the issue as I was still clutching the wine and became embroiled in one of Fr Julian's renowned animated conversations about the underworld. He trained me alongside the students to begin with, until I was deemed sufficiently competent to help with the supervision and training. I subsequently learned that the 'monastery dive' was simply a store cupboard. After Fr Julian's tragic death in May 1993, the Club was forced to close with the sad loss of its only Advanced Diving Instructor.

The late nineties saw a global increase in the popularity of scuba and this coincided with pressure from our students to get the club up and running again. Although we were still without a suitably qualified Diving Officer, a chance meeting with members from another diving club based at RAF Church Fenton provided the necessary expertise for us to make a fresh start. With Flight Lieutenant Howard Carby acting as Advanced Diver, momentum gathered and new instructors were trained. The British Sub-Aqua Club reinstated Ampleforth's club status and the sheltered water training began September 1999 in the St Alban Centre swimming pool. A small number of the students who joined, already possessed the PADI diving qualification (Professional Association of Diving Instructors). With these it was a matter of converting their qualification to BSAC.

Scuba anywhere in the UK involves cold water diving and the use of a dry suit becomes essential. For those who passed the pool-training schedule the next step was a trip to Capernwray near Lancaster for the open water part of the course. Capernwray is a disused limestone quarry about one square kilometre in area that has been reopened as a dive site with all the necessary facilities demanded by the modern high-tech diving fraternity. Various boats, helicopters and other pieces of equipment have been purposefully sunk to add interest to the diving. Here our students completed the necessary training for qualification to Club

and Sport's diver levels, diving to a maximum depth of 20 metres. Much of the Sport Diver course involves diver rescue techniques, which can be exhausting, particularly the fifty-metre tow and landing of a diving buddy.



Members of the club in Malta

A successful weekend's diving took place at the Farne Islands where a group of ASAC members dived the wreck of the Forfarshire. This was the ship that sank in a storm off the Farnes and earned its place in the history books when Grace Darling attempted to rescue the crew. Nothing much is left of the wreck now as the currents are strong and have scattered the debris although the large nails that held the Forfarshire's hull together are still a common find.

I am grateful for the generosity and commitment of the Club instructors, who regularly give considerable amounts of their free time to ensure the smooth running and professional instruction of the students. It was tremendous at the end of the Club's first year to see nine members qualifying as Club Divers (B Thompson (B), A Von Pezold (C), E Foster (H), D Brennan (W), G Aricale (A), T O'Neil (H), S O'Gorman (B), H Williams (E), M Edwards (H)) and six as Sport Divers (A Bulger (W), B McAleenan (H), A Frere-Scott (D), J Maskey (D), J Dil (D), J Warrender (W)).

Dive Leadership qualifications have also been achieved by B Villalobos (C) and P Scully (W).

It was pleasing to be able to finish the year with 11 members taking part in an expedition to Malta where our members achieved an exhausting two dives a day in the beautifully clear waters of the southern Mediterranean. Visibility of 40 to 50 metres is something British Club divers are not used to; I suppose it is this magnificence that will keep our students and many others exploring the delights of earth's own wrap-around inner space for a long time to come.

PMJB



## THE 45TH AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO LOURDES

This Lourdes Pilgrimage of the Year of Jubilee was the 45th Pilgrimage of the series that began in 1953. There were over 250 pilgrims, including about 60 sick pilgrims. The Pilgrimage was from 14 to 21 July 2000.

As in recent years, the Pilgrimage reached perhaps its high moment on the final full day with Mass of the Anointing of the Sick, celebrated by Fr Christian at the mountainside open air cathedral at Cité St Pierre, the centre for those who can stay in Lourdes free of charge. The helpers had pulled and pushed our sick up the hill in the morning heat and enjoyed a picnic. The pilgrimage was centred with our sick in St Frai Hospital – the newly built replacement for the old Sept Douleurs. As before, pilgrims were organised into groups and each group celebrated Mass twice as a group with some of the sick, and each group had a half day of recollection outside Lourdes. The week was a kaleidoscope of moments, times of hope and faith and service and shared fun: the daily pilgrimage Mass and other gatherings of prayer, the addresses by Fr Abbot, visits to the Cachot and Baths, our times of party – especially what has become known as 'Café Society' on the roof of the hospital St Frai. Late nights had elements of party and of visiting the Grotto. Many have commented on the order, commitment, generosity and joy of the pilgrimage this year.

The Jubilee Year of 2000 was the dominant mood and theme of everything in Lourdes. The Jubilee banner hung at regular intervals throughout the Domaine in Lourdes. There were some significant changes in the pattern of the Lourdes day. The Procession of the Blessed Sacrament was later, starting at 5pm, and consisting of a smaller group walking with the Blessed Sacrament from the new Tent/Chapel of Adoration on the Prairie to St Pius X Basilica for the Blessing of the Sick – Fr Abbot carried the Blessed Sacrament on 16 July 2000, and a number of the pilgrimage had prominent roles in this procession. The Procession began with the sounding of trumpets to herald the Year of Jubilee. The Rosary Procession, the Flambeaux or Procession of Torches was also later, starting at 9.15pm and ending each evening with the lighting of a large torch to celebrate the Jubilee. Besides our part in these events, the Pilgrimage shared at the Grotto with the Welsh National Pilgrimage, with Fr Abbot preaching there. The centre of the week was the International Mass in St Pius X on Sunday 16 July – for those who have not been to Lourdes for a few years it is worth recording the effective use of large television screens to provide unity, cohesion and vision as well the practical details of texts and music. At the end of the Mass the concelebrating priests and many others processed to the Grotto to pray the Angelus.

The Pilgrimage depends on the many who help the organisation and planning of the Pilgrimage. Katie Pfister is the Lady President, Anna Mayer is Chairman of the Committee, Mark Shepherd (B63) is Chef des Brancadiers and Paul Williams (T69) is Administrative Director. Cath Gaynor [the wife of John Gaynor (T70)] and the daughter of John McDonnell who was Senior Modern Language Master at Ampleforth in the 1970s and her deputy Lucy Rowan-Robinson [the mother, granddaughter and niece of Amplefordians] did much detailed planning with our Chief Nurse, Alice Green, to match each group of 25 helpers to the service of the sick. Bregie and Mike Dawson organise the travel and Paul Rietschel (H65) organises the embarkation of the sick at the airport in England.

There were 18 priests on the pilgrimage, most of whom were members of a working group and served as chaplain within the group. In addition to Fr Abbot (T60) and to the Director of the Pilgrimage, Fr Richard Field (A59), Ampleforth monks on the pilgrimage were Fr Gregory Brusey, Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49), Fr Francis Dobson (D57), Fr Christian Shore, Fr Bernard McNulty, Fr Luke Beckett, Fr Chad Boulton. Other priests were Fr John

Armitage [National Vocations Director], Mgr Anthony Bickerstaffe [Middlesbrough Diocese], Fr Denis Blais [USA], Fr Paddy Bluett [Diocese of Middlesbrough], Fr Tony Bluett [Florida, USA], Fr Jock Dalrymple (E77 – Archdiocese of Edinburgh), Fr Anthony De Vere [Archdiocese of Birmingham], Fr Tony Figueiredo [Newark, New York, USA] and Fr Leo Gorman [Passionist from New York].

In addition to the five Old Amplefordian priests noted above, another 59 Amplefordians were on the pilgrimage: Anthony Agnew (J2000), Anthony Angelo-Sparling (T59), Jack Arbuthnot (E96), John Beale (JH47 – died August 2000), Dr Robert Blake James [Chief Doctor of the Pilgrimage] (D57), Tom Bowen Wright (H97), George Byrne (O2000), Freddie Chambers (B2000), Edward Chapman Pincher (E99), Freddie Crichton-Stuart (E99), Donall Cunningham (A45), Dan Davison (O2000), Martin Davison (O98), Arnaud de Villegas (B96), John Dick (O77), Peter Edwards (E99), Hamish Farquharson (T99), Pat Gaynor (D43) with Thyra, Michael Goldschmidt (A63) with Margaret, John Heaton Armstrong (E), Edward Hickman (E), Mark Higgins (C2000), Robert Hollas (T98), Tony Huskinson (O61), Peter Jourdiar (B), Tom Leeming (H2000), Dominic Leonard (W93), Patrick Leonard (B51) with Andrea, Hugh-Guy Lorrman (H92), Hugo Madden (E), Edward Martin (J90), William Martin (J87), Ali Mayer (J91), Damian Mayer (J87), Gervase Milbourn (B96), John Morton (C55), George Murphy (D), Peter Noble Matthews (E42), Mark McAllister-Jones (E), James Osborne (J/A2000), Inigo Paternina (W86), Ben Pennington (B96), Alexander Radcliffe (H), Tom Road (J98), Ben Robjohn (J), Matthew Roskill (H97), Oliver Roskill (H99), Anton Seilern Aspang (O2000), Mark Shepherd [Chef des Brancadiers of the Pilgrimage] (B63) with Alice, Tom Shepherd (H96), Hugh Sherbrooke (C66), Mark Shipsey (T76), Paul Squire (T95), Tom Stanley (W), Peter Westmacott (TA), Philip Westmacott (O71) with Sue, Chris Williams (W98), Gerald Williams (D64) and Paul Williams (T69).

## 19TH AMPLEFORTH STAGE GROUP TO LOURDES, 7 TO 15 JULY 2000

The Ampleforth Stage Group consisted of James Anderson (O), Paul Costelloe (D), Rory Henderson (O), Peter Massey (D), Patrick Wightman (D) and Fr Francis. Since the Stage Group was established in April 1985, 192 stages have now been done and 11 persons have made their engagement/commitment to the work of the *Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes*. This year the *Hospitalité* has been reorganised as a unified organisation including the works of both men and women, and thus the group worked in the service of the Branche St Joseph. The group worked in the organisation of the ceremonies of Lourdes, in serving in the arrival and departure of pilgrims and sick at the station and airport, in the work of the Baths. The centre of the work of the group was its daily Mass – thus Mass was celebrated at the Cachot and often in the Crypt. The Director of the Edinburgh Pilgrimage spoke to Fr Richard about the care and commitment of the group in unloading the sick of his pilgrimage at the airport.

## OTHER AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMS IN LOURDES IN THE JUBILEE YEAR

Dr Michael Kenworthy-Browne (W54) is Councillor of the Branche St Joseph of the *Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes*. Killian Sinnott (J99) made his engagement to the *Hospitalité* at Mass on 12 July 2000. Other stages included those done by John Dick (O77), Julien Horn (J96), Nicholas Kenworthy-Browne (E90), John Strick van Linschoten (O97) and Kenneth Williams (E67). Myles Pink (D90) remains Chef des Brancadiers of the Pilgrimage of the Archdiocese of Westminster.



## MUSIC

## ST CECILIA CONCERT

Two major concerts were mounted in the academic year 1999-2000. The first of these, the St Cecilia Concert, took place in St Alban Hall on Sunday 21 November. Taking into account the long half-term, there were only about seven weeks for rehearsal. Despite this the College Orchestra, Pro Musica and Brass Group managed to present a programme which lasted well in excess of one hour. As a curtain raiser the Brass Group played a selection of old Czech fanfares which had been specially arranged for them by Simon Wright. This was followed by two movements from *Serenade* by Tchaikovsky, the start of the Pro Musica's considerable undertaking which would reach fruition with a complete performance of the work at Exhibition. There were two further pieces from the Brass Group, this time by Samuel Scheidt, before the Orchestra took over to complete the programme with performances of *Son and Stranger*, Mendelssohn and *The Calif of Bagdad*, Boieldieu. Those familiar with his music could anticipate the lyricism of the Mendelssohn overture but much less music survives in performance from the composer known by many in France as the 'French Mozart'. However, the short overture displayed Boieldieu at his tuneful best and demonstrated his orchestral colours, for which he was rightly renowned.

IDL

## THE EXHIBITION CONCERT

Each year, as the crowds disperse and those junior boys from St Bede's lucky enough to be 'selected' to assist in the dismantling of the stage are eagerly about their work, those concerned in this annual event – both staff and boys – are consistently complimented in the same way: 'Well done! Even better than last year!' With such a seeming escalation in standards it seems impossible that the standard of music-making at Ampleforth can ever live up to the previous year's Exhibition concert, but yet again this year was no exception. The Concert Band, under the able baton of William Dore, started in fine style with some Purcell and then a rousing Dixieland number featuring some promising soloists from the middle school: Hugh Lydon (T) on trombone, Edward Foster (H) on alto saxophone, James Norton (O) on clarinet and Christopher Borrett (D) on trumpet. After this the Pro Musica, admirably guided through this demanding work by William Leary, gave a polished – indeed an astonishingly mature and accomplished – performance of the complete *Serenade for Strings* by Tchaikovsky. All present enjoyed the piece enormously. In the second half Kwan-Yu Lam (A), violin, and Tristan Russcher (A), piano, were given a chance to shine in their final school performance with concerto appearances. Kwan-Yu played the highly demanding *Moto Perpetuum* by Novacek with great skill and concentration, breaking his personal best in a time of 3 minutes 23 seconds, and missing not one of the many hundreds of notes. Tristan was an eloquent and sophisticated soloist in Gershwin's *Rhapsody in Blue*, his natural ease with the symphonic jazz style of the work making the performance irresistible both to the audience and the orchestra, once again expertly marshalled by Simon Wright. Between the two came a pretty set of variations by Tchaikovsky which allowed many of the orchestra's most faithful servants, again, some of them leaving this year, to have their own moment of glory: including Toby Whitmarsh (W), oboe, Sandy Dalglish (J), violin, Matthew Devlin (J), flute, and Inwook Kim, (J), clarinet. The orchestral year closed shortly after this concert with the news that, for the first time in its history, the next leader of the College Orchestra will be a girl – Anna Borrett (A).

MASW

## THE SCHOLA CANTORUM

The pattern of the Schola's work has become well established over the years and weekly contributions to Friday evening Choral Mass and Sunday morning High Mass are augmented by a number of special events during the year. In November the Schola gave its annual performance of a requiem, this year the ever-popular version of the text by Gabriel Fauré, and drew a large congregation. It was a pleasure to welcome back James Arthur (D) as the baritone soloist and William Dollard (O) sang the *Pie Jesu*. As so often has been the case, this performance marked the moment when the choir achieved a balance between technical security and musicality that set the standard for the rest of the year. The Christmas concert on Sunday 12 December 1999 drew its inspiration from Advent and Christmas texts and the music chosen gave opportunities for a number of boys to sing solos including William Dollard (O), Benedict Dollard (D), Daniel Cuccio (E), Robert Meinardi (C) and Alex Strick (O). In contrast to the exuberance of the Christmas concert, the Lenten meditation provided an appropriate opportunity for reflection. Readings by Nashe, Donne, Herbert, George Barker, RS Thomas and Charles Malham were interspersed with movements from *Requiem* by Maurice Duruflé and motets by Byrd, Walton, Casals, Goss and Lotti.



Ben Dollard (D)

In addition to the above, there were also some special events. In May the BBC staged a marathon twenty-four hours of music-making celebrating 'Music Live'. The Schola was asked to produce a 30 minute programme of music inspired by plainsong set within the context of an office. Owing to the unsociable hour at which the transmission was to be broadcast (4.45 am) it was decided that it could not be presented live, much to the relief of everyone concerned. So, three weeks earlier the choir spent an afternoon recording the sound track followed by a whole day's filming of the visuals. It was a particularly draining experience and the boys learned some sanguine lessons about television: whilst it is important to make sure that the sound is right, it is even more important to

guarantee stylish and interesting pictures! Few members of the choir saw the broadcast live, choosing to resort to the convenience of modern technology and setting the video. I wonder whether it was only the choirmaster's inept programming that produced a blank tape! Anyway, there is good news for anyone else who missed the broadcast as arrangements with the BBC have made it possible for the College to market copies of the video and they will be available in due course.

The November performance of the Fauré had been memorable and it was decided that a disc featuring the *Requiem* should be made. This, also, was recorded in May and, along with some appropriate plainsong sung by members of the monastic choir, will form a disc which reflects All Souls as observed at Ampleforth.





*Members of the Schola in repose*

Just as school was about to close for the summer the Schola received an invitation to contribute to another BBC programme. This time it was for Radio 3 and the late afternoon programme *In Time*. On one of this programme's rare outside broadcasts a feature was being made of the York Early Musical Festival and in order to introduce another dimension Sean Rafferty, the presenter, visited Ampleforth. The Junior School boys were not available and a number of Upper School boys who had completed their GCSEs and A levels had already left. So it was a very small choir of about 14 that took part. They grasped the opportunity and contributed two items *O quam gloriosum* by Victoria and *Agnus Dei* by Thomas Morley.

The summer term also saw the completion of the music department's third disc *With voice divine*. The programme consists of sacred and secular vocal works recorded over a two year period and features some of the best Schola singers from that time. Copies are available by mail order from the Music Department Office or, for personal callers, from the Bookshop.

IDL

#### MAÎTRISE DE CAEN

We were extraordinarily fortunate to receive a visit from the Maîtrise de Caen in June. This is a particularly talented boys' choir from Normandy which has an interesting history. Prior to the French Revolution, France enjoyed a tradition of choir schools not unlike those elsewhere in Europe, but the sentiments that followed the revolution saw them all disbanded. This had a devastating effect on the nation's choral music, particularly adult male singing. Ten or so years ago a pioneering project was set up in collaboration with the French Arts Ministry whereby three choir schools were formed, of which one is that at Caen. Although the choir has the opportunity of singing in the beautiful classical building of Notre Dame de la Gloriette, the church is now disused and functions only as a concert hall. Indeed the choir itself has no liturgical links with a church and the choir school is based on the regional conservatoire that has its home at Caen. The Maîtrise had been invited to England to take part in the Bridlington Festival and kindly agreed to give a concert at Ampleforth prior to their return home. The choir drew a large and appreciative audience who were treated to

some very fine accompanied and unaccompanied singing. Perhaps most impressive was the three-part mass by André Caplet, an unusual and technically demanding work that seemed tailor-made for the Abbey acoustic.

IDL

#### THE HOUSE MUSIC COMPETITION

For the first time in many years the music department staged a competition. The aims of the competition were twofold: firstly to encourage all boys to participate in a solo music competition; secondly, to promote a focus for singing within the Houses. The finals were held on Sunday 26 March 2000 and there were opportunities for Houses to participate under three categories: Solo, Ensemble and House Songs. We were extremely fortunate that Roderick Swanston, Reader in Historical and Interdisciplinary Studies at the Royal College of Music, could be lured to Ampleforth to judge the competition. His considerable experience as a lecturer and broadcaster enabled him to engage the whole school in an informative and amusing adjudication. Peter Massay (D) offers an insight:

When all else is forgotten about the year 2000, when the echoes of 'Millennium' have faded away, when the Dome is in ruins and the Eye is rusting at the bottom of the Thames, this famous year will be remembered at SHAC for one thing – the return of the inter-house music competition. Following the success of the house play competition introduced three years ago, Mr Little and the music staff decided it was their turn, and so they and the Headmaster decided to have a music extravaganza.

The competition was divided into two sections, the individual section and the house section. The first stage saw every boy with a musical cell in his body (and some without) being invited down to the music school to dazzle the staff with his skills. Entrants were divided according to sections (strings, piano, etc) and also ability: senior, junior or intermediate. Points were awarded for each performance, with one point going to each boy who turned up, two for a decent performance and three for good displays. This was the part of the competition that the music staff clearly enjoyed most. How could Mr Leary fail to enjoy listening to 50 renditions of *Twinkle, Twinkle, Little Star* from the boys of St John's when each boy brought a unique interpretation to the masterpiece? The boys obviously enjoyed it so much that they were quite prepared to sing the same thing to Mr Little the following evening. After this cacophony of tonal lyricism, nine boys were chosen from each section (three from each ability range) to go into the final. Four points were awarded for qualifying for the final, seven for second place in the final and ten for winning the final. St Aidan's dominated this part of the competition as Kwan-Yu Lam managed to win both the senior singing and the senior strings final.

The second stage of the competition took place on 26 March, judged by Roderick Swanston, from the Royal College of Music in London. We were told at the beginning of the day that although four houses St Aidan's, St Dunstan's, St John's and St Oswald's were taking the lead, with the number of points available on the last day, the other houses were quite able to catch up. On this final day there were three different contests: first there was the individual event in which each House entered its best musician, then the ensemble event in which the main musicians in each house got together to perform an ensemble, and finally the highlight of the whole competition, the House Song, which took place in the evening.

Tristan Russcher of St Aidan's won the individual event with a rendition of Schumann's *Aufschwung*, which dazzled even the examiner. Next came St John's with Inwook Kim on the clarinet playing a 'scholarly' rendition of Bohuslav Martinů's *Sonatina*. Ed Forsythe came third on his guitar for St Thomas's, and some felt he would have finished higher if he had not



strutted in and hurled his case on the floor before charming the examiner with *Prelude* by Villalobos.

St Aidan's again trumped the other Houses in the ensemble section with Vivaldi's *Concerto for two violins* played meticulously by Kwan-Yu Lam and Anna Borrett, with Tristan Russcher accompanying on the piano. St Oswald's came second performing *How beautiful are the feet* from Handel's *Messiah*, sung by Will Dollard, with Edward Walton (O) on the violin and Tom Little on the piano, and St Dunstan's came third trying to prove that the title of Leroy Anderson's *Trumpeter's Lullaby* is not a contradiction in terms.

Finally came the House Song Competition, the part that everyone had been waiting for. First up were St Aidan's with their song which included a tribute to Mr Loffhouse's tie collection:

*Ties, Glorious Ties!*  
We're all open minded,  
Ties, glorious ties,  
But we don't want to be blinded.  
Pink, purple, fluorescent green,  
He's got them all,  
The combination's quite obscene,  
The painting's on the wall.

As you have no doubt already guessed St Aidan's house song was an 'amended' version of Lionel Bart's *Food Glorious Food*, with a resounding chorus of: Girls Glorious Girls!

St Bede's made following St Aidan's look easy as they filled centre stage with elan, and a rousing rendition of the Bee Gee's *Night Fever*, complete with dance movements, in a thoroughly entertaining performance. St Cuthbert's managed to show even more bravery than the dancers of St Bede's as Mr McAleenan conducted and directed a spoken performance of the *Ugly Duckling* by Frank Loesser. This was accompanied by duck noises and much laughter. St Dunstan's displayed their community spirit singing *Swing Low, Sweet Chariot*. St Hugh's performed Lou Reed's *Perfect Day*, dedicating verses to much amusement, especially from Fr Christian. This was complemented by Tom Lehrer's infamous *I hold your hand in Mine* complete with a large cut-out of a sawn off hand. In contrast, up strutted the boys of St Oswald's in shades and suave suits, to sing *Do wah diddy, diddy dum, diddy do*, by Manfred Mann. St Thomas's finished off the House Song contest with the Beatles' *Yellow Submarine*, with Rory Mulchrone's verse solos performed in an amazingly authentic Liverpool accent.

Roderick Swanston announced St Oswald's as winners of the House Song and, in fact overall winners. This was an impressive performance by St Oswald's as many of the musicians are in the lower school. When the competition comes round in two years' time, the rest of the school is going to have to do a lot of work to compete.

Peter Massey (D)

#### AMPLEFORTH SINGERS TOUR TO LANCASHIRE AND CHESHIRE EASTER 2000

The Ampleforth Singers, directed by Alex Strick and Peter Massey, went on an Easter tour of churches in Lancashire and Cheshire. The choir of eighteen pupils and two staff gave their first performance at St Paulinus' Church in Dewsbury. They sang a mixture of plainsong psalms and Lenten motets by Tallis and Byrd's extensive *Ne Inscaris*, and *Missa O Quam*

*Gloriosum* by Victoria at Mass, Benediction and Vespers.

The second day saw a concert in St Mary's, Lostock Hall, an Ampleforth parish. The choir gave a 30 minute recital in Chester Cathedral at lunch-time on Saturday to an appreciative audience of tourists, then moved on to the next concert, given at St Bede's, Weaverham after Evening Mass. The final engagement was at St Mary's, Warrington, another Ampleforth parish, where the choir sang the Schubert *Mass in G* at the 11.00 am service. The concert repertoire also included, Fauré's *Cantique de Jean Racine*, with solos from Ben Dollard (D), William Dollard (O), and Robert Meinardi (C).

The choir is particularly indebted to Mr and Mrs Murphy (parents of George) for their fantastic organisation and hospitality, without which the tour would not have been possible.

WJD

#### THEATRE

This was an exciting if daunting year for the Theatre. William Modey's departure at the end of the summer term meant that we were bereft of the Theatre Manager who had run the Theatre for over five years, and been involved with it for nearly 15. William had overseen the development of the Panasonic Room, and the restoration of the Junior Play for first and second years. His theatrical credits are too numerous to mention, but his designs for *Don Quixote*, *The Loom of Light*, and *The Bacchae* remain engrained in the Ampleforth Theatre mind as paradigms of a good set. He was an inspirational director too, responsible for major productions of *Oedipus* and *The Government Inspector*, as well as being tirelessly willing to assist with everything else happening in the Theatre: all this while managing the building, school publications and both film societies. However one looks at it, William's is an impossible act to follow. It is, however, in many ways a tribute to William's brilliant management that the

handover was achieved with relative ease, and the new staff were able to rely so trustingly upon a Green Room trained by William to manage much of the Theatre's business in an efficiently 'organic' way.

The new year began with the Junior Play, Christopher Fry's verse drama about the early life of the Anglo-Saxon saint Cuthman, *The Boy with the Cart*, renamed *Cuthman* for simplicity. A simple set dominated by an enormous patchwork quilt representing the fields of England was dressed with appropriate rural items, and livened up by a cart straight out of Toad of Toad Hall, painted in smart Italian racing red. The young cast managed the lines with real talent, by no means an easy task as the static action depended entirely upon the scene being conjured up through expressive language. James Norton (O) as Cuthman demonstrated that he was capable of holding centre stage and offered a touching portrayal of the unwilling saint. Alasdair



Scenes from Cuthman: Tom O'Brien (H),  
M Phillips (D) J Norton (O), (kneeling)  
E Maddicott (H), C Macfarlane (W).



Blackwell (D) showed excellent comic timing as Cuthman's mother, while Ralph Wyrley-Birch (O) brought a twinkle to the part of the old farmer finally prepared to offer the refugees sanctuary in his home. As ever, the Green Room offered full support in lighting and an unusually full 'soundtrack' underscoring the verse with the 'English' music of Vaughan Williams and Gerald Finzi.

Impossible to forget, this was the final year of the 20th century, and the Theatre offered a new production of the Tony Harrison Mystery cycle as its contribution to the Y2K phenomenon. The Christmas play was Part One: *The Nativity*, a difficult wide-ranging piece which details the tale from the Creation through to the Birth of Christ. Specially designed tapestries represented the development of God's idea, as the Spartan scaffold set was gradually embellished, finally to be filled with angels and men. Luc Delaney (W) as God managed his part with real maturity and presence, speaking his lines with assurance. He was ably complemented by Henry Hudson (O) as an angry and ambitious Lucifer/Satan, and Peter Westmacott (A) as an earnest Gabriel. The first people Adam, Edward Davis (T) and Eve, Sarah Tate (A) were suitably astonished at their predicament, and managed the fall with touching sincerity.

#### *Massacre of the Innocents*



The danger of this Part of the Mystery was that the broad sweep of its content can lead to an unfocused performance. This was avoided with a flexible approach to the use of the Theatre space, much of the action happening on the auditorium floor, and through some fine acting. Archie Crichton Stuart (E) was an amusing, battered husband, Noah, and Nick Geoghegan (H) a commanding, venial Herod.

This was an ambitious project, which was carefully handled, and the only real disappointment was that more did not come to see it.

Lent saw the second, and in some ways easier, part of the Mysteries performed. *The Crucifixion* deals with a smaller, more focused section of the story, which permitted a more settled design. The set, heavily influenced by Chagall, was thoroughly imbued with the atmosphere of an eastern European shtetl. Music from the liturgy of the Ashkenazic Jews of the Rhineland opened the play, to be replaced by Shostakovich's *First violin concerto* introducing the arrival of John Baptist, BC Abbott (T) who gave an impassioned performance as the great prophet. Peter Westmacott as Christ was a very mortal, anxious saviour, commanding centre stage with authority. It was good to see new faces in the cast, notably John Townsend (O) as Cayphas, joined by the old hand Jack Rutherford (T) as his sidekick Annas. In the midst of it all James Norton played a thoroughly embittered Judas with skill.

Once again the play depended on the skills of the Green Room in lighting, sound and set design and was well served. Sebastiaan Zwaans (W) in lighting and Philip Canning (W) in sound managed their roles with particular distinction.

It was, though, a pity that once again the play was not as well attended as one might have hoped. Here, however, with Christ hanging on the cross and a stern warning from Luc Delaney reprising his role as God, the Mystery Cycle ended. Part Three: *Domesday* remains a future project for a new millennium.

The year was brought to a close in rather more light-hearted mood with a Woody Allen play for Exhibition. *Don't Drink the Water* is not a great play, but it is a well-crafted play, and was enjoyed by both audience and members of the cast. The story is silly enough. American tourists, Walter and Marian Hollander, Nick Geoghegan (H) and Alasdair Blackwell (D) accompanied by beautiful daughter Susan, James Norton (O), seek refuge in their embassy somewhere in Eastern Europe when caught accidentally taking pictures of weapons installations. There they are taken care of by the useless son of the ambassador, Axel Magee, Tom O'Brien (H), who manages eventually to avoid nuclear war and smuggle the family out, with a number of near-misses and bumbles along the way. The cast managed the anarchy with great enjoyment, most of all perhaps Peter Westmacott (A), relieved of his messianic mantle, and playing instead an eccentric priest and would-be magician. Newcomer Luke Bartosik (A) enjoyed his Austen Powers take-off villain, Krojak, while Alex Trapp (W) was suitably manic as the lunatic Chef. This was a fun production, which followed in the recent tradition of staging light-hearted pieces at Exhibition, a trend that will no doubt continue.





*The final scene of Don't drink the water*

Once more, though, the Theatre found itself saying farewell to a much valued member of staff. Cathy Houlihan had been involved in the Theatre since her arrival at Ampleforth, taking responsibility for costume and make-up. Through her influence, a major production of *Oedipus* was staged in 1997, and she co-directed *The Government Inspector* in 1998, and the *Venetian Twins* in 1999. She became Assistant Theatre Manager on William Motley's departure, and did much to maintain the smooth running of the Theatre during 1999/2000. We wish her well in her new life in Plymouth.

#### PANASONIC ROOM

The departure of William Motley mid-way through the production of a film *Stalky & Co* effectively meant that the project had to stop there. Continuity under a new director, with so much already 'in the can' would have been difficult and time-consuming to achieve. We bade a fond farewell to William who, over the years, had given so much creative time and energy to the Panasonic Room, and turned to new projects.

A new team of boys has emerged and the year has been spent developing their skills and fulfilling general duties in the recording of plays, Exhibition and CCF Inspection. In addition to that we have been working on televising an excerpt from *Terra Nova*, a play about Scott's journey to the South Pole and this year we hope to broaden that into a documentary. We have also made a new Activities Video, which replaces the one made in 1996, traditionally shown to new boys each year at the start of the Activities fair.

The year ahead will be busy with a blend of familiar duties, creative and journalistic work. Videos of all past productions are available. Please contact The Green Room on 01439 766738.

JGJA

## SPORT: AUTUMN TERM

### RUGBY UNION

p 11 W 8 L 3

#### THE FIRST XV

242-159

This team was much better than its good record suggests. If it was light in the pack, it had some electrifying backs capable of scoring tries from long distance and had they maintained form and fitness throughout the season, the results would have been better. But sadly Phillips was to miss two matches and Ansell one through injury and there is no doubt that had either or both been playing, one lost match would certainly have been won. It was impossible to cover their absences. Gretton, never having played fly-half before, took to it like a duck to water but he was not a goalkicker and in the matches in which Phillips was absent five conversions and three penalties (against Pocklington and Durham) were missed. Nor could Mullen, so outstanding on the wing, hold a candle to Ansell at full-back and he himself was of course sadly missed on the wing. The same could have been said for O'Sullivan, a class No 8 who was to break a bone in his wrist and be off for two matches. With no disrespect to Sedbergh or Stonyhurst, who were both good sides, his presence would have made a difference as the weakness in the back row in those games was only too apparent. Misfortune in the shape of injury is always likely but these were essential cogs in the machine.

A team must however be prepared to cover for such injuries and in the event the team could not do so in three big matches surrounding half-term. As usual, the boys took these disappointments on the chin and simply tried harder. They were great fun and all of them made huge strides in their individual and collective ability. But for much of the term the forwards played disconcertingly in patches. It was not that they were unfit but often they could only win and control ball for a half or even less of a game. It took a long time for them to become secure in the lineout and in the modern game where it is difficult to win back possession at the tackle, the securing of the ball at the primary phase is essential. It also took a long time for the back row to settle as a unit, both flankers being new to the positions, and that made the difficulty of regaining possession even more acute. It was a pity, as the School fielded a fine set of attacking threequarters, but even they, when given little possession, showed an alarming and surprising tendency to miss the vital tackle. In that regard the match against Sedbergh was a bitter disappointment. But it was no accident that as soon as the team was reunited they went from strength to strength, culminating in the magnificent performance against John Fisher.

D Ansell was the best attacking full-back ever to represent the School. The timing of his incursions into the line and the angles he used were often decisive. He was difficult to tackle, his footwork being so good. Occasionally, his distribution was at fault, the tendency being to hang on too long, a weakness also seen in his kicking under pressure when he simply kicked too straight and took too long to do it. But these are carping criticisms, for here is a great player in the making with unmatched courage and tenacity and, as befits a cricketer, skilful hands and feet. He was a helpful and loyal vice-captain and an inspiring personality. He was badly missed against Durham, as the six tries he scored in the other matches make clear. L Robertson on the left wing was also as good as expected. He scored eight tries, three in one game but curiously often lacked faith in his speed and thus in his ability to beat a man on the outside. Like Ansell, his defensive ability could not be questioned and he saved the XV on numerous occasions when a try looked likely. He was a dangerous runner with a sidestep and swerve which made him difficult to tackle and the initiative he always showed was invaluable as he worked in close conjunction with Ansell and Mullen on the other wing. It was a bitter disappointment to him when he had to go off after 20 minutes in the John Fisher game. Mullen on the right wing was a revelation. Nobody worked harder or more assiduously than





1st XV 1999

Back Row L/R: PM Grettton, ACD Barton, SCLA Phillips, DAG Higgins, CJ Rigg, MJ Nesbitt, AJ Cooper, MD Benson, LAE Swann  
Front Row L/R: DE Mullen, LJR O'Sullivan, XI de la Sota, ST McAleenan, DR Ansell, LD Robertson, MC Dickinson

he did to improve once he had secured his position. He has always had footballing skills and these he used to good effect. As an attacker he could be devastating, he never let the ball die, always using his imagination to make time and space for himself and if he was not exactly a flier he became quick enough to score remarkable tries, not least his fine individual one against Sedbergh: quick enough too to take out any opponent with what became an aggressive tackle. No praise can be too high for him for his determination to prove himself worthy of the confidence shown in him. De la Sota was as good as he was expected to be. Inevitably he was well marked, but even the best markers were often left trailing in his wake and he used his pace not only to score tries but also to turn up in unexpected positions. He has all the hallmarks of a class centre with good hands and a sharp eye for a break as well as an impregnable defence. He had a fine series of matches and his remarkable pace should ensure a rapid rise in the rugby ranks. Max Dickinson, his co-centre, was along with Mullen the player who made the most improvement in the backs. Big, strong and aggressive, he was not easy to tackle. Only a lack of real speed prevented him from scoring more tries than he did. If his distribution was occasionally faulty, he was vibrant in his defensive work and can be proud of his season. Perhaps too much was expected of S Phillips at fly-half. He read the game beautifully, his hands and brain working with such speed that his lack of fleetness of foot was not noticeable. He was a ferocious tackler of the biggest of men and he started the season in a way which led observers to believe that he would carry the team through all difficulties. But he had a curiously bad patch in the middle of the term forgetting, improbably, how to tackle and how to kick goals and then was hurt in a house match and had to miss two games, one of which was lost. When he returned he brought back with him all his competitive instincts. He will remember to his dying day his glorious display against John Fisher when his precious 21 points were matched by his control of the game and the skill with which he put the opposition on the back foot and brought the best out of his own back division. His half back partner was L Swann. With a long quick and accurate pass, he brought the best out of Phillips. Small in stature, he was not small in courage. In some ways this did not help him as he was inclined to run at and attempt to beat by pace or dummy the biggest of opponents when the simple pass would have been the better option. He was devastatingly quick into the tackle and his speed off the mark led him to make some incisive breaks. It was his decision-making which was his weakness but he will not be long in curing that. He is a real prospect.

The front row made up for a certain lack of bulk by their technique and they anchored the set scrum solidly. Their appetite for work was phenomenal and earned its reward in their display against the much-vaunted John Fisher pack in the last match of the season. M Benson was a rock: he loved the set scrum and the head to head confrontation therein. If he was not often seen with the ball in his hands, it was because he was at the heart of the tight-loose and winning the ball for others. The more flamboyant A Cooper on the loose-head side also had a superb season. Like Benson, his strength and fitness amply compensated for a lack of real size, but he had speed and good hands which he used to effect around the fringes of ruck and maul. A Burton was an excellent hooker but, more than that, he was a fourth back row man. His anticipation of where the ball was going, his fitness and his speed around the field were all invaluable. It was this intense desire to have the ball that led sometimes to over-enthusiastic attempts to win it illegally and an inevitable penalty but those occasions were far outnumbered by the turnovers he won and the crushing tackles he made. Only in his throwing could there be any criticism: he never managed the consistency of length and accuracy for which he so desperately strove. Even in this the improvement he made was obvious to all but it did not satisfy him. C Rigg's elevation to 1st XV status was as much a





1st XV 1999

Back Row L/R: PM Gretton, ACD Burton, SCLA Phillips, DAG Higgins, CJ Rigg, MJ Nesbit, AJ Cooper, MD Benson, LAE Swann

Front Row L/R: DE Mullen, LJR O'Sullivan, XI de la Sota, ST McAleenan, DR Ansell, LD Robertson, MC Dickinson



surprise to him as everyone else. Of course he was inexperienced but his great height and good hands made him the best ball-winner in the lineout. He was whole-hearted and brave, attributes shared by his partner at lock, D Higgins. This latter was an old colour and the corner-stone of the pack: a knee injury rather hampered his progress but when he was on song he was formidable in the tight and tight-loose phases and he could be forgiven for sometimes believing that he was really a fly-half in disguise. It was no coincidence that when he played his best and final game of the season so did the whole pack. L O'Sullivan at No 8 was the most gifted player in the forwards; he had good hands and feet and Swann was always given the ball when and where he wanted it. He was probably underused at the back of the lineout where his delivery to those peeling was always exact. He had not enough weight and power to be a physical No 8, though his tackling was always sharp, but his sense of anticipation and timing enabled him to put others into space. The XV missed him badly against Sedbergh and Stonyhurst where the pack was very much second best. M Nesbit, inexperienced as he was, played some fine games on the blind-side. He had pace and good hands and he worked hard to improve. In no match did a blind-side attack by the opposition become embarrassing to the XV and when the back row worked as a unit, as they did in the last three games, they looked a formidable trio. His support play was excellent and only a lack of self-confidence prevented his scoring on several occasions. S McAleenan was asked to play on the open-side. This was because he was the most experienced player in the pack and a powerful ball-winner. He started the season well and finished it even better with three first-rate performances in the last three matches. But it took him some time to realise that it was his work at the tackled ball, rather than when he ran powerfully at the opposition, that was by far the most important aspect of his job. When he appreciated this he played like the experienced old colour he was. He also captained the side with dignity and common sense in both victory and defeat. He was thoughtful and helpful at all times, loyal to his players and creating an atmosphere of good humour and trust appreciated by both 1st XV and 2nd XV alike. He should not be disappointed with the final results of his team for though he aimed at and expected more, his achievement lies in the happiness that he provided for his players.

Team: D Ansell\* (A), D Mullen\* (O), I de la Sota\* (H), M Dickinson\* (W), L Robertson\* (C), S Phillips\* (C), L Swann\* (J), A Cooper\* (B), A Burton\* (C), M Benson\* (B), C Rigg\* (T), D Higgins\* (C), M Nesbit\* (H), S McAleenan\* (H), L O'Sullivan\* (B).

Also played: H Foster (H), A Hulme (D), P Gretton (J)

\* = Colours

#### AMPLEFORTH 38 BRADFORD GS 5

This was an encouraging start: following their two previous victories against less able opposition, the team had to work hard to break down an obdurate defence. Indeed after a quarter of an hour, only Phillips's penalty goal separated the teams. True, Bradford had refused their chance to draw level when offered a similar penalty but it was a splendid try by Robertson in which most of the backs handled that gave the School the confidence to use their speed. Rigg was dominating the lineout and the XV were able to press Bradford back in their own 22 despite their advantage of the breeze. And it was a despairing kick to touch which presented the School with their second try. Robertson took a fine catch and became the focal point of the ensuing ruck. The ball was moved rapidly left again, de la Sota had taken Robertson's place on the wing and he fairly whistled over the line. With Phillips converting both tries, the team turned to play with the wind with an advantage of 17 points. Now completely dominating the game, the XV moved further ahead when Ansell's speed

took him over at the corner and round under the posts, a score almost immediately negated as Bradford capitalised first on the dropped ball from the restart and then from a kindly bounce as they charged down a kick for touch. But this was a temporary setback. Tries followed from McAleenan who was beautifully released by Phillips and from Dickinson who was enjoying a fine second half. Twice more the XV in the persons of Ansell and de la Sota crossed the Bradford line but the final pass in each case was forward.

#### AMPLEFORTH 20 MOUNT ST MARY'S 0

The strong wind blowing up the field made conditions less than easy and the XV must have been more than pleased when, after playing the first half against the wind, they found themselves leading by 12-0. It was the backs in the persons of Ansell and de la Sota who scored the tries, the first under the posts, but it was the forwards who should take most of the plaudits in this half for they defended admirably against a heavier pack who consistently won ball in the lineout and attempted to batter their way over the line. In addition they rucked together more quickly than in the previous match and were just about able to hold their own in the tight against a formidable front row. The backs, on the other hand, were guilty of too many loose passes and when they improved in the second half, the forwards, perhaps feeling the game was won, slackened their efforts. Phillips and Ansell saw to it that most of the play was in the Mount half with some excellent kicking but the forwards did not give the backs enough quick ball and although the lead was stretched to 15-0 with an easy penalty by Phillips, it was only a quick throw-in way behind the forwards which gave the backs the chance to show their paces. This marvellous try involved all the backs in some way as the ball was moved from one side to the other, Mullen cleverly keeping it alive on the right before Robertson, who had started it all, finished it with ease as he sped into the left corner. After that, it was disappointing to see one or two players guilty of greed as overlaps were ignored.

#### NEWCASTLE RGS 15 AMPLEFORTH 26

To everyone's surprise, the weather remained fine throughout the match. The pitch was perfect and the XV's play in the first half against the breeze matched it. Backs and forwards combined in a high-speed game against a powerful side. Ansell and de la Sota were as usual in the thick of things and both were involved with Mullen in the first try by de la Sota which Phillips converted from in front. When O'Sullivan, using de la Sota outside him as a decoy, scored the second under the posts, the XV looked more than comfortable. Another attack led to Mullen's chip and chase along the wing and the captain scored from Rigg's palm-down at the ensuing lineout. Newcastle were themselves dangerously fast and an intercepted pass appeared to have given the home side the try they desperately needed. Robertson's chasing tackle saved the day, a feat he repeated in the second half when he was faced with a two on one situation. Newcastle only had the reward of a penalty for their efforts in the first half and they must have been concerned when they turned to face the wind. Whether they raised their game, whether the XV were tired after their first half efforts or whether they wrongly thought that the match was won, will never be known but the boot was now very much on the other foot. Newcastle dominated both territory and possession, Ampleforth squandered possession with a succession of naïve and silly errors, none so bad as their wretched kicking and soon Newcastle closed the gap to 19-8 with a thoroughly deserved try. From then on the XV were engaged in desperate defence for minutes on end and only on their first visit to the home 22 did they score a fine try through Ansell to restore the difference. But Newcastle were not finished and their utter control of the final minutes gave them a converted try which took the score to 26-15.



## ST PETER'S 20 AMPLEFORTH 22

If the XV were disappointed with their performance in the first half, they had every reason to be. The conditions were ideal for their running game but they refused to move it wide, every back seemingly determined to come inside. This played into the hands of the quick St Peter's pack who enjoyed the better possession. When the XV neglected to take a possible three points in the hope of scoring more, St Peter's underlined the importance of their escape by scoring from their own penalty a few moments later. This lead was immediately increased to eight points when the St Peter's backs, running with pace and power, scored wide out. The XV were stung into action: as the second half opened, they began to play with imagination and confidence, Ansell, de la Sota and the two wings being the initiators of some skilful handling and speedy running. Phillips kicked a penalty and Robertson scored a lovely try when Dickinson made space for de la Sota and Ansell. This became riches indeed when Dickinson's presence caused a mistake in the St Peter's centre: he was on the ball in a flash and put de la Sota over for another try near the posts for Phillips to convert. In a few more minutes Phillips sent Ansell over in the same place and the XV were suddenly leading 22-8. But nothing is straightforward with this team: the restart was dropped, St Peter's were encouraged and a series of penalty kicks conceded gave St Peter's the opportunity to drive over for a try. Repetitions of the most basic errors brought a transformation to the game and St Peter's were able to score another try again through their forwards in the final minutes. 22-20 was too close for comfort and although the School were back on the attack, it was a relief when the final whistle blew. It was sad to record that O'Sullivan chipped a bone in his wrist in this match.

## SEDBERGH 46 AMPLEFORTH 12

On a glorious October afternoon, Sedbergh gave a vintage display of fast attacking rugby. Their backs, led by a superb fly-half, were too quick and their angles of running too clever for a mesmerised defence and after ten minutes, Sedbergh led 19-0 and the match was already lost. The XV were facing a possible cricket score but they began at last to wake up and put some bite into the tackles. This slowed the Sedbergh rate of scoring but they had reached 29-0 a moment or two before half-time. At this point the School scored under the posts through Dickinson and it was hoped that the improvement would continue. It did not and Sedbergh scored twice more in quick succession against a static and ineffectual defensive threequarter line. Ampleforth spirits were raised by Mullen's splendid individual try and his efforts to score another on the other flank. It was on this day entirely predictable that the simple conversion would be missed. Sedbergh restored their advantage by scoring again and it was only in the last few minutes that the XV narrowly failed to score both on the left and on the right. In spite of a glorious performance by a good Sedbergh side, there is no doubt that the XV did not do themselves justice and must have been disappointed with their own display.

## AMPLEFORTH 5 STONYHURST 17

It is to be hoped that the XV can recover from what was clearly the worst match they have played. If zest and commitment appeared to be lacking in the home players, it certainly was not in the Stonyhurst team. Playing against the strong wind they won possession from every phase with ease and made good use of the ball by running hard at opponents whose tackling could once again only be described as sketchy. There was no surprise when they opened the scoring, except in the failure to convert a try near the posts. On the other hand it was a surprise when the School drew level, Mullen stealing the ball in a tackle and setting de la

Sota away who timed his pass to perfection to put Ansell in for the try, Phillips copying Stonyhurst by missing what for him was a simple conversion. But the XV were level for all of a minute before Stonyhurst scored again by attacking once more close to the fringes and this time their kicker obliged from in front of the posts. When Stonyhurst scored once more immediately after half-time by taking a quick tap penalty, the XV, now facing the wind, knew they would have to play much better to avoid a hefty defeat. Only then did they start to play the speedy rugby of which they are capable.

## AMPLEFORTH 19 HYMERS 16

This was a match of contrast as Hymers' powerful pack tried to keep the ball close and maul it over the line while Ampleforth's speedy backs attempted to use all the space on offer. The excitement of this contrast and of the closeness of the game was unhappily diminished by the stop/start nature of the game which almost certainly disadvantaged the speedier side. The School opened their account with a try set up by Dickinson and de la Sota and scored by Robertson in the corner: it was converted by Phillips from the edge with a towering kick. But as has now become the norm with this team, they then committed suicide by conceding penalty after penalty and when Hymers scored from a mauled lineout as well, the XV were 7-11 down within a further ten minutes. A period of Ampleforth ascendancy followed in which two kickable penalties were missed and in which de la Sota scored a brilliant solo try as he looped Dickinson. That lead of three points at half-time was increased to eight when de la Sota wriggled over on the right for his second try and the match should then have been made safe with a penalty from in front of the posts a few minutes later. But it was missed and the School had to endure a torrid final ten minutes in which Hymers once again heaved their way over the line to make the scores much closer than they should have been.

## AMPLEFORTH 13 DURHAM 17

In the end the XV could not cope with the absence of Ansell and Phillips. The goal-kicking of Phillips was greatly missed, three kicks in close proximity to the posts being spurned as well as a kickable conversion and in addition nothing could replace Ansell's exciting and powerful running. Perhaps if Dickinson had opened the scoring instead of inexplicably and generously trying to feed the player beside him, the match could still have been won but this unnecessary failure to score discouraged the team and Durham's relief was palpable. They sent two runners through the same gap within the space of five minutes and the XV instead of being 7-0 up were 14-0 down. A splendid try by Hulme, after first Robertson and then de la Sota had done the work for him, cut the deficit only for Durham immediately to underline the failure of both a penalty and a conversion from near the posts by kicking a long penalty. As in previous matches, the XV when threatened with heavy defeat pulled their socks up. The pack began to win much more ball than the opposition and completely dominated the second half. De la Sota scored on the right when O'Sullivan and Swann put him away and two simple penalties were missed before Robertson succeeded with his third. The School had several chances in the final few minutes to win a match which in the first half had looked well beyond their reach but the Durham defence deserved credit for keeping their line intact in an exciting finale.

## POCKLINGTON 0 AMPLEFORTH 34

The XV were lucky with the weather, a still, dry, warm day in late November providing ideal conditions for fast-flowing rugby. And flow it did, Ansell being the catalyst for many an exciting period of play and underlining how much he had been missed the previous week.



The scoring was opened by Robertson after a scintillating attack by de la Sota had turned his opponent inside out, a deft chip to the corner being all the invitation that Robertson needed. The XV then survived some powerful rolling mauls from Pocklington by tackling harder than they had ever done, winning some crucial turnovers. One such, won in exemplary fashion by Mullen, produced fast-rucked ball which McAleenan and Dickinson used to advantage by sending Ansell speeding towards the line. Robertson, sensing that he was not in space, called for the inside pass, took it at speed and was under the posts in the blink of an eye. He converted this, the School were 12-0 up and confidence rose. Pocklington, reacting to this setback with some more driving forward play, came close with a long penalty and a blind-side attack foiled by a fine tackle by Ansell. Immediately after half-time the XV killed the game with a try by de la Sota, whose speed was too much for the four opponents who tried to stop him. Ansell followed him into the same corner a few minutes later, after the approach work had been done by Mullen and Dickinson. The latter's powerful display was capped with his own try under the posts when he took a scissors pass from Gretton. Fittingly it was left to Robertson to have the final word with his third try, a model of speed, power and determination. This match was a pleasure to watch, the running, handling and passing being as good as anything seen in the last decade.

#### LEEDS GS 3 AMPLEFORTH 22

Mercifully, the heavy rain of the morning had ceased and the new pitch at Leeds had absorbed it well. Of course the surface was wet and slippery but with no wind the XV were able to play to the speed of their backs. The forwards won enough ball but the backs were surprisingly prone to indecision and, even worse, to making the wrong decision. For some reason their belief in their own dexterity of hand and foot was missing. With this curious loss of self-confidence they cast away many gilt-edged opportunities resulting from highly successful approach play and it was not until Swann's swift break put de la Sota in at the corner just before half-time that the XV scored the try that had been threatening throughout the first half. At this point Phillips was brought on to replace Gretton and immediately showed that he had put his injury behind him. Within seconds Mullen screamed down the right touchline to double the School's lead and although Phillips failed to convert, it was he who caused the try. He hounded his opposite number into making a mistake from which Burton rucked the ball and O'Sullivan served Phillips who launched the back division with precision and speed. It was Phillips again who put the pressure back on Leeds almost immediately with a deft rolling ball to the corner. Here Higgins rose to win the lineout and some sleight of hand by Phillips engineered a gap for Burton to crash over under the posts from the subsequent rolling maul. On a rare visit to the Ampleforth half, Leeds had kicked a penalty but the score of 17-3 became a rich 22-3 when Ansell's incursion into the line opened the way for a generous de la Sota to present Robertson with the score. The XV now had to endure a spirited and lengthy attack by Leeds but their tackling never faltered.

#### JOHN FISHER 20 AMPLEFORTH 31

John Fisher extended a warm welcome to the XV on their first visit to Purley on a cold, still afternoon, ideal for running rugby. But John Fisher's forwards soon made it apparent that their reputation as one of the best school XVs in the south this year was well deserved. Their unflinching retention of the ball was a feature of this half and their driving forward play around the fringes consistently put the XV under pressure. But that ability was matched by the ferocious tackling of the whole XV, who clearly wanted to put their season in perspective. The scoring started with a Phillips penalty, beautifully struck, which only goaded John Fisher

into an even more frenzied attack in which their No 8 scored from a five yard scrum. That was equally well converted but two more Phillips penalties and one from John Fisher left the score at half-time at 10-9 to the home side. In between, both sides had gone close, John Fisher through their forwards and Ampleforth through their backs, just before a cut Robertson left the field for good to be replaced by Foster. But after half-time the game began to swing, against expectations. Ampleforth became harder and more efficient; they turned the screw in the tight scrums and as the John Fisher forwards tired and slowed, so the XV gained more and more possession. Phillips' game, that had been nothing but good in the first half, blossomed into brilliance. Setting his backs free, he supported de la Sota's wriggling break to score a fine try which he converted with a huge kick. Five minutes later the XV were back on the opposing line: Phillips worked a scissor with Dickinson and crashed over near the posts and the XV, a quarter of an hour into the half, now led 23-10. An exchange of penalties followed. John Fisher closed the gap with a try, rumbling over from a lineout which was bettered by the splendid conversion. With ten minutes to go and six points ahead the XV did not hesitate. Swarming back to the John Fisher line, they won a scrum on the left, Phillips dummy-scissored Dickinson and well timed passing from de la Sota and Ansell, who was in the line, sent Mullen sliding in at the corner. The lead was now 11 points and the XV controlled the remaining few minutes with an iron grip.

#### P 10 W 10

#### 2ND XV

357-90

This year's 2nd XV were young and inexperienced with only Henry Foster (H) returning from last year's successful XV. Henry captained the side and displayed outstanding leadership qualities. He led by example both in training and on the field.

The season did not get off to a good start as Evans-Freke C (E) broke his collar-bone in the first minute of the match at Bradford GS. His replacement John D (W) made an immediate impact with a good run to score our first try. Good link play between the forwards and the backs produced two further tries for Mosey S (H) and Dobson P (C). A lack of defensive co-ordination allowed Bradford in to score two tries of their own. At half time we led 17-10. In the second half we managed to tighten our defence whilst at the same time we tried to attack our opponents at every opportunity. Good driving and support play by the forwards allied to some neat handling in the backs resulted in Ampleforth scoring three further tries without reply. In the end Ampleforth won 31-15. This was a pleasing first outing.

Mount St Mary's came to Ampleforth with a good pack but were not quite so strong in the backs. Our maturing pack dominated their worthy opponents and provided plenty of excellent ball for the backs to use. The backs ruthlessly carved their opponents' defence open to score six tries. The final score of 36-0 reflected Ampleforth's dominance; however, lost opportunities gave us much to focus on in the week preceding the Newcastle RGS match.

Newcastle RGS arrived with a quick and combative team. The XV, however, were developing into a good side with many strengths and few weaknesses. In this particular match, the back row of Foster H (H), Hollins C (B) and Gilbert M were outstanding. Foster was first to every breakdown with Hollins close behind, the latter displaying an instinctive awareness of the position of the ball which was to prove invaluable here as it was to be throughout the season. Gilbert M (J) complemented these two with his excellent hands and reading of the game. The ball we won was thoughtfully used by the excellent Gretton P (J) at scrum-half and by the steadily improving Whittaker J (J) at fly-half. We created a number of good scoring opportunities and Leslie W (E) scored one good try and also timed his pass well to release John D (W) for the second of his brace of tries. Ampleforth secured a good win by



27-15; however, poor defence around the fringes of rucks and mauls let us down at times.

St Peter's have an extremely strong group of players at this age group. Many of our players' careers so far have been scarred by losses to these players as they have risen together through junior sides. We seemed to be reticent in this match, but a good try from the hooker Catterall M (T) settled our nerves. When we defended well to keep St Peter's at bay and then managed to score through McAllister-Jones M (E) we realised that we had the beating of this side. Handling and decision-making errors unfortunately kept the score fairly tight and we never really produced the rugby of which we were capable. A emotional win by 15-0 was well celebrated, particularly by the participants.

Sedbergh arrived at Ampleforth unbeaten and in confident mood. Ampleforth met them with a commitment which only this fixture engenders. After good forward driving we secured a penalty in front of the posts. Whittaker J (J) composed himself and drilled the ball straight between the uprights. Sedbergh responded in style and scored a wonderful try which was created by a good break by their outstanding fly-half. The XV, not to be outdone, exerted a sustained attack on the Sedbergh line. Whittaker J (J) helped himself to two further penalties before Leslie W (E) finally broke the Sedbergh defence to score. At this stage we led 16-5 and the forwards were controlling the match. It seemed that Sedbergh could not hurt us. From a scrum close to our own line Whittaker J (J) attempted to kick to touch on the open side. However, his kick fell short and was well fielded by the Sedbergh wing who, with ample space to work, beat our only defender to bring the scores back to 16-12. Further Sedbergh pressure took them into the lead 16-19 with minutes remaining. Foster H (H) rallied the troops and called for one final concerted effort. The XV charged and created a good platform on the left for a drop goal to level the game. Unfortunately, our fly-half being left footed meant that the opening was not an attractive one. Sedbergh charged the fly-half and also pushed up very flat to suffocate any backs' move. Whittaker J (J) read the situation in an instant and chipped the ball over the advancing players towards his blind-side wing. John D (W) was alert to the possibility and managed to squeeze between two defenders to score. Whittaker sealed an emotional victory by 23-19 with an excellent conversion.

On a high from the Sedbergh match we travelled to Stonyhurst to play what turned out to be a most accomplished side. Whittaker J (J) got the XV off to a good start with a neat chip ahead which he retrieved himself to score. He converted the try and secured a penalty to take Ampleforth into a 10-0 lead. Stonyhurst responded with two tries to lead 10-12. We won a penalty close to Stonyhurst's line and Catterall noticed that the defence had not formed, so tapped the ball quickly and drove over the line to score. From the kick-off we saw some breathtaking rugby. Gilbert M (J) fielded the ball deep in his own 22m and drove through two defenders to reach the 22m line. Catterall M (T) took the ball on and broke the defence before laying it back in the tackle. Dobson swept the ball off the ground and managed to reach half way before offloading the ball to Madden H (E). He dummied to spin the ball wide and cut through the remaining defence. As the blind-side wing came across, he passed the ball to Leslie W (E) who rounded off this wonderful passage of play. Stonyhurst, not to be outdone, closed the gap to 24-19 with a well worked try. In the second half Whittaker J (J) used the wind to pin Stonyhurst deep in their own half. Good defence forced them into errors. Ampleforth managed to turn over the ball and were able to score two further tries to seal a good victory by the margin of 41-24.

Hymers came to Ampleforth having had a fairly good season; however, they met an Ampleforth side at the top of its game. They found that they could not penetrate our defence and were unable to stop the wave after wave of driving and incisive play. The players, released from the tensions of the previous two matches, threw caution to the wind and yet still

managed to play for the good of the team rather than for individual spoils, to win this encounter by 58-3.

We travelled to Durham to play a side which had lost most of its matches. We had warned the players not to approach this fixture lightly. It was clear that the Durham players viewed this local derby as their way of rescuing a poor season. The underdogs were magnificent in the first half and we were fortunate to lead 12-5 at half-time. In the second half the XV seemed to be rejuvenated and in the end secured a good win by the margin of 50-5.

We travelled to Pocklington and played on a narrow pitch. Madden H (E) and Gilbert M (J) both scored good tries in the first half. John D (W) showed the quality of his finishing by securing two good tries in the second half. Pocklington were unable to break our defence and had to settle for three penalties. Ampleforth won a rather dull encounter 23-9.

In the final match against Leeds GS the XV were hoping to put on a good show in front of the home support. Unfortunately, after a period of heavy rain the pitch was heavy and it rained fairly heavily on the day. The players decided to ignore the conditions and reached the same heights that they achieved in the Hymers match. Leeds GS were unable to cope with this standard of rugby. Ampleforth rounded off an unbeaten season in wonderful style.

I am sure that all who played throughout this season will remember it in the years to come. It will undoubtedly be remembered as Henry Foster's team. However, the captain apart, it would be difficult to single out one player as having made a greater contribution than any other, for this indeed was a team with excellent players in all positions.

Results:	v Bradford GS (A)	W	31-15
	v Mount St Mary's (H)	W	36-0
	v Newcastle RGS (H)	W	27-15
	v St Peter's (H)	W	15-0
	v Sedbergh (H)	W	23-19
	v Stonyhurst (A)	W	41-24
	v Yarm 1st XV (H)	Cancelled	
	v Hymers (H)	W	58-3
	v Durham (A)	W	50-5
	v Pocklington (A)	W	22-9
	v Leeds GS (H)	W	54-0

Team from: Foster GH\* (H) Capt, Dobson PA\* (C), Catterall MT\* (T), Harle RN\* (C), Clidley RAH\* (B), Mosey SC\* (H), Hollins CT\* (B), Gilbert MJ\* (J), Gretton PM\* (J), Whittaker J\* (J), John DL\* (W), Hulme AGE\* (D), Madden HEDB\* (E), Arricale GP (A), Leslie WA\* (E), Hall HJD (E), Stanley TEC (W), Evans-Freke CWA (E), McAllister-Jones MDA (E), Wightman PJ (D).

\* = colours  
DW

P 5 W 4 L 1 3RD XV 163-22  
The 3rd XV had an impressive season and, but for some rare defensive lapses late in the game against Fyling Hall, would have gone undefeated. As it was, they conceded only one other try despite having to travel to Sedbergh and Durham.

The season began with an emphatic success over Hartlepool Rovers. The first half was competitive, chances were at a premium, with Ampleforth holding a slender five point lead. In the second half Ampleforth cut loose, scoring six tries without reply. Our only defeat came in the following match as Fyling Hall edged home 17-15 in a thrilling contest. Ampleforth



squandered a 10-0 interval lead to trail 12-10 entering the final ten minutes. F Chambers' (B) second try appeared to have clinched a hard fought success only for the visitors to snatch victory in the dying seconds with an unconverted try. Poor place kicking, defensive errors and, more significantly, a lack of match practice were the underlying factors behind the defeat.

The side responded positively to this disappointment by producing some sparkling rugby in the remaining three games, all away from home. St Peter's were dispatched in effortless style with Ampleforth recording their biggest victory in York at this level since 1984. However, the finest performance was reserved for the season's biggest game. Ampleforth's record at Sedbergh at 3rd XV level has been somewhat disappointing, with only five successes since regular fixtures were introduced between the sides in 1979. Ampleforth faced wave after wave of Sedbergh attacks in the opening quarter but were more than capable of surviving the onslaught. A stunning try by G Arricale (A), thundering down the left flank, was to set Ampleforth on their way and into a 7-0 interval lead. The second half saw Ampleforth systematically take apart the Sedbergh defence with Arricale adding a second, further tries coming from J Madden (E) and T Stanley (W). The 26-0 victory was a record breaking win for the 3rd XV team. It was their biggest ever winning margin at Sedbergh and the first time that a victorious Ampleforth 3rd XV team had prevented their old rivals from scoring a point.

The games against Allertonshire, Durham, Stonyhurst and the home match against Sedbergh were all cancelled. The Sedbergh postponement, due to snow, was particularly frustrating as it offered Ampleforth the chance of a historic first ever 'double' over their opponents. The 3rd XV finished their season at Durham in a rearranged fixture. Against a much strengthened Durham side, Ampleforth belied the fact that they had not played for over two months and had a new half-back combination, to destroy their opponents by seven tries to one.

The full-back role was filled by T Whitmarsh (W), J Madden (E) and A Radcliffe (H). The hapless Whitmarsh had a wretched game against Fyling Hall. His limitations in defence were cruelly exposed and his errors were to cost the side an unbeaten season. Madden proved a fine replacement. Defensively strong, he made telling contributions when brought into the line. He was later drafted onto the wing because of injuries. Radcliffe showed touches in the final game to indicate that he has a bright future.

In the threequarters, G Arricale (A) proved the find of the season. He scored two spectacular long range tries against Sedbergh, following up a brace against St Peter's, before being promoted to LX1. D Thompson (B) and J Tussaud (E) had fine seasons in the centre, both playing key roles in the success at Sedbergh. The former showed his adaptability by playing at fly-half in the final game whilst the latter scored a hat-trick at St Peter's. P Wightman (D) and H Al-Ghaoui (A) both played on the wing with credit.

At fly-half, T Stanley (W) was one of the outstanding players and deserved his colours. His performance against Sedbergh was faultless with his tackling kicking and ball distribution causing his opponents a host of problems. Stanley scored one try, kicked three conversions and had a hand in the other three tries. This was all the more creditable after he was singled out for some over robust challenges in the opening half. His half-back partner for the first part of the season was H Hall (E). Hall made up for his lack of speed in the loose by supplying the backs with quick and accurate possession. However, in the latter part of the season his position went to the more dynamic and mobile M Rotherham (T). Rotherham also added to the team with his excellent place kicking when Stanley moved to LX1.

Up front, P Obank (A) came of age in the front row and he offered the side an extra

dimension in open play with his ability to off load the ball in the tackle. P de Guingand (D) had another good season at hooker whilst the other prop berth was shared between P Kennedy (D) and F Chambers (B). Both played their part in the successes achieved.

In the second row, A Morenes Bertran (O) was an inspirational captain. He was a superb motivator, with this never more clearly illustrated than in the record-breaking victory at Sedbergh. M McAllister-Jones (E) regularly moved between the 2nd and 3rd XVs but never gave less than one hundred per cent and added mobility to the front five. He was also an effective lineout jumper. T Leeming (H) proved a useful utility forward, always showing commitment to the cause. He showed the type of spirit and effort, despite occasionally dropping to substitute, which personified this year's team. D Davison (O) emphasised his versatility by switching between second row and centre with equal effectiveness.

However, the bed-rock of the side was the back row. T Farr (T), G Byrne (O) and E Gilbey (T) all had superb seasons. Farr underlined the progress he had made since last year with fearless defence and unflagging support play. In Gilbey and Byrne, the side had, undoubtedly, the best two tacklers within the College. One particular tackle, by Gilbey at Sedbergh, lives long in the memory and was a critical turning point in the game. An on-rushing Sedbergh attacker, several stones heavier than his Ampleforth opponent, was lifted off his feet and forced backwards into the ground by the speed and ferocity of the tackle. The loose ball was gathered quickly by Stanley and spun wide to centre Tussaud who had just hit full stride. He in turn released Arricale, who raced away for the game-breaking score. Ampleforth had turned defence into attack with an unstoppable momentum as the initial attacker lay prone on the floor. Gilbey showed his flexibility by switching to centre for the final game. He revelled in the role, scoring three tries and exposing the opposition's limitations with his deceptive pace. Byrne never gave less than his best and it was fitting that he should have the final say in the last game. He was on hand to score against Durham after a breathtaking move that had spanned twelve pairs of hands. It was a fairytale finish for Byrne as this was his first ever try for the College in his five years at the school. J Black's (H) opportunities were limited to the final game but he showed enough in that game to suggest that he will play a significant part next year.

Results:	v Hartlepool Rovers (H)	W	41-0
	v Fyling Hall (H)	L	15-17
	v St Peter's (A)	W	36-0
	v Sedbergh (A)	W	26-0
	v Durham (A)	W	45-5

Team: J Madden (E), G Arricale (A), D Thompson (B), J Tussaud (E), P Wightman (D), T Stanley (W), H Hall (E), P Obank (A), P de Guingand (D), F Chambers (B), A Morenes Bertran (O) (Capt), T Leeming (H), G Byrne (O), T Farr (T), E Gilbey (T).

Also played: A Radcliffe (H), J Black (H), H Al-Ghaoui (A), M Catterall (T), M Rotherham (T), P Kennedy (D), T Whitmarsh (W), D Davison (O), M Moore (B), A Roberts (H), B Kavanagh (T), C Johnston-Stewart (D), B Nicholson (D).

SJH



P3 W3 L0

4TH XV

158-3

Neither the paucity of fixtures nor the inclemency of the weather managed to dampen the steadfast enthusiasm of the 4th XV. Their commitment to training and matches gave testimony to the tacitly accepted belief that to don an Ampleforth jersey, at any level, is a meaningful experience. Perhaps it means even more when victories in all three matches produced 158 points for and only three against.

The margin of victory against Mount St Mary's, Sedbergh and Hymers, all highly regarded rugby schools, was in each match in the region of 50 points. The strength in depth of Ampleforth rugby was clearly discernible in the stylish and overwhelming victories achieved.

And so to players: competition was fierce. Injuries and illness enabled 25 players to take the field. All contributed fully to impressive team performances in which spirit, teamwork and commitment to hard tackling and running rugby were constant. M Rotherham (T) as captain was the lynchpin. Always keen to open up the game, a significant number of tries resulted from his quick thinking at penalty kicks. A quick tap and a darting run, inevitably supported by a mobile pack, was a successful strategy. The momentum was aided by the powerful running of D zu Lowenstein (C) and the subtler angled running of D Pacitti (W), J Black (H) and W Weston (C), when selected to play in the back row or the centre, covered every blade of grass; their tackling and speed was inspirational for those who followed as closely as they could. M Devlin (J) and A Dalglish (J) could generally be counted amongst the first of these. Their wisdom and solidity in the set piece helped to provide the platform from which the effective attacking thrusts were usually launched.

C Johnston-Stewart (D) proved a reliable kicker and distributor of ball at fly-half. The penetration of the centres and the wing threequarters proved problematic for the opposition who, even if they were able to contain first and second phase attacks, were frequently unable to offer much resistance to the third and fourth phase. These were facilitated by the commitment to keeping the ball alive and to playing expansive and attacking rugby.

This was a team of diverse characters and disparate talent. What was shared by all, however, was a belief in the importance of training hard and playing well for each other and for the School. To the many who have not been mentioned by name, I offer the same thanks and congratulations as I do to those who have on an enjoyable and rewarding term of rugby.

Results:	v Mount St Mary's	W	57-0
	v Sedbergh	W	45-0
	v Hymers	W	56-3

Team: BJ Kavanagh (T), APS Ingleheim (T), WT Weston (C), DH Thompson (B), NMP Hayles (C), CRH Johnston-Stewart (D), MT Rotherham (T), BM Villalobos (C), JP Klepacz (T), AAC Dalglish (J), AC Roberts (H), AF von Pezold (C), JC Black (H), DE Pacitti (W), DWC zu Lowenstein (C).

Also played: A de Sarriera (O), CI Lau (C), M Salomon (A), BMA Nicholson (D), KF Ng (C), PA de Guingand (D), FE Chambers (B), MR Devlin (J), ED T del C-Nisbett (D), MR Moore (B).

JPR

P10 W8 L2

U16 COLTS

204-103

This proved a pivotal year in the rugby career of these boys at Ampleforth, marking the transition from a junior side to players capable of coping with the significantly increased demands of senior school rugby. It also proved the importance of a psychological edge allied to high skill levels. Self-belief is hugely important in competitive sport. This was a talented group of players with unbounded enthusiasm and willingness to learn, whom we tried to convince were capable of beating any team if they performed to their potential, but ultimately were blessed with the invaluable asset of an indomitable team spirit. As such the team perfected a Houdini act by achieving victories in the dying stages of no less than five of their fixtures.

In the early stages the team unsurprisingly found it difficult to play with the intensity and tactical awareness required to make the transition highlighted above. When they did find these qualities they were impossible to contain, earning the winning tries against Newcastle and St Peter's in short periods of exhilarating rugby.

Sedbergh was a benchmark fixture when the spirit of the team was infallible but the importance of maintaining skill levels and playing with tactical acumen was reinforced. Missed tackles and territorial inferiority were the only separating factors in a game where Sedbergh were, by their own admission, outplayed in the forwards for much of the game, but made virtually no mistakes. Stonyhurst followed, when a late try saved a game in which we had shown that we were the better side but only played when we were behind.

At Yarm a first half of rugby played at a pace and skill level that we had striven to achieve blew an admittedly weaker opposition away. This intensity and ball retention was continued at Hymers, but their fly-half was outstanding at capitalising on poor alignment in defence and the backs learned an invaluable lesson on the requirements and organisation in defence. Two clinical tries were the difference.

The run in to the end of the season characterised the essential qualities of this team. By this stage the forwards were performing efficiently in producing and retaining large amounts of possession, and the backs were running and handling at speed. At the same time the team had realised the equal importance of defence and were tackling and organising themselves with purpose and aggression. Against Pocklington and Leeds they were in a position where the game could just as easily have been lost, but their self-belief earned them deserved victories in the closing minutes. In a season that could have read much less impressively it is a credit to the boys themselves that they returned with eight wins.

Nick von Moy (J) developed into a powerful force, whilst Tom Ramsden (D) showed remarkable adeptness to learn the niceties of prop forward play whilst being the only front row forward on the circuit capable of running 80 metres to score arguably the best try of the season to beat Leeds. Felix Clarke (E) was an invaluable fourth loose-forward from hooker. In the second row, Ed Chambers (O) was a dynamic ball carrier, while Anthony Bulger (W) dominated forward packs with an uncanny ability to get around the park from this unfamiliar and notoriously inhibiting position. He was quite outstanding in defence. Charles Murphy (E) showed glimpses of the devastating form of which he is capable in carrying the ball and in defence. Gavin Costelloe (D) proved to be a natural on the open-side flank, being a constant nuisance to the opposition and making an inordinate number of tackles. Ben Leonard (J) improved immeasurably to be the most technically proficient of the forwards and showed leadership qualities to earn the position of No 8 and pack leader.

At scrum half, Harry Morshead (E) was clinical running from the base of loose rucks to score five tries. As he develops balance and tactical awareness he will become a formidable player. Euan Moore (T) showed tactical skill with the boot and Ben Fitzherbert (E) showed



himself to be a most intelligent player and an impact runner. Nick Arthachinda (J) captained the side at centre and was in tune with the aims and requirements of the team's development. He constantly caught the eye and if he develops his all-round game by recognising the importance of all facets of back play he will become an accomplished player. On the wing Josh Robertson (D) had the highest standards and was aggressive and determined. Mark Reynolds (C) was a quick learner with a focused approach and effective turn of speed. Finally, James Hewitt (H) was infallible in both attack and defence, injecting pace and excitement with decisive and devastating counter-attacks. Peter Donnelly (J) and Jonty Morris (H), who captained the 'B' team, also contributed effectively when replacing the injured Ed Chambers and Gavin Costelloe respectively.

Results:	v Bradford GS (H)	W	50-0
	v Newcastle RGS (A)	W	12-10
	v St Peter's (H)	W	24-19
	v Sedbergh (H)	L	0-24
	v Stonyhurst (H)	W	25-21
	v Yarm (A)	W	29-0
	v Hymers (A)	L	7-15
	v Durham (H)	W	37-0
	v Pocklington (A)	W	5-3
	v Leeds GS (A)	W	15-11

Team: JRW Hewitt (H), MM Reynolds (C), N Arthachinda (J), WE Moore (T), JS Robertson (D), BJB Fitzherbert (E), SH Moorshead (E), TPA Ramsden (D), FJA Clarke (E), N von Moy (J), ECP Chambers (O), AB Bulger (W), CP Murphy (E), GV Costelloe (D), BF Leonard (J).

Also played: JWB Morris (H), SPJ Donnelly (J).

RS

P 11 W 7 L 4 U 15 COLTS 385-242  
The season got off to a confident start with three wins against Bradford GS, Mount St Mary's and Newcastle RGS. Due to injury problems, we then travelled to St Peter's with a few reserves and lost 12-20. Our next loss was away to an outstanding team at Sedbergh and although we were well outplayed, full credit must be given to the team for the way they played to their best ability and never once gave up hope. Our next game, away to Stonyhurst, was the complete opposite: we were lacklustre, showed no determination and, it's true to say, a few of the team let themselves down with their lack of commitment. For the next away game a few changes had to be made to the forwards, HRU Eagle (E) and MR Jackson (C) along with PB Hollas (T). This proved a turning point: we then went on to win away against Yarm and in the next away game we met the unbeaten Hymers. This was by far our best game to date where everyone played well and although we lost 12-15 after being 0-12 down, the team at last started to have belief in themselves, playing with a new found enthusiasm and determination. This was followed with wins against Durham 19-10 followed by 72-7 against Pocklington and the final game, in which we overcame Leeds GS 72-0.

The team seem to have a more settled aspect and should look forward with confidence to next season. The front row of GHR Stagg (W), JEN Brennan (E) and MYamada (W) are a strong combination, with a special word of praise to MYamada, who had an outstanding season. Both HRU Eagle and MR Jackson came up from the 'B' side and made a huge

contribution to the forwards with forceful play. We were strong on the flanks: JJ Iremonger (C) and GA Hill (B) both had a good season with penetrating runs and fine tackling. It was a loss when GA Hill became injured and missed a number of games. At No 8, EAD Maddicott (H) improved to become strong and competent.

The team at last found a good, speedy full-back in JP Mulvihill (O) who performed well on his return after an arm operation and was safe on the high ball, with good tackling and plenty of pace. In addition, the team had two wingers with pace in JRG Lesinski (J) and ECO Madden (E), both of whom made a contribution and scored crucial tries. The scrum-half, NHB Freeman (J), improved, giving good service to the back line. At fly-half, OA Outhwaite (B) teamed up well with his centres and continued to improve. The strong inside centre, JRM Smith (W), had a good season after his previous season's injury; however, to attain his full potential his aim must be to reach complete fitness. JS Melling (H) had a good season, with some great tackling and the ability to find space. He has a good appetite for the game and, after the loss of GA Hill (B), he was made captain and carried this out with success. Both central pairings gave the opponents problems, with good tackles and penetrating runs. A special mention must be given to WR Freeland (E) who made a great contribution, coming into the team at short notice on most occasions and playing in any position for the good of the team; also TF Fitzherbert (J) who was unfortunate not to play as many games as we would have wished, due to illness.

The 'B' Team were also successful both in their results and the quality of rugby they played and were always ready and willing when there were injuries in the 'A' side.

Results:	v Bradford GS	W	50-17
	v Mount St Mary's	W	39-12
	v Newcastle RGS	W	39-10
	v St Peter's	L	12-20
	v Sedbergh	L	12-77
	v Stonyhurst	L	22-53
	v Yarm	W	36-21
	v Hymers	L	12-15
	v Durham	W	19-10
	v Pocklington	W	72-7
	v Leeds GS	W	72-0

Team: JRG Lesinski (J), JP Mulvihill (O), JS Melling (H), JRM Smith (W), ECO Madden (E), NHB Freeman (J), MYamada (W), JEN Brennan (E), GHR Stagg (W), MR Jackson (C), GA Hill (B), JJ Iremonger (C), EAD Maddicott (H), HRU Eagle (E), OA Outhwaite (B), WR Freeland (E).

Also played: TF Fitzherbert (J), J Clacy (C), MKG Sugrue (C), MLJ Rumbold (H), P Spencer (E), SFM Swami (J), PB Hollas (T), BFB Valori (B), FHU O'Sullivan (B).

RC

P 11 W 5 L 6 U 14 COLTS 240-212  
The results do not do justice to the achievements of this team. It took time for these new entrants to the school to adjust to the demands at this level and against this quality of opposition. It also took time to find the best combination of players to play in the most suitable positions. The Bradford match was played within a few days of the start of the term and much encouragement was taken from the fact that all the conceded points came in the



first half. There were good and relatively easy wins against Mount St Mary's and St Peter's. The only other side that looked significantly stronger was Newcastle RGS. All the remaining games were closely fought and could have gone Ampleforth's way. Indeed the Hymers game should have gone our way and was, perhaps, the biggest disappointment. There were some excellent games, particularly against Stonyhurst, Yarm, Pocklington and Leeds GS.

In the front row Miller and Hitchen established themselves as a useful combination. What they lacked in propping technique they made up for with enthusiasm in the loose. Brennan eventually settled at hooker where he found it easier to channel his concentration and where he made good use of his footballing skills. The place was closely contested by the admirable Fitzherbert-Brockholes. Various combinations were tried in the second row but Jones and Pearson eventually settled. Both played with commendable zeal and enthusiasm. The back row, too, took time to establish itself. Byrne played with fiery determination on the blind-side and Cumming-Bruce, once unburdened of the captaincy, was able to use his intelligence and his natural inclination to be near the ball to full effect at open-side. Foster made considerable progress and eventually came to captain the side with quiet authority and by fine example both on and off the field.

Warrender proved a tenacious and brave scrum-half. Thornton, too, was often courageous at fly-half and his tactical awareness improved. Borrett improved at inside centre – his commitment was never in doubt but he needs to work at his handling and his tackling. Swann proved a threatening, attacking player and was strong in defence. It took time to establish the best combination on the wings. Sommer was fast and elusive but unluckily had his season foreshortened by injury. So too did Anderson, who proved a strong runner but whose handling and tackling occasionally let him down. Ratanatraiphob and Pawle both converted from the forwards and both proved effective. Pawle's solo try against Pocklington was one of the season's highlights. Montier adopted his new position of full-back to the manner born and made critical interventions in both attack and defence.

Results:	v Bradford GS (A)	L	5-38
	v Mount St Mary's (A)	W	62-0
	v Newcastle RGS (A)	L	0-27
	v St Peter's (H)	W	51-0
	v Sedburgh (H)	L	11-26
	v Stonyhurst (A)	W	21-20
	v Yarm (A)	L	10-24
	v Hymers (H)	L	18-19
	v Durham (H)	L	5-19
	v Pocklington (H)	W	35-27
	v Leeds GS (H)	W	22-12

Team from: CA Montier (H), RO Anderson (J), JRW Pawle (H), MH Swann (W), CG Borrett (D), TFC Sommer (T), JP Thornton (T), JH Warrender (W), AJ Hitchen (W), TA Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), DP Brennan (W), RHJD Miller (T), HL Jones (D), J Ratanatraiphob (B), AC Pearson (D), JE Foster (H), HCM Byrne (O), MA Cumming-Bruce (O).

Also played: FJA Sheperd (J), APJ Kurukgy (T), ME Edwards (H), GD Williams (W), FA Bader (H).

HCC

## SPORT: LENT TERM

### RUGBY: THE A XV

#### AMPLEFORTH 48 SCARBOROUGH Vith FORM COLLEGE 0

On their first visit to Ampleforth, Scarborough were welcomed by an afternoon of incessant light rain. Both sides tired after half-time and the slippery conditions did not help. Nevertheless the XV played some neat and attractive football. The forwards were soon on top and John capitalised on the amount of ball he was receiving by scoring three tries. He had two of them before half-time, one a remarkable solo effort and the other due to some beautifully timed passes from all the backs. Chidley and Arrical were to add further tries to make the score 28-0 at half-time. The XV continued to have the advantage of territory and possession in the second half, John scoring for the third time and Catterall adding another to mark a storming game. Swann added the coup de grace in the final minute, Whitaker obliging with his fifth conversion.

#### AMPLEFORTH 29 HARTLEPOOL ROVERS COLTS 0

The quality of opposition was better than on the first Wednesday of term and the XV showed an improvement in their technique and, unsurprisingly, in their fitness. The forwards were more of a unit and the switching of the wings was a success. But the backs ran across, stood flat and spilt much of the good possession offered to them. Nor were the forwards entirely innocent in the matter: far too many passes were dropped and control of the ball was poor. The cold breeze and the wet pitch did not help but there has to be an improvement in this area as it meant that many chances went begging. Hartlepool rarely looked like scoring and when Swann sent Arricale in for his first try of three it looked as though the XV would rack up a cricket score, Dobson having cleverly worked the blind-side a few minutes earlier. But chances were ignored and the XV only led 12-0 at half-time. The pattern continued after the break. Hartlepool defended well but Hewitt and Arricale (twice) took their opportunities to move the XV out of range.

#### AMPLEFORTH 5 YORKSHIRE COLTS U17 GROUP 3

It was good to be able to welcome the Yorkshire Colts Under 17 Group to Ampleforth for the first time. Sadly the westerly gale wrecked the match as a spectacle, it being very difficult to control the ball, particularly when passing against the wind. So strong was it that not a single lineout took place on the west side of the field and the threequarters on that side were hardly ever in the game. The XV started well and dominated possession for most of the first half but handling errors abounded and only on two occasions did they look like scoring. Curiously it was the Colts who took the lead after thirty minutes with a penalty. This was very much against the run of play but in the opening quarter of the second half the Colts were much more threatening and only outstanding tackling by Hewitt kept them out. The XV weathered the storm and their pack again began to take control with Swann and Gretton continually pushing their opponents back into the left corner. Yet ironically the School scored in the other corner as Arthachinda's break and beautifully timed pass put John in for a splendid try. Now the forwards turned the screw, Gilbert, Dobson, Catterall and Chidley to the fore and only fine defence by the Colts kept the XV out.

### THE 1ST SEVEN

This was a fine side and ought to have been, as it contained four members of last year's team which had reached the semi-finals of the National Sevens at Rosslyn Park. De la Sota,





1st VII 1999

Back Row L/R: LAE Swann, MT Catterall, RAH Chidley, AJ Cooper, PM Gretton  
Front Row L/R: SCLA Phillips, LD Robertson, DR Ansell, XI de la Sota, LR O'Sullivan

Robertson and Ansell were all quick, excellent ball-handlers and ball-winners, and anxious to play at speed. It was no surprise that they won two of their five tournaments and reached the last eight of the National Sevens. D Ansell was a wonderful captain, bringing out the best of his players from fly-half if at times he attempted the extravagant rather than the simple, it stemmed from the imagination and flair which he brought to the game. De la Sota, playing in the team for the third year, was again the fastest boy on view and was the team's main strike weapon, scoring countless tries through his blistering pace. His defence and that of Robertson, his wing partner, was also crucial in helping the team to overcome stubborn opponents. The latter's mazy running made him difficult to tackle and an inspiration to the others. When he was on song, the team always played really well. The importance of his drop-kicking at restarts and at conversions needs no underlining: he worked hard to make it so accurate. L Swann was unlucky to be injured in the Ampleforth Sevens and did not play again: his outstanding defence and speed off the mark was sorely missed, but he was replaced by P Gretton who made up for a lack of speed by his anticipation and reading of the game: with him no pass is wasted and as he gets bigger, faster and stronger he will become a wonderfully astute sevens player. L O'Sullivan went from strength to strength. His ball-winning skill at the restarts was matched by sure hands and safe defence. The other prop, A Cooper was a revelation. It took him time both to get fit and to understand the game, during which time his place was continually threatened by M Catterall but in the end the power of his running and his tackling won him his place. The hooker, whose lack of speed was thought to be an impossible handicap for him, made a clear statement that this was not the case. S Phillips brought to the game a speed of thought and hands which far outweighed any disadvantage which that might have brought. He continually made space for others and rarely had to hurry even into the tackle where his timing was such that he more often than not won the ball as well. It was a privilege to watch these boys.

Team: L Robertson (C), I de la Sota (H), D Ansell (A), L Swann (J), P Gretton (J), L O'Sullivan (B), S Phillips (C), A Cooper (B).  
Also played: R Chidley (B), M Catterall (T), H Madden (E).

2nd Seven: J Hewitt (H), D John (W), H Madden (E), N Arthachinda (J), J Whittaker (J), S Mosey (H), A Burton (C), R Chidley (B), T Stanley (W).

3rd Seven: D John (W), N Arthachinda (J), W Leslie (E), T Stanley (W), D Higgins (C), C Hollins (B), M Gilbert (J), D Mullen (O), G Arrical (A).

#### THE HYMERS SEVENS

This was an encouraging day for the ten players because the team played some exciting sevens, showing anticipation, speed, stamina and a dexterity of handling beyond the norm. There were several unexpected bonuses in that it hardly seemed to matter which of the ten played. It will be difficult to choose which of Catterall, Phillips and Cooper will take the two places on offer. In addition Gretton and Chidley showed an aptitude for the game which made them ideal replacements. All the players performed well, with Ansell, O'Sullivan and Robertson showing flashes of brilliance while de la Sota's speed was too much for his opponents, however well he was marked. The Seven scored 153 points in five games with only 21 against: those statistics look good but the three tries against the team revealed a weakness in tackling which may become crucial in later tournaments!





1stVII 1999

Back Row L/R: LAE Swann, MT Catterall, RAH Chidley, AJ Cooper, PM Gretton  
Front Row L/R: SCLA Phillips, LD Robertson, DR Ansell, XI de la Sota, LR O'Sullivan



Results:	Group	v Ashville	W	36-14
		v Hymers	W	32-7
		v Mount St Mary's	W	25-0
	Semi-final	v King Henry VIII	W	26-0
	Final	v Mount St Mary's	W	34-0

## THE MOUNT ST MARY'S SEVENS

This was a stark contrast with what had happened at the excellent start to the sevens season at Hymers. The Seven were sluggish from the start of their match with Sedbergh, looking tentative and over-awed at the mere reputation of their opponents. They won no ball and within three minutes were three tries down. They were crushed. They roused themselves sufficiently from their curious lethargy to inflict heavy defeats on their next two opponents but nevertheless were still far from their best, conceding another three tries to Denstone. This put them through to face Stonyhurst in the quarter-final where, in a tight match, their tendency to lose the ball meant that Stonyhurst had only to wait for mistakes.

Results:	Group:	v Sedbergh	L	12-37
		v Lady Manners	W	28-0
		v Denstone	W	33-19
	Quarter-final	v Stonyhurst	L	5-17

## THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

It was more than pleasing to see that the team had recovered from their collective bad patch at Mount St Mary's. Drawn in what turned out to be the harder group, they struggled with nerves in the first game but in the end came through comfortably. The second game against Newcastle was tense: Newcastle were hard tacklers and good ball-winners and pressurised the School into conceding an early try, a lead which they sustained until half-time. In the second half, a good kick-off by Phillips, and a crushing tackle by Cooper sent de la Sota racing in for Robertson to convert and take the lead. It was short-lived, for a missed tackle at a set scrum allowed Newcastle back into the lead as the match was drawing to a close. But possession was obtained from a lineout and de la Sota screamed round his man in his own 22 to score the try which Robertson safely converted. In the third game the lively and courageous Swann was injured and was replaced by Gretton. That match may have been relatively easy but St Peter's caused all sorts of trouble and it was much to the team's credit that they prevailed by three tries to one. The final group match gave Gretton a better opportunity to find his feet and his improvement in that game and in the final was obvious.

Results:	Group	v Ashville	W	28-0
		v Newcastle RGS	W	14-12
		v St Edward's, Liverpool	W	45-7
		v St Peter's	W	21-5
		v Crossley Heath	W	42-7
	Final	v Mount St Mary's	W	38-7

Meanwhile, a late withdrawal on the previous Friday by Read School had left the School with no option but to play a 3rd Seven in the other group alongside their colleagues in the 2nd Seven. As it happened, this was the first match of Group B and it was only to be expected that the second team would run out winners. Thereafter the second team showed some pleasing moments in the tournament but it was a trifle disappointing that they could not register any more than one win. True, they ran others close and came fourth out of the

six teams but the expectations of all were a little higher. The 3rd Seven did well to come in at the last minute and perform as they did, winning one match in the process.

2nd Seven Results:	Group	v Ampleforth 3	W	28-10
		v Yarm	L	5-14
		v Mount St Mary's	L	12-34
		v Hymers	L	12-24
		v Bradford GS	W	26-24

3rd Seven Results:	Group	v Ampleforth 2	L	10-28
		v Bradford GS	L	7-22
		v Hymers	W	33-21
		v Yarm	L	7-24
		v Mount St Mary's	L	10-35

## THE STONYHURST SEVENS

Gretton and Chidley had to replace Swann and O'Sullivan respectively as both had been injured in the Ampleforth tournament three days earlier. In the event both did very well, Gretton in particular proving a more than adequate substitute for Swann. But with this in their collective mind, coupled with the long journey and the early start, the Seven were uncomfortable in their opening group match against Giggleswick. Their tackling was not at its best and although they were never in danger of defeat they had to pull themselves together in the second half. The following match against Oratory was always likely to be the difficult one of the group and so it proved. In this game the Seven played brilliantly to win 33-0. A Stonyhurst second seven made things as difficult as possible in every sense of those words in the ensuing match and the Seven had to reach their best form again to achieve their victory. By now the Seven looked tired but did enough to come through their final match in their group. The quarter-final was a disaster: de la Sota was deemed unfit to play and was replaced by Madden. Nor were the Seven expecting such opposition from the runners-up of another group. They played poorly, got themselves into difficulties rather as they had against Giggleswick but this time there was no escape route.

Results:	Group	v Giggleswick	W	33-21
		v Oratory	W	33-0
		v Stonyhurst 2	W	24-7
		v Mount St Mary's	W	17-5
	Quarter-final	v Merchant Taylor's	L	12-19

In the meantime the 2nd Seven, invited to replace a school which had withdrawn at short notice, had done very well in their group, winning two of their four matches and thus qualifying in third place for the quarter-final of the plate competition. Another good victory took them to a semi-final against a chastened Stonyhurst second seven. A thrilling encounter followed in which the School triumphed by 15-14 in the last minute. The final against Mount St Mary's was equally hard-fought and it was a measure of the vast improvement of all the boys concerned that they narrowly failed to snatch a victory which would have capped a great day for them.



Results:	Group	v Stonyhurst	L	14-40
		v Birkenhead	W	38-12
		v Newcastle Under Lyme	W	43-0
		v King's, Macclesfield	L	14-31
	Quarter-final	v St Edward's, Liverpool	W	31-19
	Semi-final	v Stonyhurst 2	W	15-14
	Final	v Mount St Mary's	L	12-15

### THE NATIONAL SEVENS AT ROSSLYN PARK

The Seven arrived for their first game with only one minute to spare but fortunately were very well warmed up after their three mile handicap chase to the ground and settled into their rhythm immediately to gain a comprehensive victory over their first opponents. The calm and rest preceding their second match also did them good and they began to look a fine sevens team indeed. They knew that Old Swinford Hospital and RGS High Wycombe, who had drawn their group match, would be dangerous opponents and they took no risks with the former, scoring quickly and regularly. If they thought for one minute that that meant that a similar victory over RGS High Wycombe could be expected, they were rudely awakened. RGS shocked them with the power of their aggressive defence and four minutes after half-time, the Seven were losing 7-21. Scoring three tries in three minutes was some achievement and showed fierce determination and no little skill. It was an exciting moment and the confidence they derived from that enabled them to put King's Macclesfield to the sword, a side who had themselves heavily outscored Stonyhurst. At the end of a day in which the team had played fast attractive sevens, they moved through to the last eight to face Llanhari the following afternoon. Sadly the team did not play with the assurance and confidence of their form the previous evening and were badly rattled out of their stride by fierce opponents who gave them no time at all on the ball. It cannot be denied that Llanhari were fast and powerful but the Seven was not at its collective best. It was a disappointing anti-climax.

Results:	Group	v Amman Valley	W	38-12
		v Hill Road	W	43-0
		v Old Swinford Hospital	W	40-7
		v RGS High Wycombe	W	26-21
	5th Round	v King's, Macclesfield	W	28-12
	Quarter-final	v Llanhari	L	7-19

JGW

### CROSS-COUNTRY

Cross-country seasons have a way of being unpredictable. This year it looked as if we would have a very strong side. The talent was there, but for a variety of reasons, injury being one, the talent was not quite fulfilled. The weather was certainly not a factor; rarely have there been such good conditions for running throughout the season. Edward Forsythe (T) captained the side. He was a gifted runner, but early in the term he was injured and that in effect ended his season. On the other hand Rory Henderson (O), William Heneage (E) and Patrick Wightman (D) formed a powerful trio at the front of the field. Three of last year's side, Oliver Odner (B), Andrew Symington (E) and Henry MacHale (W) did not quite fulfill their promise, although by the end of the season they were beginning to run well again. Edward Brady (W) was a talented young runner who has two seasons ahead of him and James Tussaud (E), who has been thwarted by injury over the years, completed the side.



1st VIII

HS MacHale (W), EWG Brady (W), JH Tussaud (E), PJ Wightman (D)  
REA Henderson (O), OC Odner (B), EA Forsythe (T), WJMF Heneage (E), AM Symington (E)

In the head to head matches we only lost to a strong Sedbergh side. In the two larger meetings we came eighth out of 24 schools in the Midland & Northern Independent Schools Meeting held this year at Stowe, and second out of nine teams in our own invitation meeting. However, the season started off with a most enjoyable match against the Old Amplefordians, once again organised by Adrian Myers. Twenty-eight turned out, including Derwent Gibson (C65), his two sons Sam (C93) and James (T95) and nephew Ben (C86). Two, namely Joe MacHale (A69) and Malcolm Forsythe (T71), had sons running against them. Killian Sinnott (J99) who left last year and is currently running for London University tied for first place with Edward Forsythe; and as always Robert Rigby (T79) finished near the top of the order. It was a happy occasion.

1st VIII: EWG Brady (W)\*, EA Forsythe (T)\* (Capt), REA Henderson (O)\*, WJMF Heneage (E)\*, HS MacHale (W)\*, OP Odner (B)\*, AM Symington (E)\*, JH Tussaud (E)\*, PJ Wightman (D)\*.

Also ran: JJM Bevan (B) & AJL Breeze (W).

\*denotes colours

2nd VIII: JA Fletcher (D), J-W Heaton-Armstrong (E), KY Lam (A), YCSM Laurenson (D), JAG Madden (E), CEF Sparrow (E), PG Thornton (B), HP Williams (E).

Also ran: HRJ Deed (W).



## Results:

## 1st VIII

v Old Amplefordians: Won 33-45

1= Forsythe, K Sinnott (OA), 3 Henderson, 4 Heneage, 5 R Rigby (OA), 6 Brady, 7 B Goodall (OA), 8 O Brodrick-Ward (OA), 9 MacHale, 10 Wightman, 11 M Forsythe (OA), 12 W Eaglestone (OA), 13 Breeze, 14 Hudson, 15 J McBrien (OA), 16 L John (OA), 17 A Myers (OA), 18 Bevan, 19 J MacHale (OA), 20 Tussaud, 21 S Gibson (OA), 22 Symington, 23 A Riddell-Carre (OA), 24 Heaton-Armstrong, 25 C Copping (OA), 26 D Humphrey (OA), 27 B Gibson (OA), 28 T Francis (OA), 29 J Gibson (OA), 30 N Fresson (OA), 31 Deed, 32 P Graves (OA), 33 M Bean (OA), 34 J Riddell-Carre (OA), 35 M Macmillian (OA), 36 O Heath (OA), 37 D Gibson (OA), 38 Row, 39 P Thomas (OA), 40 J Evans-Freke (OA), 41 J Kerr-Smiley (OA) (injured).

v Durham: Won 21-65

1 Forsythe, 2 Henderson, 3 Wightman, 4 Brady, 5 Heneage, 6 MacHale, 8 Odner, 11 Symington.

v Sedbergh: Lost 48-30

4 Henderson, 5 Wightman, 6 Heneage, 10 Brady, 11 MacHale, 12 Odner.

v Welbeck: Won 31-47

1 Forsythe, 2 Henderson, 3 Heneage, 5 Brady, 6 MacHale, 7 Symington, 8 Odner, 9 Tussaud.

Midland &amp; Northern Independent Schools Champions at Stowe: Placed 8th (out of 24)

19 Wightman, 34 Henderson, 62 Brady, 63 Forsythe, 94 MacHale, 117 Symington, 132 Tussaud, 134 Odner.

Invitation Meeting: Placed 2nd (out of 9)

1 Henderson, 4 Wightman, 9 Forsythe, 11 Brady, 15 Heneage, 22 MacHale, 29 Odner, 45 Symington.

## 2nd VIII

v Sedbergh: Won 27-52

v Welbeck: Lost 50-32

v Barnard Castle: Won 31-51

## Inter-House Cross Country Races:

## Senior

1 St Edward's	197
2 St Wilfrid's	349
3 St Hugh's	458

## Individual

1 REA Henderson (O) (25m 14s)
2 PJ Wightman (D)
3 WJMF Heneage (E)

## Junior A Individual

1 St Edward's	89
2 St Oswald's	247
3 St Wilfrid's	280

1 JRW Hewitt (H) (20m 58s)
2 CEF Sparrow (E)
3 DE Berner (J)

## Junior B Individual

1 St Edward's	35
2 St Dunstan's	85
3 St Hugh's	110

1 EPJ Guiver (H) (19m 36s)
2 JHG Critchley-Salmonson (E)
3 AA Alexander (E)

## MEC

## 1ST XI HOCKEY

P 9 W 2 L 7

This was not one of Ampleforth's better seasons. All matches were played away from home and, with the exception of the grass pitch at Barnard Castle, on astroturf pitches.

Although the heaviest defeat was at Yarm, the team emerged with some credit from this match. Yarm are national champions and few schools in the region are capable of giving them a game. Ampleforth took the lead and for a long time held the Yarm counter-attacks. In the end, however, Yarm's expertise at penalty corners and a flurry of late goals as Ampleforth tired were responsible for the embarrassing score-line. Similarly, Ampleforth played well in defeat against a much more accomplished Scarborough side. There were no excuses, however, for the heavy defeats against Sedbergh and Pocklington. These fixtures have usually been won by Ampleforth but careless defending and poor passing in midfield led to deserved losses this season.

The matches against Barnard Castle and Read were good, closely contested, encounters from which Ampleforth might have emerged with at least a draw, given a little better finishing and fortune.

The team comprised Hayles in goal, a defence drawn from Weston-Davies, Klepacz, Nesbit, D Higgins, Jourdiar, Black and Pearce, a midfield of B Higgins, Lieser, Ansell and de Sarriera, and an attack led by Johnston-Stewart and Radcliffe.

## Results:

v Ashville	W	7-1
v Bootham	W	4-0
v Scarborough College	L	2-5
v St Peter's	L	0-4
v Yarm	L	2-12
v Sedbergh	L	1-7
v Pocklington	L	3-8
v Barnard Castle	L	2-5
v Read School, Drax	L	2-3

## PWG

## SQUASH

This has been another season in which success in squash has been achieved at all levels, and in which the 1st V has produced a winning season. The set was pleased to welcome Alice Warrender (A), a Sixth Form entrant who had played squash in her previous school. She quickly settled, establishing herself at No 4, winning six of her 11 matches: a fine achievement. We were sad, however, to say farewell at the end of his Middle Sixth year to Tony Buske (D), who served the squash set with loyalty and determination in his four years with us.

The 1st V worked hard, especially in the second term, when a series of disappointing defeats from the first term, mostly away from home, were converted into victories at home. As in previous years, our strongest opponents were Barnard Castle. After their success last season in reaching the semi-finals of the National Championships, defeating Ampleforth in an exciting quarter-final, it is clear that they have improved quickly and are now formidable opposition. It was pleasing that against all other school teams the team looked capable of victory. At No 1 Arthur Landon (E) started well, losing 2-3 in an excellent and tight match with his opposite number from Barnard Castle. However he failed to achieve consistency and towards the end of the season he faced the serious challenge of Tom Dollard (D) for



the top position. Tom improved enormously during his year as captain; he started to play with confidence and determination, adding new shots to his repertoire as he improved. The best playing record in the team belonged to James Maskey (D): he managed to win seven of his 11 matches, a fine achievement playing at No 4. He is a quick player who has a good range of shots. He will continue to improve if he can sharpen his concentration, especially in long rallies; he is sometimes simply too impatient. At No 5, both Tony Buske (D) and James Scott-Williams (T) represented the school successfully. Tony worked hard to control his power, and was beginning to learn the importance of variety of pace and shot in squash. James won three of his four matches: a creditable achievement in his Remove year. He is a talented player who is capable of reaching a high level, if he shows determination and character. We continue to play fixtures at 2nd V and U16V level, with success; there are, however, too few schools playing squash in the area to be able to find more fixtures.

At U15 level, although the results are disappointing, there is once again a dedicated and enthusiastic group of players who continue to practise hard. Oliver Holcroft (E) played at No 1, but he faced strong opposition. Tom Flaherty (H) was a reliable and energetic No 2; he has made excellent progress, considering he had not played squash before arriving at Ampleforth. He lost two matches 9-10 in the final set. The best playing record was that of Jonathan Halliwell (O): winning four out of seven was a just reward for his thoughtful approach. At No 4 and 5, Ed Graham (T), Alex Trapp (W) and Matthew Phillips (D) achieved success, but they need more time on court to be able to improve further. At U14 level, there are positive signs for the future: in Jason McGee Abe (B), George Bacon (W), Tim Hallinan (W) and Zach Tucker (T), there is the foundation of an excellent team. They will be the first team from Ampleforth to enter the SRA National U15 tournament next year; this should give them valuable experience and, just as important, an opportunity to play against schools with whom we have not traditionally had fixtures.

Our captain, Tom Dollard (D), worked hard both on and off the court in support of squash. On court he played with determination. Off the court he did not always make the right decisions, but his enjoyment of squash was clear for everyone to see. Thanks are also due to Brian Kingsley, our loyal and dedicated coach. It is fitting to record also the success in university squash of Tom Sherbrooke (E98) in reaching the finals of the British Universities Squash Association competition this year. He was representing Bristol University, playing for their second team. We would be pleased to hear of any other Old Boys who are continuing to play squash.

In the school competitions, St Dunstan's and St Hugh's achieved the rare distinction of winning the Senior and Junior House Matches respectively without conceding a single game. Arthur Landon and Oliver Holcroft also achieved a rare double for St Edward's, winning the Senior and Junior Open competitions respectively.

The following played for the 1st V: T Dollard (D) (Captain), A Landon (E), J Maskey (D), A Warrender (A), M Buske (D), J Scott-Williams (T).

The following played for the 2nd V: J Scott-Williams (T), F Oettingen-Spielberg (E), C Wright (T), J Prichard (D), R Davies (D), J Leung (W).

The following played for the U16 V: J Scott-Williams (T), C Wright (T), J Prichard (D), J Wong (T), S O'Gorman (B).

The following played for the U15 V: O Holcroft (E), T Flaherty (H), J Halliwell (O), E Graham (T), A Trapp (W), M Phillips (D).

The following played for the U14 V: J McGee-Abe (B), G Bacon (W), T Hallinan (W), Z Tucker (T), P Waller (B), H Goodall-Copestake (T), A McGee-Abe (D), J Haworth (B).

House Matches:	Senior:				
	The Ginone and Unsworth Cup: St Dunstan's beat St Hugh's 5-0				
Open Competitions:	Junior: The Railing Cup: St Hugh's beat St Bede's 5-0				
	Senior: A Landon (E) beat T Dollard (D) 3-0				
	Junior: O Holcroft (E) beat T Flaherty (H) 3-0				
	1st V	2nd V	U16 V	U15 V	U14 V
v Barnard Castle (H)	L 1-4	L 1-4			
v Pocklington (H)	W 5-0			L 1-4	
v Jesters (H)	L 0-5				
v Barnard Castle (A)				L 0-5	L 0-5
v Bootham (A)	W 3-2			W 4-1	
v Leeds GS (A)	L 1-4				
v Barnard Castle (A)	L 0-5	L 0-5			
v St Peter's (H)	L 2-3				
v Durham (H)	W 5-0			L 2-3	
v Leeds GS (H)	W 3-2				
v Sedburgh (H)	W 5-0			L 2-3	
v Barnard Castle (A)				L 0-5	L 2-3
v Pocklington (H)			W 5-0		W 3-2
v Pocklington (H)	W 5-0			W 3-2	
v Barnard Castle (H)	L 0-5	L 0-5			
	P 12	P 3	P 1	P 7	P 3
	W 6	W 0	W 1	W 2	W 1

KJD

## SWIMMING

The swimming team performed with consistent determination against some strong opposition, steadily improving their match times through the season. Out of seven matches, two were won outright, one was drawn and four were lost. In the John Parry Relays at the end of the season, the team performed well but did not secure winning positions. The squad were ably led by E Davis (T) and O Russell (H), who were an example to all in both training and competition.

The senior team had quite a successful season, winning four out of their fixtures, coming second in one and losing two. The team showed an even strength across the four strokes and provided a variety of strong relay teams. M Grant (O) was hampered by illness, but still managed some good swims in breast-stroke and freestyle. E Davis (T) was consistently swift in the butterfly, with strong support from S Still (W), B Carlisle (O) and J Atkinson (C) who swam backstroke with success, and a number of boys were all-rounders: A McMahon (J), O Russell (H), and J Cozon (H).

The intermediate team had a good season, winning five matches, coming second in one and only losing one. A Lau (D) gave great strength to the team, winning many of his backstroke and butterfly events. T Davies (H) supported him in the butterfly events, and the rest of this small, but successful squad comprised P Scully (W), T Barrett (D), C Lewis (C) and J Moretti (T).



The juniors worked hard, doggedly taking on teams far stronger than themselves, and losing all of their matches. They tried hard to compete in events not of their specialist strokes also. O Cash (O) swam consistently in the butterfly and individual medley events, with M Church (T) in the freestyle and H Ramsden (D) and G Williams (W) in the breaststroke. They were joined by J Pawle (H), R Limon (T), R Wyrley-Birch (O) and F Cook (E).

The John Parry Relays were held, as last year, in the pool at Leeds Grammar School against strong competition at the season's end. The squad were competitive but were unable to win either of the relays.

The boys demonstrated commitment and determination in both training and in matches.

#### Senior Swimming Results:

Durham	H	W	52-35
Ashville	H	L	49-63
St Peter's	H	L	40-49
Sedbergh	H	L	32-44
Barnard Castle	H	L	42-45
Stonyhurst	H	L	42-44
Leeds GS	H	W	W
Newcastle RGS	H	L	28-59
Totals:	P 8	W 2 L 6	

Team: BJCJ Carlisle (O), SL Still (W), JLN Cozon (H), MP Grant (O), OWG Russell (H), EAC Davis (T), J Atkinson (C), AGMcMahon (J).  
Also swam: ART Wood (A).

U16:	Durham	H	W	55-32
	Ashville	H	W	46-38
	St Peter's	H	L	46-68
	Sedbergh	H	W	51-25
	Barnard Castle	H	W	47-40
	Stonyhurst	H	W	50-36
	Leeds GS	H	W	W
	Newcastle RGS	H	L	42-45
Totals:	P 8	W 6 L 2		

Team: J Moretti (T), SC Lewis (C), ID Barrett (D), PR Scully (W), ASH Lau (D), TG Davies (H), BJ McAleenan (H).

U14:	Durham	H	L	20-60
	Ashville	H	L	30-47
	St Peter's	H	L	30-75
	Sedbergh	H	L	30-46
	Barnard Castle	H	L	43-44
	Stonyhurst	H	L	33-53
	Leeds GS	H	L	L
	Newcastle RGS	H	L	28-59
Totals:	P 8	W 0 L 8		

Team: JE Foster (H), CA Montier (H), HMR Ramsden (D), ME Edwards (H), FEH Cook (E), GD Williams (W), JRW Pawle (H), R Limon (T), MCA Church (T), RDM Gibbons (C), RA Wyrley Birch (O), OM Cash (O).

Also swam: FD Nagy

MTB

## SPORT: SUMMER TERM

### CRICKET

1ST XI Batting	Innings	Not out	Highest Inn	Total	P12 W2 D8 L2 Average
PM Gretton	12	1	85	395	35.91
JH Tussaud	10	2	67	246	30.75
BJB Fitzherbert	12	2	73	273	27.30
SCLA Phillips	12	2	78	243	24.30
DR Ansell	12	0	63	243	20.25

Bowling	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets	Average
TEC Stanley	64.5	5	224	13	17.23
JWM Faulkner	48	4	212	10	21.20
JH Tussaud	162	30	546	22	24.82
MJ Nesbitt	139	33	324	13	24.92
SC Mosey	95	17	352	9	39.11

I seem to spend my time in this report recounting the disappointments of the weather; this year is to be no exception: the XI sadly lost four games to the weather and numerous practices. Regardless of these frustrations, the XI took everything that the elements could throw at it with patience and good spirit. This was yet another happy Ampleforth 1st XI who were keen to play and improve their cricket.

If their record looks as though they had a tame season with few victories, this would be unfair as the XI played with a refreshingly positive approach. They may have lacked a little incisiveness in the bowling department but to their credit they never stopped trying to achieve positive results. Only one school side bettered them. They entertained those who were lucky enough to watch them play and were marvellous ambassadors for the School.

The pace bowling was spearheaded by M Nesbitt, whose enthusiasm and desire to succeed was infectious. What he lacked in control he more than compensated in passion and desire. He produced many fine spells and was never rewarded with the figures he deserved. His opening partner, S Mosey, struggled to achieve the accuracy he wished to have. He is capable of producing the unplayable ball and often had batsmen in trouble with his late swing. His bowling in the last game was outstanding. The rest of the seam bowling was shared: Gretton produced fine spells and claimed vital wickets; Ansell developed into a good partnership breaker and was particularly effective on the early season slower wickets; Woodhead bowled a wonderful spell in the Wickersley game and promises much.

The spin department yielded the best results. Faulkner bowled controlled spells and captured valuable wickets without ever dominating. Stanley struggled to achieve rhythm with leg spin, and only really found this in the latter stages of the season. The star of the bowlers was Tussaud, whose long spells of leg spin left many batsmen spellbound. He bowled with rhythm and guile and developed a variety that kept batsmen on their toes constantly. He should be proud of his season's work.

As ever, a bowling side is only as good as its fielders and once again the XI excelled itself with its ground fielding and catching. Whitmarsh, who kept wicket brilliantly, led them - whether standing up or back he was a master of his trade. I hope he has the chance to show





1st XI  
Back Row L/R: BJB Fitzherbert, JWM Faulkner, SC Mosey, MJ Nesbit, TEC Stanley, LAE Swann  
Front Row L/R: JH Tussaud, SCLA Phillips, DR Ansell, TG Whitmarsh, PM Gretton

off his skills at a higher level in the future. He demanded a standard of throwing from the fielders and helped the XI to look like a very accomplished outfit.

No one batsman dominated, but there were a lot of boys who made important contributions. Gretton opened the batting and played with a maturity which belied his years. He rarely looked in trouble and got the XI off to good starts regularly. He has a wonderful temperament and a capacity to build big scores. Fitzherbert joined him as opener for much of the season. He played fine innings, although at times he became frustrated with not being able to dominate. Stanley opened for the last three games: he has a gift of being able to play the ball late. Phillips, the vice-captain, had a good start and put together some marvellous innings but form deserted him late on in the season. He supported Ansell manfully and was a source of strength and support to the younger and less experienced players. Swann had few opportunities to build an innings but made valuable contributions to the side both as a batsman and a superb fielder. Tussaud provided the most memorable finish to a 1st XI game that I can remember, in the Sedbergh game. He became an effective and at times savage batsman. He used his time at the crease sensibly to look at the bowling and pick up the pace of the pitch, before launching his entertaining onslaughts. His hitting was crisp and if not always straight, was well thought out. He had a wonderful all-round season.

Ansell, who captained the XI, should be proud of his team. He supported them and showed confidence in them. It was a settled side, which was in no small way attributable to his calm, firm and friendly leadership. He played some fine innings and on more than one occasion helped his team out of 'sticky' situations by curbing his natural verve for attacking and slowly building a recovery. He led the side with honour and distinction.

#### AMPLEFORTH drew with STONYHURST

With a dry Easter, there were hopes of starting on hard pitches and dry, fast outfields. However, late April's rain eradicated such moods of optimism. All cricket had to be cancelled in the valley and only the 1st XI match survived the ravages of the rain as the XI arrived in Lancashire to open its 2000 campaign. Ansell won the toss and opted to take the field. The first hour was very much Stonyhurst's as their opening pair moved fluently to 68-0. The XI changed things dramatically in the second hour as first Tussaud and then Ansell tied down the Stonyhurst batsmen and began to make inroads. By lunch, the School had turned the score round to 93-5. Tussaud continued his good work after the break and finished with figures of 4-34 from 19 overs but despite manful support from the debutante Faulkner (2-18), fielding errors cost the XI dearly as they allowed the opposition to bat on to 181-9 from 65 overs. The School was further hindered as the rain fell after tea, and the game lost 35 minutes' play, which left the XI only 29 overs to attain their target. All the first four batsmen looked comfortable against the Stonyhurst attack. An unbroken stand of 61 between Phillips and Ansell saw the XI move fluently on to 110-2 but left the XI ruing missed chances in the field and yet another intervention by the weather.

Stonyhurst 181-9 dec (Tussaud 4-34)

Ampleforth 110-2 (Phillips 56\*, Ansell 26\*)

#### AMPLEFORTH lost to WORKSOP by 7 wickets

The XI lost an important toss and were inserted on a bright morning with a wicket that was helping the seam bowlers in the early morning and an atmosphere that was helpful to swing. Workop bowled accurately and with penetration and, despite resistance from the front line School batsmen, Workop held the ascendancy as they reduced the School to 23-4. There was then an excellent fight back as Ansell and Tussaud showed good temperament to amass a stand of 61, putting the XI back into contention. The XI never managed to capitalise on this





1st XI

Back Row L/R: BJB Fitzherbert, JWM Faulkner, SC Mosey, MJ Nesbit, TEC Stanley, LAE Swann  
Front Row L/R: JH Tussaud, SCLA Phillips, DR Ansell, TG Whitmarsh, PM Gretton



recovery and as the excellent Ansell fell for 54, the School's innings petered out for 136. The XI began well with the ball and reduced Workop to 30-2 at tea. The after-tea session saw Workop take control and they cruised to a comfortable victory.

Ampleforth 136 (Ansell 54)

Workop 137-3 (Straw 70)

AMPLEFORTH drew with the MCC

Facing a strong MCC team, the XI was asked to bowl on a bright morning. The strength of the opposition was immediately shown, as the School had to fight to tie the batsmen down. The School showed great discipline in the field as they chased for everything and manfully backed up the bowlers who were never able to break through into the MCC batting line-up. A good declaration was made, allowing the School to build a reply. They made a solid start, with Gretton and Fitzherbert both coming to terms with the attack. At the fall of the openers' wickets Ansell joined Phillips at the crease and the two set about building a substantial reply. They batted with maturity as they took the available singles and ran twos into threes and even threes into fours. They placed the XI in a strong position when one error of judgement saw Ansell run out. Stanley continued the School's progress towards their target. The fall of Stanley's wicket appeared to throw the XI off-course: they failed to maintain the progress and found themselves falling short of a target they could and should have reached.

MCC 206-4 dec (Farnsworth 69, Roope 51\*)

Ampleforth 178-8 (Phillips 56)

AMPLEFORTH beat SAINTS CC by 4 wickets

On another hot and sunny day the School invited their guests to bat. After an initial, wayward over from Nesbitt the opening pair bowled with a great deal of life and threat. Mosey, in particular, passed the edge of the bat on numerous occasions without luck. He bowled two magnificent spells in the game. The XI seemed to draw strength from this fine start and they exerted pressure. Ansell rotated his bowlers carefully and never allowed the strong Saints batting line-up to dominate. They declared their innings on 177-7 from 54 overs. The XI needed to make a solid start to form the base from which to attack this target. The Saints bowled accurately and with purpose, but the opening pair of Gretton and Fitzherbert first saw off the new ball and then began to build a strong challenge to the Saints' total. The two batsmen complemented each other, eased towards their target and were just four runs short of a century opening stand when Gretton fell four short of his 50. Fitzherbert continued to grow in confidence and began to dominate. The School at this point began to place themselves under pressure as the incoming batsmen tried to force the pace. They lost four wickets before a moment of madness cost Fitzherbert his wicket as he was run out going for a curious third run. As the XI looked as though they were going to fall short of the total, Swann and Whitmarsh calmly and confidently took the School past their target to seal a fine four wicket victory.

Saints CC 177-7 dec (R. Hutchinson 51)

Ampleforth 178-8 (Fitzherbert 78, Gretton 46)

AMPLEFORTH beat SEDBERGH by 6 wickets

This was to be a remarkable match. The game began on a fair morning as Ansell invited the opposition to bat. From the outset the School bowlers bowled with accuracy and menace. Mosey, in particular, caused the visiting batsmen considerable discomfort as he moved the ball away from them late. The Sedbergh team, however, fought hard and having been reduced to 111-6 just after lunch, managed to progress to 180-9 declared from 60 overs. The XI

began their reply in a similar way to that of their guests as the ball began to dominate bat. A careless run out and fine Sedbergh bowling saw the XI reduced to 72-4 and the game looked to be heading for a commendable draw for both sides. Tussaud then joined Gretton, who had been batting with mature assurance. It was essential for the School that these two steadied the innings or Sedbergh could have taken control. They managed to do this and placed the XI in a safe position. The School was left with 76 to get from the last 10 overs and as the Sedbergh bowling remained tight with five overs to go, the School still needed 57 to win. Everyone expected the game to finish in an evens draw, everyone that is except Tussaud and Gretton. Gretton was still batting superbly and moved past 50, when Tussaud launched the most savage attack. He powerfully drove the ball and crisply pulled to leg. With two overs to go Tussaud hit a huge, straight six over long off then took a single. Gretton, not to be outdone, followed this with an even bigger six over long on. Remarkably, Tussaud hit another six and a three from the second and third balls from the last over and took the XI to a fantastic victory from 46.3 overs, leaving just three balls to spare. The innings of Tussaud had been thrilling: 59\* with 21 scoring shots and 10 boundaries, but the fact that Gretton (78\*) had carried his bat throughout the innings had formed the base from which Tussaud was able to attack.

Sedbergh 180-9 dec (Mosey 4-38)

Ampleforth 181-4 (Gretton 78\*, Tussaud 59\*)

AMPLEFORTH drew with BRADFORD GS

The Bradford captain Graham won the toss and decided to bat. He immediately showed his intent as he punished any wayward bowling. He went on to dominate proceedings with a magnificent 146. In the latter part of his innings he was joined by Benzafar who was equally destructive, scoring 50\* from 24 balls. The XI was faced with a large target but with a lot of overs in which to get them. Gretton again began well and he and Phillips put the School into a strong position. Gretton was then run out in a curious manner and the fall of Ansell's wicket in the same over put the School under pressure. Stanley joined Phillips and they put on 93 before Stanley was caught sweeping. The XI were never quite able to keep the momentum of their innings going and despite a fine 73 from Phillips, they finished short of their target.

Bradford 239-6 dec (Graham 146, Benzafar 50\*)

Ampleforth 190-7 (Phillips 73)

AMPLEFORTH lost to OACC by 6 wickets

The XI had to endure the frustration of losing the first of the two Exhibition matches to the flooding but a remarkable recovery of the ground saw the two sides line up for the second game. Unusually, the Old Boys won the toss and invited the School to bat first. The Old Boys, in the guise of O'Connor and Ainscough, bowled with precise accuracy. Nevertheless the opening pair of Gretton and Fitzherbert batted with assurance and put on 126 for the first wicket. They were, however, unable to force the pace batting first and, aware of the possible rain interruptions that were threatening, tried valiantly to up the tempo of the innings and set a good target for the Old Boys. This cost Gretton his wicket after a fine innings of 85. Ansell set them 172 to win and as he had feared, the rain interrupted the game, forcing the School to bowl with a wet ball. That being said, the Old Boys batted with confidence and dominated the School's attack. The XI managed to claim four Old Boys' wickets but a fine stand of 53 between Lord Stafford and Willie Moore comfortably guided the Old Boys to victory.

Ampleforth 171-2 dec (Gretton 85)

OACC 174-4 (Moore 56\*)



## AMPLEFORTH drew with POCKLINGTON

After yet another lost game to the weather, the XI was relieved to travel to Pocklington in relative warmth. Ansell asked his hosts to bat and an early wicket in the third over for Nesbitt set the tone for the day as the ball dominated the bat. Both Nesbitt and Mosey bowled with great threat and eventually Mosey was rewarded with a wicket. Backed up by some fine ground fielding and catching, Tussaud began to cast his leg spin spell on Pocklington. He bowled beautifully, capturing five wickets in a spell of 23 overs, which saw control and guile, which the batsmen never mastered. He helped the XI to bowl their hosts out for 150 from 60 overs. Their control continued as Gretton and Fitzherbert gave the School the perfect start with a 50 partnership. However, Pocklington matches have a habit of holding several twists in their plots and they produced a 10 over spell, which transformed the game. From the moment Fitzherbert fell in the 27th over, the XI's reply fell apart as Pocklington claimed wicket after wicket. The thoughts of victory evaporated and it was left for Mosey and Whitmarsh to bat the game through.

Pocklington 155 (Tussaud 5-63)

Ampleforth 91-7

## AMPLEFORTH drew with Durham

The XI welcomed Durham and was immediately asked to bat. Gretton and Fitzherbert gave the XI a marvellous start as the pair again put on another 50 opening stand. Gretton in particular was continuing his season's fine form. The good start was never capitalised upon as the tight Durham bowling put a hold upon the run rate. Despite a good 32 from Ansell and also a bright 19 from Tussaud, they were finally bowled out for 193 which, had a batsman got in on yet another good John Wilkie batting surface, would have proved difficult to defend. Durham made a sound start and despite good accurate bowling from Nesbitt, managed to lay a sound base from which to attack the total. Muchall, the Durham skipper, who had scored a double hundred at St Peter's the previous week, was beginning to look threatening. Tussaud managed to frustrate him as he tried to dominate and finally captured his prize wicket to throw the game wide open again. The School then captured three further wickets quickly and effectively stopped the Durham run chase but although they claimed a further two wickets, they were not able to complete the victory.

Ampleforth 193 (Gretton 54)

Durham 134-6

## AMPLEFORTH drew with NYSCC

The visitors batted first and Mason, who was looking for his third consecutive 100 against the School, began in confident style. Nesbitt however was in no mood to let the select side have it all their own way and produced a fine opening spell of seven overs 1-13. Ansell brought on Gretton and in his second over Phillips produced an inspirational catch at mid-wicket to dismiss Mason. It was certainly the catch of the season. The next hour's play was enthralling as the two sides battled for supremacy. The School fielded and bowled with real purpose and the visitors batted with maturity. The honours were probably even as the School bowled out North Yorkshire with Faulkner's third victim. North Yorkshire would have hoped for more runs and the XI would have liked to have reduced their score to 180. As it was, the overs would be even, so the XI hoped for a solid start. Gretton was out cheaply and Stanley, promoted to open, batted sensibly with Phillips to keep the score board moving, but as first Phillips and then Ansell and Fitzherbert both fell trying to increase the scoring rate, the School began to fall behind. Worse was to come as Stanley himself fell, leaving the score at 80-5. Swann's wicket seven runs later merely increased the pressure on the School.

Whitmarsh and Tussaud had to consolidate the situation, which put the XI well behind the required run rate. However as the 'ship was steadied', Tussaud launched another savage attack. He struck the ball to all parts of the ground and the North Yorkshire team had frantically to defend their total. However, despite his wonderful innings of 67\*, Tussaud could not quite repeat his heroics of the Sedburgh game, and the XI were left 23 runs short of their target.

NYSCC 209 (Grainge 63, Nesbitt 4-45)

Ampleforth 186-8 (Tussaud 67\*)

## AMPLEFORTH drew with DULWICH COLLEGE

The XI were delighted to welcome another 1st XI cricket festival back to Ampleforth, but were less than impressed with the weather that welcomed the three visiting schools. The rain was so persistent that the first day's play was washed out. However, better conditions greeted Dulwich and Ampleforth as they faced each other on Tuesday morning. Dulwich asked the XI to bat and the School made a good start as Gretton and Stanley took the team to 53-0. However, Dulwich fought back gallantly as Sheikh took three wickets in two overs for two runs. Ansell played a captain's innings as he guided the XI through the difficult patch and his marvellous running between the wicket and pugnacious despatching of bad balls guided the XI to relative safety. Tussaud also continued his good form with the bat, as he helped the School go to 218-7. The total was a good one but it had taken a long time. The XI was committed to bowling their overs quickly. They had the best possible start as Nesbitt claimed a wicket in his first over. He bowled fast and incisively, whilst at the other end Mosey looked dangerous too. He produced a beautiful away swinger to have Kakad caught at first slip and when Nesbitt claimed his second victim the XI were on top. Stanley and Tussaud claimed a further two wickets to reduce Dulwich to 51-5. From that moment it was unfair to expect Dulwich to chase the total. Dulwich's rearguard action was good and Nasser, with a fine 69, guided them to a safe draw. This was a fine performance by the XI but again they had suffered by not scoring their runs fast enough.

Ampleforth 218-7 (Ansell 63, Tussaud 56, Sheikh 4-36)

Dulwich 128-7 (Sheikh 69)

## AMPLEFORTH drew with WICKERSLEY

Wickersley elected to bat and initially showed the same batting form that had seen them achieve victory against Oakham the previous day. The XI though were in no mood to be dominated and Mosey in particular produced his best spell of bowling of the season. He bowled with pace and control as he swung the ball both ways to tie up the batsmen. He had little luck and his figures of 3-25 from 11 overs could easily have been a lot better. The rest of the bowlers backed him up, as did the fielding of the side, as the XI strangled the Wickersley run rate. Stanley was particularly successful, claiming 4-49. The XI eventually bowled Wickersley out for 196 from 69.3 absorbing overs. The School needed someone to get in and score a big, quick score with the overs left available. The first three batsmen fell trying to force pace and when Ansell fell for 21 again trying to gain the initiative it was clear that the School were not going to have the time to overhaul the Wickersley total. It just remained for Fitzherbert to close the season with a mature 50 and guide the XI to a safe draw.

Wickersley 196 (Mosey 3-25, Stanley 4-49)

Ampleforth 126-6 (Fitzherbert 51\*)



## 2ND XI

Rain caused much disruption to the season, with five matches being lost to the weather. When play was possible, there were victories against Newcastle RGS, Sedbergh, Bradford GS and Durham School. The wins against Newcastle, Bradford and Durham were comfortable. Durham were dismissed for 80 and the target reached for the loss of three wickets. Newcastle were bowled out for 59 after Ampleforth had declared at 161-3. In a limited-overs game, Bradford were allowed to get within 20 runs of Ampleforth's 141-9 from 25 overs, but an Ampleforth victory was never in doubt after the first 10 overs.

The best match was the narrow win over Sedbergh. In an all-day game Ampleforth batted first and scored 198. The foundation of this total was laid by a fifty plus opening partnership between Horsfield and Radcliffe. For much of the Sedbergh innings, played in rainy conditions which did not help the fielding side, it looked as if Sedbergh would win. However, Horsfield, the captain, kept his nerve and continued to set attacking fields and to permute astutely his bowlers. In the end, O'Sullivan made the breakthrough and Ampleforth won by 10 runs in the penultimate over.

In other matches, the XI was fortunate to hang on for a draw against Workop, finishing at 103-9 when confronted with 196-6 declared and suffered narrow defeats against Pocklington and St Mary's RC Sixth Form College, Middlesbrough. Injury forced the captain, Horsfield, to miss the second half of the season when Mullen took over. Both showed enterprise in their leadership and set an example to the side by their attacking batting. The bulk of the side's runs came from Horsfield's opening partner, Radcliffe, and Landon. Stylish contributions were made in the upper order by Leslie and Moore while Murphy provided lower middle order resistance on several occasions. The seam attack was provided by Murphy, Johnston Stewart and O'Sullivan. Mulvihill bowled leg spin and Davies slow left arm. The fielding was of a consistently high standard with the team taking its lead from the wicket-keeper, Radcliffe. All games were played in a good spirit.

## PWG

## 3RD XI

The season began with a difficult fixture against a habitually strong Yarm side. A mixed batting display resulted in Ampleforth only making 99 all out, a total Yarm reached with the loss of only four wickets. An inexperienced 3rd XI side featured in the following fixture against Ampleforth Village. A long day in the field ended with the Village declaring at 143-7, most credit to the spin bowlers Lydon (T) and Massey (D). The batting of Ampleforth promised much but after the loss of Bangham (O) for 16 and captain for the day Maskey (D), no-one seemed to be able to build a score. It was left to the determined D Keogh (W) and P Costelloe (D) to hold on for an unlikely draw. The Sedbergh fixture saw a good opening partnership between Robertson (E) and J Keogh (W) before the inevitable collapse ensued. A cavalier 25 from P Kennedy (D) helped Ampleforth to 109 all out. Sedbergh replied with a strong opening partnership of their own, before also suffering a collapse of sorts. This was mainly down to the masterly spin of CP Murphy (E) and Sedbergh were rather lucky to squeeze through for a victory. This match was also notable for skipper Henry Foster's (H) imaginative tactics in the field. The 3rd XI had Hollins-Gibson (H) to thank for surviving against Pocklington, when his long innings of 37 anchored the batting to reach 91 all out. What followed was truly amazing. The 3rd XI finally fulfilled their promise with a breathtaking display of accurate pace bowling and good captaincy in which Pocklington were bowled out for just 29. The bowling partnership of Hamilton (O) and Eccleston (T) shared eight wickets. For the final match against Crowtree Gents it was another long slog in

## P7 W4 D1 L2

the field, the Gents declaring on 179-8. Ampleforth hung on grimly for a draw, making 100-8 in reply. This was a mixed season as far as results were concerned, but one that promises much for future years as many younger players gained valuable experience.

## SJS

## UNDER 15 COLTS

This was an extraordinary season. For the first time in my experience, here was a side and, in particular, a captain, prepared to play attacking cricket and to risk losing in order to win. Four times the risk failed: three of the matches we lost saw the opposition down to their tail end, whilst the other match saw us only 10 runs short of an ambitious target. There were none of those dull draws that can so often kill cricket. One draw was rained off, the other again was one wicket away from a win. Such an approach does not make for clean statistics, but it does produce matches of real excitement and intensity.

The season started straightforwardly enough with a comfortable win at Barnard Castle. Outhwaite's 4-4 ensured an easy target of 86, most of which Freeland and Smith calmly dispatched. We then set Workop a generous target of 160 on our small pitch, towards which they made slow progress. Fitzherbert bravely kept offering them runs and they reached 110-1. Realising they could win, they abandoned their caution and within six overs were 135-9, including two run outs and some high drama. Unfortunately they then retreated into their shells for a draw, which is easy enough on our wickets. But we had seen what was possible.

Cumbria Schools were next: again we set a brave declaration of 200 for an all-day game, after a superb opening stand of 140 between Smith and Freeland. Getting the opposition to 160-7, we should have pressed home the advantage, but we let them slip through for the win. The match at Newcastle was ruined by rain, and rain also accompanied our innings at Sedbergh. Set 144 to win after Mulvihill had taken five wickets, bowling 18 overs of leg spin on a damp wicket, we started well, Smith scoring an impressive 49 on an increasingly difficult track. We then faltered and it took a brave innings from Freeman, justifying his absence from an important play rehearsal, to secure a satisfying win by three wickets.

Bradford, all day, was another cliff-hanger. At 135-1 we were in total control but the later order dithered their way to 210. Once again we kept them in the game until the final over, when they needed six runs and we needed one wicket. They won. The next match was even more shattering. Pocklington batted too long and too slowly, setting us 150 in limited time, with Mulvihill securing another five wickets. We only stopped chasing in the last over, when with only one wicket left we needed 15 to win. Poor Outhwaite blocked five and then was given out lbw on the last ball by his own coach.

Durham at home was a comfortable win by 110 runs, Smith getting 81 runs and Brennan four wickets. At Hymers, Woodhead and Fitzherbert put together a century partnership and another 200 target, and despite allowing their last pair to add 50 we squeezed a 10 run victory.

That just left the tout. For the second year running Lord and Lady Stafford with grace and generosity hosted the team for a weekend's cricket. Firstly, South Moorlands were dispatched for 92 and an eight wicket victory. Then Newcastle-under-Lyme snatched another victory at the death, their last pair putting on 40 to reach the target of 173, despite Outhwaite's 4-16.

The four defeats were intensely disappointing, but the team will have learnt a lot from playing under such pressure. Fitzherbert was an outstanding captain, with great tactical appreciation. Sometimes the team in the field didn't respond in the way that he deserved. He led the way with 200 runs and 20 wickets, a double rarely achieved. Woodhead was the other

## P11 W5 D2 L4



all-rounder, 300 runs and 10 wickets. Though his back injury undoubtedly limited his performance, he will need to develop more variety if he is to make the most of his beautifully classical action. Outhwaite was a first change of rare quality, accurate and determined and thoroughly deserving his 17 wickets. Brennan had another good season, 15 wickets with his consistent off spin, and 100 runs, all in boundaries! Mulvihill blew hot and cold: leg spin is never easy on chilly, wet pitches, but when he bowled well, he was a match-winner. If he can commit himself to leg spin, he has a promising future.

Smith and Freeland opened the batting and scored 650 runs between them. Smith was the more consistent, amassing 365 runs at the impressive average of 33. He has an excellent temperament and selects his shots carefully. Freeland had two major innings when he looked unstoppable: he uses his height to drive powerfully on the off, and now needs to develop his back foot play, particularly on the leg side.

Freeman made several timely contributions with the bat, but was disappointed with his bowling. Graham worked hard to improve his keeping. Dixon, Macfarlane, Marr, Maddicott and Stagg all played their part at different times, and maintained the good spirit of the team.

The following played: Fitzherbert\* (J) (capt), Woodhead\* (O), Smith\* (W), Freeland (E), Outhwaite (B), Freeman (J), Brennan (E), Mulvihill (O), Graham (T), Macfarlane (W), Marr (J), Dixon (H), Maddicott (H), Stagg (W), Swann (J).

\* = colours

BCB

#### U14 COLTS

P10 W4 L2 D3 A1

This was a good first season for this group. They all performed competently, and a few stars emerged. Although quite a quiet, and at times slightly lethargic team, they held together a good positive team spirit and gained some excellent results.

The first match against Barnard Castle came on the back of early season rain. This meant that the team had to bat first on an artificial wicket, and did well to reach 130-8. James Pawle scored a quick unbeaten 57. The team nearly secured a good win after reducing Barnard Castle to 110-9. Jack Warrender took three wickets for Ampleforth.

The first win came at Worktop on a gloriously sunny day. James Pawle and Nick Ainscough bowled very well, and the team needed only 42 for victory. A good partnership was established in this match between Edward Foster and Patrick Waller. Against Yarm, Waller scored 51 runs and collected four wickets as the team won by eight wickets. This great form was maintained the following day against Cumbria Schools. In this game Foster scored 41, whilst Warrender and Pawle batted stylishly to score 44 and 58 respectively. Chris Borrett took five wickets to help Ampleforth to a 73 run victory.

Against Sedbergh the team lost some form. After a good start Sedbergh climbed to 155 all out. Despite a good innings from Tom Sommer the game was only just drawn. This poor form continued against Bradford, when a woeful batting performance meant that Ampleforth lost a reduced over game by 31 runs. Only Mike Cumming-Bruce can take credit from this game after scoring a determined 27 runs.

At Pocklington Ampleforth bowled poorly, and were set a large total of 176 for victory. James Pawle batted well again to set up the chance of an unlikely victory. The support eventually dried up and the match was eventually drawn, with Ampleforth scoring 125-8. This run of disappointing form ended when Durham came to visit Ampleforth. Jack Warrender scored an impressive 50, before Ampleforth bowled Durham out for 89. Waller and Borrett took nine wickets between them.

The match against Hymers was disappointing, with rain preventing a finish. For the last match a radical batting line up worked well with Nick Ainscough scoring a patient unbeaten

49 before a declaration was made. The bowling was not tight enough, and the team lost by two wickets in the last over. It was an exciting end to a full season.

Tim Lacy kept wicket tidily all season, although he must learn to give good advice to the rest of the team from behind the stumps. Jack Warrender and James Pawle proved themselves to be good all-rounders. The opening partnership of Waller and Foster was solid, but they must learn to score more quickly if they are to take pressure off the rest of the side. Joe Thornton, Nick Ainscough and Ben Dollard all batted well. Chris Borrett and Waller were crucial spin bowling partners in most of the Ampleforth victories. Mike Cumming-Bruce fielded brilliantly and batted efficiently, whilst there were cameo performances from Edward Guiver, Ralph Anderson and Nick Entwisle. The team had two captains: Waller and Pawle. Whilst both captained the side adequately, neither showed a real relish for the task. This problem will need to be resolved if the team is to fulfil its obvious potential.

The team was: PE Waller (B), J E Foster (H), JH Warrender (W), JRW Pawle (H), TRFC Sommer (T), NJ Ainscough (E), TJ Lacy (J), MA Cumming-Bruce (O), CG Borrett (D), BRS Dollard (D), JP Thornton (T), RO Anderson (J), EP Guiver (H), NP Entwisle (T).

RMS

#### TENNIS

##### 1ST VI

P6 W5 L1

The 1st VI had an excellent season. The players can take pride in their achievements of making it into the VI and showing the skill and determination to maintain our standing with Bradford GS as the two top tennis schools on this North of England circuit. The players have shown that with an organised and conscientious approach it is possible to balance the demands of academic work with that of summer games. Thanks in particular must go to Freddie Chambers as captain of the 1st VI. He led the team by example and his record was first rate.

We travelled to Stonyhurst to play our first match. It was a cold, damp and overcast day. We started by playing equal pairing with these rubbers to be played over two sets. The first pair of F Chambers (B) and W Heneage (E) found it difficult to find their rhythm in the first set and lost 3-6 to a steady and committed Stonyhurst pairing. They re-grouped in the second set and managed to secure this set 6-4 to halve the rubber. The second pairing of E Chambers (O) and A Gasztowt (C) hit top form immediately. They produced excellent tennis and made few errors, particularly in the important points. They ran out convincing 6-0, 6-2 winners in their opening rubber. The third pairing of M Dickinson (W) and A Dalglish (J) were inconsistent at first. However, when it came down to securing a set they found the appropriate shots at the right time. They won their rubber 6-3, 6-3. After the first round we led by 2.5-0.5 points. The first pair won their two remaining rubbers and the third pair managed to beat Stonyhurst's second pairing 6-0, before losing 3-6 to Stonyhurst's first pairing. The second pairing were the best on the day, winning all of their sets including a 6-3 win against the Stonyhurst first pair.

The following Wednesday we travelled to play an outstanding Bradford GS team without both E Chambers (O) and M Dickinson (W), the latter having been ruled out for all of the season having damaged knee ligaments performing a cartwheel! C Lau (C) and O Russell (H) were therefore promoted from the 2nd VI. F Chambers (B) and A Gasztowt (C), playing as first pair, won our only two rubbers. They were comprehensively beaten 0-6, 2-6 by the Bradford first pairing, both of whom are regular Yorkshire County players. The other scratch pairings gave of their best but were unable to secure a single set. Bradford secured a deserved victory by 7-2.



The Northern School Tennis Championships were again hosted by Bolton School. There were some late withdrawals from the tournament which led to pairs receiving several byes. Despite the withdrawals, the standard of tennis was still of a high order. Pride of place was reserved for our first pair of Alexis Gasztowtt and Freddie Chambers. They played well and were particularly impressive in the semi-final against Holy Cross. This pair had put an end to the Will Heneage (E) and Sandy Dalglish (J) pairing in round two. Alexis played with skill, intelligence and determination to win through 6-4, 6-3 against their best singles player and Freddie Chambers dominated his opponent in the second singles to win 6-1, 6-4. Unfortunately, Bradford GS first pair were waiting to meet them in the final. Despite our best efforts, Bradford managed to retain their title. They can be proud of their achievement in reaching the final and consoled by the fact that this Bradford pairing was the heart of their National winning team.

This year saw the resurrection of a full 1st VI fixture with Sedbergh. The fixture had been lost in the past due to a clash of dates with the Northern Schools Championships. We travelled to Sedbergh on a wet and windy day but confidence was high given our performances so far. Despite the weather the quality of the tennis played was admirable. The rubber between the first pairs was fascinating. We had decided to keep A Gasztowtt and F Chambers together as first pair. The Sedbergh players were finding that shots that would normally have counted as winners were in fact coming back and that they were going to have to play up to a level that they had not played before. To their credit they made our players work hard for their success. In the end a mixture of experience and quality saw our pair through to a deserved 6-1, 6-1 win. W Heneage and E Chambers were forging a good partnership and won their rubber 6-2, 6-1. A Dalglish and O Russell won their first set 6-3 but let the second slip away by the same margin. In the remaining rubbers both the first and second pairing managed to go through the day with a 100% record, but the third pair were unable to secure any further points. Ampleforth won the fixture by 6.5-2.5 points.

Pocklington were to be our next opponents. The VI showed their quality by forcing their opponents to raise their game to meet our level of play, rather than the easier option of dropping to a lower level. Ampleforth won the fixture convincingly by 8-1 rubbers.

We had expected a real workout against a strong Leeds GS side, having seen all of their players in action at the Northern Schools Championships. Unfortunately, they were not at full strength when they came to play us. Despite being able to field a talented youthful side they did not have the experience to cope with the standard of play of this year's VI. Ampleforth secured a convincing 9-0 win.

Our final school match was against Hymers College. Freddie Chambers returned from some warm weather intensive training in Greece to lead the VI in his final match. C Lau (C) and F Shepherd (H) were promoted from the 2nd VI. With players missing, we had to shuffle the pairings. Freddie Chambers was moved to second pair to help Cyril Lau and Sandy Dalglish was to pass on his experience to the young Freddie Shepherd. The VI played well enough on the day to secure a final victory by 6-3 rubbers.

Full 1st VI tennis colours were awarded to WJMF Heneage (E), AG Gasztowtt (C), ECP Chambers (O) and AAC Dalglish (J).

Results:	1st VI			
	v Stonyhurst (A)	W	7.5-1.5	
	v Bradford GS (A)	L	2-7	
	v Sedbergh (A)	W	6.5-2.5	
	v Pocklington (A)	W	8-1	
	v Leeds GS (H)	W	9-0	
	v Hymers (H)	W	6-3	

## School Tennis Competitions:

House Tennis Winners:

Senior Singles Champion:

Senior Doubles Cup

Junior Singles Champion:

St Bede's

A Gasztowtt (C)

F Chambers (B) &amp; A Gasztowtt (C)

F Shepherd (J)

## Parent &amp; Son Doubles Competition:

Mr D Chambers &amp; E Chambers (O)

DW

## 2ND VI

This year's 2nd VI squad was a youthful and fairly inexperienced group. Throughout the season we tried to develop these players so that they could perform well at this level whilst at the same time looking to develop their skills so that they could move up to the 1st VI next year.

The 2nd VI started poorly at Stonyhurst. The first pairing of O Russell (H) and F Shepherd (J) won two of their three rubbers but then inexplicably lost to the Stonyhurst third pair. The second pair of J Scott-Williams (T) and J Prichard (D) lost all three rubbers and showed that, whilst they may have some talent, without the necessary control and sensible shot selection they would lose to inferior pairings. The third pair of H Hall (E) and J Bradley (H) were fairly consistent throughout the day and managed to achieve half points in their rubbers. Stonyhurst secured the match by a score of 5.5-3.5 rubbers.

We had to shuffle the pairing for the next match against a very strong Bradford GS team, given that the best two players had been promoted to the 1st VI to cover for injuries. Bradford were on the whole far too consistent and experienced for this depleted 2nd VI to cope with. We only managed to secure points from their third pairing and went down by 1.5-7.5 points. There were some encouraging signs during the day of players starting to find their rhythm.

We travelled to Sedbergh, having settled on pairings which each contained a balance of consistency and flair: C Lau (C) and C Brenninkmeyer (H), J Prichard (D) and E Cazalaa (H), J Bradley (H) and F Oettingen-Spielberg (E). This worked well with each pairing winning at least two rubbers. In the matched rubbers we were able to secure three tight sets to lead by 2.5-0.5 points after the first round. The confidence gained from this good start allowed us to go on to secure an excellent 7-2 win.

For our next match against Pocklington, F Shepherd and H Hall returned to the side to replace J Prichard and E Cazalaa. We got off to a good start in the equal pairings rubbers. The advantage gained here was sufficient to see us through to a 5.5-3.5 win.

In the final game against Leeds GS, J Prichard and E Cazalaa returned to the side and there were first outings for J Cozon (H) and G Costelloe (D). A good performance from all of the players resulted in at least two wins for each pairing, Ampleforth winning the fixture by 6.5-2.5 points.

2nd VI colours were awarded to C Lau (C) and J Bradley (H).

Results:	2nd VI			
	v Stonyhurst (A)	Lost	3.5-5.5	
	v Bradford GS (A)	Lost	1.5-7.5	
	v Sedbergh (A)	Won	7-2	
	v Pocklington (A)	Won	5.5-3.5	
	v Leeds GS (H)	Won	6.5-2.5	

DW



## UNDER 15

The A team produced workmanlike rather than startling performances. However, due to our lack of flair, we were well beaten by stronger teams. The B team though, excelled itself early on in the season by defeating Bradford Grammar School. As in 1999, matches were unfortunately cancelled. We ran the Under 15 tournament again this year which was won convincingly by Freddie Shepherd. He proved himself far too strong for the rest of the field. For his age, he has great ability. Commiserations have to go out to Dominic Berner for his second consecutive defeat in the final.

The following boys represented the School: F O'Sullivan (B), D Berner (J), M Rizzo (H), T Flaherty (H), J Norton (O), J Lesinski (J), J Halliwell (O), T Seilern-Aspang (O), C Gair (B), P Scully (W), G Dalziel (B), J Stein (B), P Corrigan (H).

JY

## UNDER 14

This was a good and enjoyable season. As last year, a shortage of fixtures, or more precisely of schools in a position to offer fixtures, meant that the team had few opportunities to test themselves in a match situation. Matches against Bradford GS are always competitive, and this year was no exception. Their team was young, but experienced, and they had the edge in both matches, but the team fought well for every point. At Leeds, the team did not adapt quickly enough to the windy conditions to be able to put pressure on the opposition; games lost early on made all the difference. The first pairing of R. Calleja de la Concha (C) and J Critchley-Salmonson (E) was a strong one, but they will need more time playing together to develop the understanding needed in doubles. F Shepherd (J), a talented player in this age group, played most of his tennis with the senior group but joined the team for matches, and performed well. T Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D) and A Pearson (D) looked good prospects at this level and should feature in the team next year. A Kurukgy (T) and M Church (T) also showed potential, but both need more mobility around the court to build on their existing talent.

The following boys played for the team: R. Calleja de la Concha (C), F Shepherd (J), J Critchley-Salmonson (E), T Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), A Kurukgy (T), A Pearson (D), R Limon (T), M Church (T), T Hallinan (H), D Brennan (W).

Results:	v Bradford GS 'A' (H)	L	2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> -6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
	v Bradford GS 'B' (H)	D	4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> -4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
	v Bradford GS 'A' (A)	L	3-6
	v Leeds GS 'A' (A)	L	2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> -6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>

KJD

## U15A P4 W2 L2

## U15B P1 W1

## P4 L3 D1

## ATHLETICS

This season has been a real success on two fronts: the senior team dominated our circuit with an unbeaten record confirmed by winning the Northern Schools HMC Championship at Gateshead; the intermediate team achieved consistent improvement, culminating in victories in the last two matches.

The senior team owes its success to outstanding performances by individuals, but equally important was the consistency of the team. At the HMC Championships Igor de la Sota (H) in the 100m and Ben Bangham (O) in the discus were our only winners yet no competitor came outside the top four in any event out of a field of 10 teams. This was epitomised by convincing victory in the Open 4 x 400m relay. This saw the emergence of Adam Wood (A) as an exciting prospect which he confirmed by becoming our most effective 400m runner and a remarkable all-round athlete. Igor de la Sota went on to complete an unbeaten season and leave the school with the reputation as the most impressive athlete of the last five years. The repeated success of Rory Henderson (O) in the 1500m, Patrick Wightman (D) (800m), Edward Sexton (J) (Hurdles) and Simon McAleenan (H) (throwing events) was very valuable to the points scoring of the team and all earn their full school colours. Following the victory at the HMC Championship, the most satisfying result was the eventual defeat of Sedbergh, who had run the team close at Gateshead. Ampleforth emerged winners of an event when the teams were never more than seven points apart until the relays. Other successes were at Stonyhurst, a meeting of seven teams at Workop College, Mount St Mary's, the Ampleforth Invitation and the final meeting at home to Durham.

The intermediate team began the season with a clear defeat by Stonyhurst, came eighth of 14 teams at Gateshead and then third in a triangular meeting at Mount St Mary's. Then the visit to Workop saw a significant improvement with third place out of seven. This development was continued with second place in the Ampleforth Invitation and then victory over Sedbergh who had come second at the Northern HMC Championships and finally Durham. This clear and encouraging improvement can be attributed to the hard work in individual coaching from Alistair Hurst, John Willcox and Toni Beary which allowed the identification and nurturing of talent from the junior boys. We thank them for their dedication. Also important was the team spirit generated under the captaincy of Liam Robertson (C) which attracted athletes from other sports. Edward Madden (E) was the most successful in the sprints and the determined running of Matthew Jackson (C) in the 400m and 800m was a constant source of points. They both earn their half colours. There are a number of other promising athletes who have emerged in the intermediate section, J Wong (T), J Mellings (H), H Lesinski (J), J Clacy (C), J Jremonger (C) and A Bulger (W) will all develop into successful competitors.

RS



## GOLF

During the year nine matches were played. Of these we recorded wins against Barnard Castle, Sedburgh and Wetherby, we halved against the OAGS and our local members, and lost the other four. It sounds rather a moderate achievement. In fact there were a number of good players, but in many cases they were committed to other sports and were not available for the golf team. Those of high quality from whom the team should have been chosen were: Peter Ogilvie (captain), Ed Forsythe, James Faulkner, John Whittaker, Fred Chambers, Dave Ansell, Ben and Toby Fitzherbert, Chris Murphy, James Vickers, Tom Davies, Kevin Langston – a strong list. But of those, only Peter Ogilvie and Ed Forsythe (who continued their successful partnership from last year) and James Vickers were regularly available. The team had to be made up with some less experienced golfers, but a number of these did well and may develop into very useful players. They included: Dan Thompson, Martin Catterall, Matthew Rotherham, Robert Chidley, Mark McAllister-Jones, Richard Judd and Dominic Clifford. The captain awarded colours to Ed Forsythe and James Faulkner.

Thanks once again to Richard Whedbee (O44) we were able to award magnificent prizes in the Vardon trophy and Whedbee competitions. The former – our Open Championship – resulted in a three-way tie after 18 holes. James Faulkner was eliminated and Tom Davies eventually beat James Vickers in sudden death. The Whedbee competition, which goes on all the Autumn term and for which competitors can put in as many nine-hole cards as they like (the best round to count), was won by James Faulkner (-1); Toby Fitzherbert was second (level par) and Chris Murphy (+1) third.

There were two inter-house competitions in the summer. The Fattorini Cup is a nine-hole Stableford for teams of four. St Edward's (P Ogilvie, J Faulkner, B Fitzherbert, C Murphy) won, followed by St John's, St Wilfrid's and St Cuthbert's. St Edward's were again successful in the 18-hole foursomes for the Baillieu Cup when P Ogilvie and J Faulkner beat T Davies and A Ratcliffe of St Hugh's by one stroke. St Cuthbert's and St Wilfrid's were a little further back.

SPT

1999

## AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE JUNIOR SCHOOL

2000

*The Academic Staff*

Fr Jeremy Sierla MA  
Mr P Mulvihill Cert Ed MA  
Mrs HM Dean BEd BDA Dip  
Mr AT Hollins Cert Ed  
Miss SEL Nicholson BSc Cert Ed  
Mr CA Sketchley MA PGCE  
Mr N Howe BEd  
Mr S Neal BEd  
Fr Kentigern  
Mr E Bowden BEd  
Mr T Brooks BA  
Mrs A Scott BEd

Headmaster, English, RE  
Second Master, Science  
English, History, Special Needs, Tutor Year 3  
Games Master, Maths and IT  
Maths and IT, Geography, Tutor Year 1  
Classics, History, Curriculum Manager, Tutor Year 3  
PE, Geography, Tutor Year 2  
Head of Foundation  
History, RE, Tutor Year 1  
French, History, PE, Tutor Year 2  
Head of Music, Tutor Year 3  
English, History, Tutor Year 2

*Part time staff*

Fr Edgar Miller  
Mrs L Van Lopik BSc Cert Ed  
ALCM LCM (TD)  
Mrs F Wragge BA Dip Ed NZ  
Cert Ed NZ  
Mrs MA Wormald BSc PGCE  
Mrs C Perry BA (QTS) CTEFL  
Mrs K Codrington BA  
Mrs MP Sturges BA Cert Ed

Carpentry  
Science, Piano  
Art  
Science, Maths  
TEFL  
Special Needs  
Edu-K

*Ampleforth College staff involved with Junior School teaching*

Music: Mr ID Little, Mr SR Wright and other part-time teachers

*Students*

Mr J Ryan Gustofson, Mr Michael McMahon, Mr Brendon Pyle

*Administration*

Mrs G Skehan  
Mrs V Harrison  
Mrs J Thompson

School Secretary  
Assistant Secretary  
Housekeeper

*Matron's staff*

Mrs S Heaton RGN SCM  
Mrs D Wilson  
Miss E Holroyd  
Mrs F Wragge  
Mrs R Warden

Matron  
Assistant Matron  
Assistant Matron  
Linen Room  
Linen Room

*Staff departures and arrivals*

At the end of the summer term Fr Jeremy was recalled to the monastery to become Subprior; John Hampshire, the Second Master of the College became Headmaster of ACJS. Also, Nick Howe left after three years as Head of PE (with Geography) to take up a similar post at Coler Court in London. Fiona Wragge, the Head of Art, retired from teaching to return to Scotland. Renata Warden, the Sewing Room lady, also retired from her job.



## OFFICIALS AND NEWCOMERS

<i>Head Monitor</i>	WS Beckett
<i>Monitors</i>	HD Donoghue, RC Khoaz, MD MacHale, AAH Marsden, DW Phillips, WAJ Pitt, HM Stein LA Codrington
<i>Day Dean</i>	AT Connery, DW de Suys, RE Mulchrone,
<i>Deans</i>	RF Noel, VPS Phillips, FJJ Simpson
<i>Assistant Deans</i>	EE Domecq, B Melling

We welcomed the following boys to the Junior School:

*September 1999*

I Barbed Martin, DB Chambers, BP Connery, EP French, FJ Garza Sada, P Garza Sada, RH Goodway, J Guzman Corcuera, MJAC Hardy, JF Hartshorne, CJ Haworth, EIGF Heneage, M Iturrioz Munoz, SR Le Gassick, AM Lucarini, LG Lucarini, JM Martin, HR Newitt, JEP Nicholson, S Padilla Sada, RJG Page, TW Pinkney, BP Rodrigues Vina, IP Roger Chalmeta, JP Ryan, JIM Simpson, LA Stapley, EVB Thompson, BW Thurman, RSJH Tyrwhitt, LDA Wallace, HAJ Williams, TH Wood.

*January 2000*

JE Allcott, JSO Maw, RWP Willis.

*April 2000*

MJ Domecq

*June 2000*

I Estefania Azcabe, J Ibanez de Aldecoa, I Iturrioz Munoz, EM Martin.

The following boys left the Junior School at the end of the Summer Term 2000:

JE Allcott, RJ Ansell, I Barbed Martin, WS Beckett, BJE Charrington, RLT Chow, LA Codrington, AT Connery, DW de Suys, EE Domecq, HD Donoghue, JPH Frank, FJ Garza Sada, P Garza Sada, J Guzman Corcuera, BGS Hall, M Iturrioz Munoz, JP Keogh, RC Khoaz, HGR Larkin, AM Lucarini, MD MacHale, AAH Marsden, CJR McAleenan, B Melling, RE Mulchrone, JEP Nicholson, RF Noel, S Padilla Sada, DW Phillips, WAJ Pitt, MM Rehm, JL Rodrigues Vina, IP Roger Chalmeta, JP Ryan, NE Scott, FJJ Simpson, R Simpson, LA Stapley, HM Stein, JM Suarez, RSJH Tyrwhitt, IAFM Wright, LL zu Oettingen Wallerstein.

## RETREAT 2000

This year the retreat focused on the Rule of St Benedict. It was held on the two days straight after the half term break in February, just in time for the beginning of Lent. The third year studied Service in the Rule, the second year followed the theme of Prayer and the first year learnt about Obedience. Boys in the Foundation only spent the second morning on retreat and they illustrated the Lord's Prayer. Benedict's Rule was a good topic as it is what the school follows, but none of the boys knew much about it at first hand. They had the opportunity to work with the basic text, instead of having it interpreted for them, and to think about how to live as the monks do.

They learnt well and most found it remarkable how practical the Rule is, and how it has stood the test of time. Each group read from the Bible, discussed what they had learnt, and thought about what they live for, before coming together in a very moving candle-lit Penance service on Monday evening. During this, all the nine groups prepared a small presentation to show what they had learnt, and each group wrote down a sin that the community as a whole seemed guilty of, and then symbolically ripped it up. As each group finished their piece they lit their own candles from the Paschal Candle. In this way, bit by bit, the whole of the chapel lit up.

When they were not studying the Rule they were expressing their new knowledge in music, art and drama, for an epiphany during their pilgrimage to the Abbey on the afternoon of the second day. They walked to the Abbey where they had Mass celebrating the feast of the school's patron, St Aelred. Their offering of what they had prepared together replaced the Liturgy of the Word. The music was a good production composed and supervised by Tim Brooks. The art, as usual, was well performed and inspiring. There were several drama sketches, all of which reflected what had been learnt.

## VIP VISITS

Twenty-five years ago, a boy called Mohato Seeiso was here in the prep school. Since then he has become the King of Lesotho, and very recently got married. When King Letsie III and Queen Karabo were thinking where to go on their honeymoon, they decided on England and a visit to His Majesty's former prep school!

Fr Gerald Hughes' photo collection from the 1970s is an excellent one, so within a few minutes we had located half a dozen photos of the King while he was a pupil here. With a little careful scanning and computer-aided adjustment we were able to produce fresh, good copies for a collage, which was duly presented to the Queen, to allow her a window onto this part of her royal husband's past.

The newly-weds stayed with us for an hour, at the end of which the King asked especially if he could look out over the gardens again as he had loved to do as a boy.

Also, on St Benedict's Day, the Papal Nuncio, Archbishop Pablo Puentes, visited us very briefly. The boys of the Public Speaking group, who are trained in giving informed tours of the Castle, showed him the high points of interest in the Great Chamber and the Chapel in both English and Spanish. His Excellency seemed particularly happy to ask some questions of the Spaniards and Mexicans in the group in his own language. He was impressed by the trouble their parents took to ensure a fully Catholic education for their sons while they were in England.

## CHESS

The Senior VI excelled themselves in the first round of the Northern Prep Schools Knockout Competition, playing away against Grosvenor House, on 18 October. The tactics agreed before the match were for solid defensive play in the first half-hour, concentrating on not losing; with the likelihood of our captain, Gawain Jones, winning on the top board, this seemed the wisest approach for a team short of match experience. In the event each player evolved a solid position by sticking to these tactics, which meant that not only did they not concede any quick victories, but within the hour available they were able in turn to wear down and defeat their opponents.

The Juniors, with a third of the team drafted in at short notice, were not so successful,



although Hugo Phillips managed a draw, and Ben Connery a win.

On 10 March they hosted the match with a team from Birkdale, Sheffield. The team again attempted to stick to their agreed tactics. Unfortunately, although Gawain Jones duly won in impressive style, and most of the team held on for a while, the greater experience of the visitors led to a 1-5 defeat.

On the positive side, the fixture has sparked off a renewed interest in climbing up the Chess Ladder. Amongst those who have made a particular impression lately are Pablo Garza Sada and Rico Chow.

Teams: Senior VI: Gawain Jones, Vaughan Phillips, Christian McAleenan, Reggie Noel, Harry Stein and Ben Hall. Under-11 VI: Hugo Phillips, James Page, Howard Frank, Jonathan Natrass, Ben Connery and Henry Doyle.

### CROSS-COUNTRY

The 2000 season began with the fixture that those who have been before both love and hate: the visit to Giggleswick for the Catterall Shield, on Thursday 27 January. The course, with its repeated steep hill climb, proved as much a challenge as ever, even in better conditions. The senior team came fifth out of nine, with Gerard Williams and Luke Codrington coming 13th and 15th respectively. Our untried and untested team of Juniors were eighth out of 16 teams; James Page showed especial determination by taking part despite feeling very unwell on the journey. The best performance came from Jon McGuigan, in 10th place out of 94 runners.

The ACJS home cross-country event continues to grow. This year six schools competed in the Junior event, which was comfortably won by Terrington. ACJS came fourth, despite the best efforts of Jon McGuigan (seventh) and Lupo Lucarini (10th). The team of girls from Read School added an extra dimension to the Senior event, particularly when two of them didn't return, and had to be collected from near the lakes by Mr Howe. The home team put in an excellent performance, with Gerard Williams, Luke Codrington and Dominic de Suys coming in second, third and fifth, well supported by Andreas Lucarini, Martin MacHale and Anthony Pitt, who were all in the top 25.

After the dismal conditions last year at Terrington it was an agreeable change to find a taste of spring at their meeting on 6 March. Those who had been before were not too upset to be told that the loop up and down at the far end had been cut from the course. Perhaps encouraged by the news, they won second place out of the 10 schools competing.

The final fixture for this season was at home to Howsham. Their outstanding senior team beat ours convincingly, despite some very good performances from our runners. The Howsham Junior team also won, but the individual performances of Jon McGuigan, who won the race, Lupo Lucarini, and Henry Newitt are an encouraging sign for next year.

### RUGBY

#### 1ST XV - LENT TERM

An excellent win against an enormous, yet raw, Bramcote side carried on the success we had enjoyed in the Autumn term. A heavy defeat from an excellent St Olave's side was followed by an outstanding performance and win against Aysgarth. An even more convincing win over King's Tynemouth and a gritty and determined win in very difficult conditions at Ashville rounded off an excellent season. The forwards have become formidable, pace power and great skill have given superb protection and constant supply of possession to an ever-improving and gifted back division.

Colours awarded to: Christian McAleenan, Freddie Wright, Angus Marsden, Anthony Pitt, Federico Garza-Sada, Ryan Khoaz, Luke Codrington, Ben Melling, Vaughan Phillips.

#### SEVENS - LENT TERM

Terrington 7s	- Semi-finals
Wrekin 7s	- Quarter-final
Durham 7s	- Second in group
Hurworth 7s	- Finalists
Mowden 7s	- Winners

Sevens has to be one the most nerve-wracking experiences you can engineer - and that is only from the sideline. A lovely spring day at Mowden - a wonderful setting and a superbly run 7s tournament where we have never done at all well. We win our group of Terrington, Cressbrook and St Martin's with ease. We disposed of a strong but raw side in the quarter-final to give us a semi-final against Howsham who have reached the finals at all the tournaments they have been to so far. An excellent first half and a tenacious second take us into a final against the home team - Mowden.

We kick off left, Ben Melling has got it inch perfect, the ball bounces once and kicks up beautifully for Luke Codrington. He takes it in full stride and in doing so beats the first defender, he beats the second on the outside and manages to finish off. We are in the lead without the opposition touching the ball. We kick off again and press up - a bit too quickly? - one dummy sold and bought, Hamish scores for Mowden, under the posts. It is anybody's game. They score again. After some wonderful play Luke Codrington beats the defence on the outside and runs 60 yds - he's under the posts and . . . drops the ball! The home crowd can't believe their luck. We go into half time five points down. The disappointment is evident. The boys do not panic and after trading tries and getting a conversion, the final whistle is approaching. We are behind, but only just, and looking confident. We mount yet another attack. Ben Melling is able to find a gap, 50 yds later he scores and converts. We're there!

The team, Ben and Luke have been outstanding throughout the tournaments, pace skill and vision to the fore. With many of the 1st XV forwards too heavy, the search was on for quick but strong props. Angus Marsden shocked us all by the pace that he had developed through the season, one down one to go. The solution came in a most unlikely form - Vaughan Phillips - a 4ft 2in Frenchman with personality, power and tenacity that exceed his frame in a very big way. His scrummaging was superb against all comers and his tackling ferocious. Ryan Khoaz was another excellent tackler, with an Irish eye for a gap. The last two slots were filled with boys who had never played rugby before September: Mikel Ituriaz from Spain was an excellent fly half. I cannot remember him dropping a single pass. He enabled us to move the ball wide with ease to our two strike players (Luke and Ben). Lastly Federico Garza-Sada from Mexico - natural vision, strong, an excellent ball winner and a marvellous distributor of the ball. The reserves Jaime Martin and Joe Ryan both deserve mention as they have added so much to the squad. When needed and used they have been superb, Joe kicking on his own line and finally backing up to score 100 yds away to clinch the very final match. A typical example of what they have achieved.

Rosslyn Park was a disappointment yet a success in so many ways. Angus Marsden, who had always been very close to the weight limit, was over by half a pound; Ben Melling pulled a hamstring. Four tries to one down against Caldicott, the character and the determination



were there. They worked and worked, they turned the tide and got right back into it, yet unluckily losing 22-25. One loss and you're out. Yet a very memorable day. Federico sold a dummy and raced 50 yds to score under the posts. Mikel scythed through. Ryan – now on the wing – showed great pace and scored tries on the outside and from backing up. Vaughan did his stuff so well and scored the last try against Caldicott to bring us within reach. Joe's 100 yd effort and so, so much more. The boys have worked so hard and achieved so much. The way they trained, played and carried themselves has brought credit to their school, their parents and themselves. It has been a thorough pleasure to travel the length and breadth of the country with them, as well as every break-time and games session!

## 2ND XV

The 2nd XV continued to train hard. This was clearly reflected in the high standard of rugby they produced. In a close game at Mowden the tackling was sound all game, with a number of try-saving tackles made by Martin MacHale and an impressive debut made by Joe Allcott. The forwards produced a fine display of rucking which has been one of the team's main strengths. The highlight of the season came with the return fixture against Kings, who had beaten us at the beginning of the season. The forwards dominated the game, having the lion's share of possession, resulting in a 20-0 victory. This display is testimony to the strides the team has made since September.

## UNDER 11 SPORT

This term 12-a-side rugby, rugby 7s and 6-a-side hockey have all been played against other schools. So far, three out of five 12-a-side games have been won. Bramcote were defeated 7-5. Lupo Lucarini and Tom Pinkney had good games on the wings. Louis Wallace scored a well-worked try, and the outstanding Jon McGuigan kicked the winning penalty.

Aysgarth were beaten 46-0 by Hugo Phillips capping a fine game by scoring a hat-trick. Perhaps the highlight of the whole rugby season was a 36-26 win against Terrington. The forwards produced plenty of quality ball all game, and the defence was always secure.

We entered two 7-a-side tournaments, coming fourth at Terrington, and second in our group at Durham. The boys enjoyed this different version of the game, and it should stand them in good stead for the future.

We have had a number of 6-a-side hockey games. Well over half the year group have represented the school at this sport, with more matches being won than lost. James Page proved to be a brave goal keeper, Lupo Lucarini was the top goal scorer, and Jonathan Hassett was always skilful.

## MUSIC SCHOLARSHIPS

We congratulate Andrew Connery and Nicholas Scott for winning music scholarships into the College.

## WEEKENDS AND ACTIVITIES

The summer term is always the most enjoyable, as the boys have more opportunities to play outside. Golf, football, cricket, base building, drama, croquet, swimming, badminton, karate, nature walking, horse riding and squash are amongst many of the things available for the boys to do.

The highlight of the term at weekends was the inter-house football and BBQ. In a final that went down to penalties, Byland just beat Jervaulx. We then moved inside to watch six acts perform song and dance routines to their favourite songs. Harry Stein, Ryan Khoaz, Martin MacHale and Duncan Phillips were the clear winners. Nobody will forget Joe Ryan's solo performance of Robbie Williams in a hurry!

## PYRAMUS AND THISBE

The Exhibition drama production gave Fr Jeremy (alias Duke Theseus) and his 3rd form English set the opportunity to indulge themselves on stage. It would be difficult to tell who enjoyed the performance the most – audience or participants.

Somewhere credit should go to William Shakespeare for writing the original script, although it seems hard to believe it – and to the creators of *Grease* who, aided by Mr Brooks and some musicians, provided the accompanying music. Some of the lines seemed to come straight from the mouths of the staff at ACJS. 'Is there no play to ease the anguish of a tortured hour?' Did Shakespeare actually write that?

The suitably purple-faced Mr Mulvihill (Philostrate) was portrayed by Richard Ansell who relished his role, as did Joe Ryan, who managed the unmistakable bearded laugh of Mr Sketchley to perfection. Ben Melling made a beautiful Thisbe and Harry Donoghue as Pyramus almost rivalled John Travolta!

The costumes were once again a highlight of the production, thanks to Mrs Wragge's wonderful talent. We are thinking of offering some of the contents of our Green Room to the West End – for a large fee of course! Angus Marsden modelled his 'Wall' to perfection and Freddy Simpson as Moonshine could have been mistaken for Elvis himself.

The cheer-leader line-up of the three Anzacs, Mr Howe and Mr Bowden, provided a wonderful spectacle to accompany Harry Stein (Snug/Lion) – American footballer.

## MONK-YING AROUND

The Foundation, together with Mr Neal and Fr Jeremy, took our educational visit for the summer term to Fountains Abbey. This tied in with our history topic of monks and monasteries. The weather at the time was variable and with such an open site the sun was desperately needed. With a grey sky we arrived at the visitors' centre and were introduced to our guide, John. We learnt about the people who played major roles in the setting-up of the abbey and its later prosperity and, eventually, its demise in the Reformation. The architecture and geography of the site were discussed and we learnt about the routines of the monastic day and the various members of the community.

The tour lasted more than two hours, with Fr Jeremy filling in any gaps and answering the inevitable awkward questions. We left our guide and found a 'comfortable' stone to sit on to eat our lunch. As we did so, the sky cleared and the sun shone brightly for the rest of the day.

Part of the site includes some beautiful water gardens which are reached by following the River Skell along the valley. We viewed these features from a height as we climbed the side of the valley to go through the 'Serpentine Tunnel'. The grounds held an assortment of architectural follies including 'Anne Boleyn's Seat'.



## BOARDS AND BENCHES

The Warrender family surprised us all with the delivery of their memorial gift to us – a fine bench, with a cricket theme, designed by Mr Warrender (an artist) and handcrafted by Patrick Baxter, who arrived with it to explain how best to preserve its condition. It is solid oak, the cut-aways in the back panels representing bats and balls. It is wonderfully comfortable – Fr Jeremy has not been forgiven for falling asleep on it while watching a practice match!

A second bench – with a Millennium theme – was donated by the parents of this year's leavers, and will be positioned on the Triangle Lawn overlooking the gardens and golf course. It arrived at the climax of 'The Leavers' Dinner', the brainchild of the Charringtons (Ben, 2nd year). A champagne reception was followed by supper in the Great Chamber. The parents provided the food, and the Friends the wine. Boys, staff and parents sat together and celebrated the passing of a notable top year group. Apparently Fr Jeremy was the only one who had no idea of the surprise gift!

And finally, in the Long Gallery, a new honours board has been erected to remember those Australian and New Zealand young men who have worked with us since 1991. The Kiwis have long got used to the indignity of being called 'Aussies' but at least their flag is up there alongside their larger neighbours!

## MILLENNIUM CRUISE

When people asked us what we were doing for the Millennium, we said we would arrange a cruise of the Mediterranean, organised by Mrs Dean and Miss Nicholson. Nobody took us seriously! This cultural visit, to include Jerusalem and the Holy Land, became a beautiful reality, however, during the Easter vacation. Mrs Hassett (Jonathan – 1st year) and Mrs Donoghue (Harry – 3rd year, Freddie – 1st year) accompanied them, as did our three Aussies, Mr Pye, Mr Gustofson and Mr McMahon, and their friend Luke McGrath. They also visited Athens, Ephesus, Cairo and the Pyramids.

## SCHOLARSHIPS

We congratulate Freddy Simpson, Anthony Pitt and Jonathan Dobson for winning academic scholarships into the Upper School.

## MASS 2000 – MIDDLESBROUGH STADIUM

Bishop John invited the whole diocese to celebrate Mass with him in the football stadium at Middlesbrough to mark the 2000th year since the birth of Christ. Twenty thousand people turned up, including almost all the Junior School boarders. Since it coincided with the Red Cross Garden Day we had to leave 15 or so boys behind to act as tour guides round the Castle. It was a remarkable sign of the unity of the local church around the Bishop. I am glad the children were part of it.

## CRICKET

## 1ST XI

P9 W6 L2 D1

I am pleased with the season we have had, despite getting off to a losing start at Mowden. We did not bat well on their artificial wicket, which was a new experience for all the boys, and were bowled out for 82, with Pitt scoring 21 not out. Against Yarm we had a very good win, bowling them out for 59, with Wright and Ainscough each taking three wickets. Allcott and Williams proceeded to knock the runs off for a 10 wicket win.

Against Durham Choristers we had a splendid five wicket win, bowling them out for 121 with Wright and Pitt taking three wickets each. We had a comfortable win with Codrington making 25, Wright 31, Melling 11, Pitt 23 not out and Khoaz 14 not out.

We played St Olave's on a wet afternoon and were invited to bat on a difficult wicket. We struggled to amass 57-9 against very accurate and fast bowling, with Connery scoring 22 not out having opened the innings; this was a magnificent effort by him. St Olave's made the runs for the loss of one wicket. In an overs match against St Martin's we scored 111 all out off 25 overs with Wright scoring a splendid 53 on a difficult slow wicket. In reply the opposition scored 40 all out with Wright, Pitt, Ainscough, Phillips and Williams each taking two wickets. Red House Cleveland were our next opponents and we bowled them out for 45. Connery and Allcott knocked the runs off with ease, making 20 and 23 respectively. Pitt again bowled well taking five wickets, with Ainscough and Allcott taking two apiece.

We struggled in our next match against Terrington and made hard work of scoring 80 to win the game. Allcott took five wickets and Ainscough four but the pick of the bowlers was Wright who bowled eight overs for just 11 runs. When we batted we threw some of our wickets away with poor shots and a run out. Pitt, however, saw us through to a three wicket win with Federico Garza Sada scoring ten not out at the end. Garza Sada came into the side as wicketkeeper for the injured Melling and has done a very good job, considering he has only been playing cricket for seven weeks.

Bow elected to bat first and declared late at 105-7, leaving us 24 overs to score the runs. After the early loss of Allcott, Codrington joined Connery and the pair put on 77 for the second wicket as we appeared to coast to victory. Cricket is never that simple, however, and we promptly lost four wickets for 10 runs. We needed 19 more runs to win and Khoaz and Simpson stayed together and made it in style. Connery scored 31, Codrington 27 and Khoaz 16 not out. Allcott bowled well taking four wickets and Wright again bowled well, giving only two runs per over off his bowling.

After this victory the team's confidence was high as we welcomed Bramcote. They were asked to bat first and by tea we had restricted them to 57-5. Unfortunately after tea their No 4 hit out and took the score to 135 before declaring. This did not leave enough time really to chase this target without taking risks, and against some very fast but wayward bowling the target was never going to be reached. We finished on 77-2 with Allcott on 24 not out and Codrington out for 28. A pleasing batting performance, with both run-makers playing some delightful shots.

Codrington has captained the side admirably and has led by example. He has a quiet manner about him on the field but he has grown in confidence and has handled his bowlers exceptionally well. Ainscough and Williams will be back next year having gained invaluable experience. Phillips has bowled well and if he comes back next year will be a very useful member of the side. Simpson has been unlucky in that he has not been able to get on to bowl regularly because of the success other bowlers have had. Khoaz has been the model cricketer with his enthusiasm and dedication in practices and in matches. He has been the outstanding



fielder by a long way and has knocked off the runs to win matches on two occasions.

It was unfortunate that the Exhibition Fathers' match was cancelled due to the weather and that the Worsley cup was also cancelled by the weather. Colours were awarded to Codrington, Connery, Wright, Allcott and Pitt.

## 2ND XI

The 2nd XI season was off to a fantastic start with a game that went to the last over. With a mixed batting order the 2nds managed a hard fought victory against Mowden and this win looked to be the start of a great season.

Although they lost their next game by eight runs to Yarm, Angus Marsden produced a fine bowling spell to take five wickets and continued in this fashion.

Other strong wins against Red House and Bow demonstrated the strength and depth of this year's side. Ben Thurman and Joe Keogh proved to be all-round cricketers with some fine batting and bowling performances. Freddie Wilson and Mikel Itturrioz frequently got the 2nds off to good starts with the bat and laid the foundation for the rest of the team. The spirit of the 2nd XI was shown against a strong Bramcote XI, when Reggie Noel and Mark Pacitti were able to save the game by batting out the last 13 overs after a disastrous start which left us five wickets down with only three runs on the board.

## 3RD XI

It is a pleasure to coach a team that shows unfailing enthusiasm and good motivation. The term began with a large squad of boys, some of whom had never even seen a cricket ball before, let alone played the game. It was indeed these Spaniards and Mexicans who provided the 3rd XI with some much needed 'firepower' at the beginning of the season before winning a regular place in the 2nd and 1st XI.

We clinched the victory in our first game against Mowden by five runs. There were fine performances by Nick Scott (39 not out) and some tight bowling by Eduardo Domecq and William Shepherd.

Federico Garza-Sada, in his second ever competitive game of cricket, ensured a fine victory against Bramcote with an impressive half-century. This was his last game for the 3rds as he was immediately promoted to the 2nd XI, closely followed by Michel Itturrioz. In a closely fought game at St Olave's we were narrowly defeated, but this did not dampen the enthusiasm of the team. Chris Maw, along with Henry Doyle, Niall Khoaz and William Shepherd, have all shown a marked improvement in their cricket and this bodes well for summer 2001.

# Mouseman Visitor Centre

KILBURN NORTH YORKSHIRE

Take time to visit the Mouseman Visitor Centre in Kilburn. Full of interesting pieces, the Centre takes you on a journey from the humble beginnings of a village wheelwright to a family of furniture makers whose craftsmanship and attention to detail has become recognised the world over

## VISITOR CENTRE OPENING TIMES

Easter to October

10.00 am - 5.00 pm Daily

(Closed Mondays - APRIL, MAY, OCT, except Bank Holidays)



## SHOWROOM OPENING TIMES

All year round

Mon-Thur 8.00am - 5.00pm, Fri 8.00am - 3.45pm

Sat 10.00am - 12.00 noon

**Robert Thompson's Craftsmen Ltd.**  
**Mouseman Visitor Centre**

Telephone: 01347 - 869 102 / 869100

Fax: 01347 - 869 103